



EMPEROR'S DOMINATION

BOOK 14

Yan Bi Xiao Sheng

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Emperor's Domination

(帝霸)

by

Yan Bi Xiao Sheng

(厌笔萧生)

Synopsis

One million years ago, Li Qiye planted a simple water bamboo into the ground.

Eight hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye had a koi fish pet.

Five hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye cared for a little girl.

.

.

.

In the present day, Li Qiye woke up from his slumber; The water bamboo reached the apex of cultivation; The koi fish became a Golden Dragon;

The little girl became the Nine Worlds' Immortal Empress.

This is a tale regarding an immortal human who was the teacher of the Demon Saint, Heavenly Beast, and Immortal Empress.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bao @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1301: Borrowing A Boat

Lord Bones boisterously laughed after being called out by Li Qiye: “This past was too long ago, I can’t really remember it.”

A while later, he added: “You know how ruthless the years are. I have spent nearly all of that little wealth while half of my life has been spent stuck in this place.”

Li Qiye glanced at this whining skeleton and said: “Don’t try to fool me. You should be praising your fortune that I’m not robbing you clean. Today, I only want to borrow something, yet you’re already crying this much.”

The skeleton replied with a bitter face: “Your Excellency, this is my lifeblood...” He knew what Li Qiye wanted to borrow, but it was too important to him.

Li Qiye explained: “I’ll return it after I’m done, it’s not like I want to steal your broken boat.”

“Your Excellency, it isn’t that I’m unwilling to lend it to you, but you should know that my insignificant life requires this boat to survive. I can’t survive without it, and it isn’t that easy to use. It needs time to recharge after each use.” Lord Bones was still as sad as before.

Li Qiye nodded: “I understand. If there was another option, I wouldn’t be asking for your broken boat. But don’t worry, this is just a backup plan of mine, I’ll deal with the other things in the Bonesea myself. When I try to cross the restricted area, I’ll use your boat as a last resort without breaking it, I assure you.”

“You want to go inside?” Bones was startled. He suddenly patted his head and jumped up to say: “It looks like my brain is done for, I’m not as quick-minded as before. That star went straight for the Bonesea, so I should have thought of you first. It’s not the old dragon god, it’s you.”

Bones had a profound understanding of the Bonesea; he knew what was going on the moment he saw the black star. However, he didn't expect that it was the Dark Crow himself.

"Yes. A few things don't belong there since they belong to me." Li Qiye nodded.

"You want the Trident?" After asking, Bones felt that this wasn't right and immediately corrected himself: "Wait, no. If you wanted the Trident, you would have taken action long ago."

His jeweled eyes suddenly flashed with light: "What do you actually want if not this weapon?"

"You should know the answer to this better than me." Li Qiye gave a profound smile: "You climbed out of that place, so you should know of the things there."

"Well, well... I really don't remember." Bones hesitated for a moment and carefully searched his memories. However, despite coming from that place, it had so many secrets and mysteries that even he didn't understand them all.

Li Qiye smiled and reminded the island lord: "If I'm not mistaken, there is a maelstrom there."

"Really?" Lord Bones trembled a bit and took a deep breath: "Are you serious? I haven't been there before, but I was able to take a glance at it from afar a very long time ago."

Li Qiye said with a smile: "Across the ages, who has actually been there? Very few have managed this incredible task, such as Immortal Emperor Yan Shi."

"I know of that place." Even a character of Bones' level became curious, so he asked: "Your Excellency, what do you want from this maelstrom? What can it do?"

Li Qiye gave a mysterious smile: "Well, that's a secret. Plus, it would be pointless even if you find out. Your origin means that it is not meant for you unless you can be like Immortal Emperor Bu Si."

“Fuck him. Whenever that bastard comes up, I just want to torture him.” Lord Bones’ anger was rising: “The chance back then should have been mine, but the bastard dared to cheat me!”

Li Qiye chuckled: “I don’t care for your enmity with the brat, but maybe you will be able to do something about it in the future.”

Bones thought about it for a bit. After a while, he took out the boat and gave it to Li Qiye. After Li Qiye put it away, Bones couldn’t help but add with a pained expression: “Your Excellency, take it easy, okay? What you have in your hands is my lifeblood.”

Li Qiye quipped: “Must you be so stingy?”

Bones immediately showed his pitiful side: “Your Excellency, you are the ruler of the nine firmaments, someone who can call for winds and rains. I am only a lowly character with no wealth at all, so how can I compare to you?!”

Li Qiye replied: “You don’t have to whine. If I’m successful, you will laugh until your teeth fall out. It will be a great chance for you to make a fortune, there’s no need to sneak back to the Bonesea every once in a while.”

“Is, is this really going to work?” The island lord’s jeweled eyes suddenly lit up as a hint of excitement could be heard in his voice.

Li Qiye laughingly spoke: “If you want to get rich, you better get ready for the harvest.”

Bones enthusiastically rubbed his palms and said: “If this is true, then I can get my life back.”

“That’s why I said there’s no point in crying. Letting me borrow this broken ship won’t be your loss.” Li Qiye gave him the side-eye.

“Hahaha, excuse me.” Bones laughed then thought about a different question and had to ask: “Your Excellency, if you actually do this, I’m afraid the Bonesea will flip the sky over.”

Li Qiye smiled in response: “It won’t be that fast. If it could do so,

it would have done it long ago. Of course, that day will come eventually.”

Lord Bones turned quiet before querying: “Is it true that Heaven Spirit really can’t escape this disaster?”

Li Qiye jokingly quipped: “Did I just mishear you? You actually care about Heaven Spirit? Don’t forget, you are dead, do dead people care about the rest of the world?”

Lord Bones thought for a bit before replying: “Ah, you have brought this up before. Maybe it is because I have lingered on too long in this world, so I’m unavoidably attached to it. It is precisely this reason that many Immortal Emperors didn’t want to leave; their children and descendants are all still here.”

Li Qiye nodded after musing in his mind: “As a human, I do not like Heaven Spirit, but I do not deny that it is a really good place. Outside of a few annoying sea demons, it is truly outstanding with talents and sceneries. If I was born here, I’m sure I would have a deep love for this land.”

“Yes, it is such a lovable place, even for the dead.” Lord Bones sighed with emotion.

Li Qiye smiled: “But in the end, Heaven Spirit still has its own destiny. You don’t need to worry, just be ready to run for your life when that day comes, or... heh, you can just imagine the result.”

“Well, there’s nothing else I can do but run then. Other living beings in Heaven Spirit will just have to pray for themselves.” The lord smiled wryly.

Li Qiye flatly stated: “That’s just how it is. In Heaven Spirit, humans are rootless duckweeds. The charming spirits, sea demons, and treants all have their own destiny. Many things have been determined long ago.”

Bones helplessly replied: “The Bonesea will overturn this world one day.”

“So what? It is not the only power here. If it breaks the balance of Heaven Spirit, the great maelstrom and the Divine Tree Ridge will do the same.”

“When all three go crazy, wouldn’t the entire world collapse?” Bones’ expression shifted.

Li Qiye gently shook his head: “These things aren’t set in stone just yet. The fate of the Heaven Spirit World isn’t only in the hands of a few people. Outside of luck, personal effort matters as well. For millions of years, countless treefathers, sea gods, and Immortal Emperors have tried their best.”

“Maybe we shouldn’t be so pessimistic for Heaven Spirit, at least for the three great races.” Li Qiye finished with a sentimental sigh: “The only unfortunate race might be the humans.”

Bones responded: “I can only nag about these matters. If Immortal Emperors can’t do anything about it, then what can I do?”

“Which is why you just need to get ready. If I’m successful, you can ride my coattails.” Li Qiye said with a smile: “Once you have accumulated enough, the day Heaven Spirit falls into chaos is the day you will be free since your life won’t be chained to here any longer. Use that time to run away.”

“Heh, makes sense.” Bones became excited: “I haven’t been to other places, so if I get freed... Hehe... I guess I no longer care if Bonesea will go crazy, I’ll be free like the birds in the vast sky and the fish in the wide sea!”

Just thinking about a future extrication left Bones in eager anticipation and excitement.

Chapter 1302: Meng Zhentian

After saying goodbye to Lord Bones, Li Qiye returned to Bones Island. He perused the area and ended with a sigh before turning to leave.

The rest of the group was waiting on their gigantic boat. There was another one parked next to them. Its master was Bao Yujiang.

Mu Shaolong was there with him as well, along with many cultivators from all over the oceans.

“Schoolmaster Zhuo, long time no see.” Bao Yujiang hurriedly greeted Zhuo Jianshi after seeing her.

Jianshi slightly nodded in response.

Yujiang’s eyes lit up after seeing her. Of course, any man would palpitate after seeing a woman like her. This was the natural course of life.

“Schoolmaster Zhuo, would you like to come visit my boat for a while?” Yujiang asked Jianshi with the intention to get closer to her.

Li Qiye smiled and answered before Jianshi could: “Mind your words.”

Yujiang’s expression changed after hearing this. The cultivators following him all stared at Li Qiye with strange looks as well.

“Brother Bao is inviting the schoolmaster, what does that have to do with you?” Mu Shaolong, who was a close friend of Yujiang’s, immediately spoke up for him.

“I’m in charge of this boat right now.” Li Qiye glanced over at Shaolong and slowly stated: “If you want to live on, stay away from the Dream Emphyrean.”

Both youths were alarmed after hearing this. This was not only offending Shaolong, he was also provoking Yujiang.

The cultivators nearby didn't dare to say anything and only took deep breaths. They had all heard of Li Qiye's notoriety before.

Shaolong turned cold and said: "Is that so? Have I offended you? But even if I did, so what!"

He was very confident. His Celestial Pavilion had never been afraid of anyone before despite its low-key nature. They could still rampage in Heaven Spirit regardless of the occasion.

"While it is true that you haven't offended me, you should be using your head more." Li Qiye smiled and pointed at his head: "Don't embarrass the Mu Clan."

"You..." Shaolong wasn't happy to hear such arrogant words and immediately glared at Li Qiye.

"Hmph, Li Qiye, I know that you are very strong!" Yujiang chimed in at this moment: "But Heaven Spirit isn't a place for you to do as you please—"

"I can rampage wherever I want in the nine worlds and myriad realms." Li Qiye interrupted him with an indifferent tone: "If you're not convinced, come at me. See if I dare to kill you or not."

Such domineering words were incredibly direct and ferocious; they didn't give Bao Yujiang the slightest bit of face!

Yujiang's expression was not pretty at this moment as he glared at Li Qiye. However, he really didn't want to oppose Li Qiye. After all, this was someone who killed Shangguan Feiyan from the Roaring Conch.

Without any seniors acting as his backers while his grandmaster wasn't close, he was no match for Li Qiye, so he had to endure this anger.

Li Qiye ignored Yujiang and turned towards Shaolong: "The Bonesea will be a troubled land. You better go back to your pavilion to avoid being killed."

He didn't care about Shaolong's response, so after he finished saying what he wanted, he went inside his boat.

While watching Li Qiye walk away, Yujiang gritted his teeth and coldly uttered: "I want to see just how long you can act arrogant for! Whenever my grandmaster comes out will be your doom!"

People quivered behind him. Even though Yujiang's cultivation couldn't be considered exceptional, he had a grandmaster that could become an Immortal Emperor!

After Li Qiye sat down in his spot, Ruyan teased with a smile: "Oh? Young Noble, were you jealous?"

Li Qiye glanced at her and replied: "Jealous? What's that?"

Ruyan blinked and asked: "Then do you have a feud with the Dream Empyrean?"

"Not to that level." Li Qiye leisurely replied: "If Meng Zhentian wants to come out in this generation for the Heaven's Will, he will become the bones beneath my feet."

Ruyan's mind shuddered. She understood that Li Qiye will definitely obtain the Heaven's Will, so she emotionally commented: "The path towards the throne is merciless. I have heard news of him coming out as well. It looks like he must have it."

Li Qiye calmly said: "He is simply courting death."

Ruyan wryly smiled. Others would never dare to make such a claim. Meng Zhentian was a supreme existence in Heaven Spirit; his emergence was enough to deter the entire world. Experts from all of the nine worlds found him dreadful.

Heaven Spirit greatly valued him and thought that he would become an emperor. After all, no one among the younger generation could compete against him!

However, Li Qiye spoke of him so nonchalantly that it made him

seem as if he was only an ant to be trampled on.

The thoughtful Jianshi asked: “Oh, Young Noble, do you have ties with the Celestial Pavilion?” She could see that Li Qiye was purposely trying to protect Mu Shaolong.

Li Qiye only smiled. Even though he tried to be considerate out of nostalgia, if Mu Shaolong keeps on acting naive, he would kill him even if he was from the Mu Clan!

Li Qiye closed his eyes and ordered: “To the Bonesea we go.”

Ruyan immediately commanded her disciples to commence their journey to the Bonesea.

The black star made many people run to the Bonesea. In fact, people usually visited this place either way, but this time was more like a surging tide of people. Nearly all the powerful sects were on their way. The experts from the previous generations couldn't miss this opportunity for the artifact of immortality.

Countless carriages crossed the sky in recent days. Ships and boats made their way through the tides while sea demons traveled in droves...

They were anxious to arrive as soon as possible. All of them wanted to be the first to obtain the great artifact!

“Rumble!” On this day, a divine aura engulfed the sky due to the presence of a cavalry. It crushed the void with great martial might just like an experienced imperial legion.

Though this cavalry was few in number, every single one of them was powerful and had a cold and awe-inspiring presence. Their armor was branded with a supreme insignia.

This cavalry was only the scouting force, yet it could easily destroy a lineage.

The click-clack noises of a carriage resounded. The moment this particular carriage appeared, many phenomena emerged in the

sky. Laws came down like waterfalls everywhere.

A path with flashing divine lights that led all the way to the Bonesea was paved by these laws. The carriage slowly traveled forward. Even though it was very far away, its immortal brilliance was far-reaching and turned into many images. Myriad laws were encompassed within; the gods were protecting it while exotic creatures were right behind...

“Shriek!” A phoenix hymn echoed in the sky. A golden phoenix was the beast pulling this carriage. It looked to be made out of pure gold and had a sharp blade-like gaze capable of cutting through everything.

However, upon closer inspection, there was a difference between this bird and a real phoenix. Its head was still that of an eagle’s.

The carriage was incomparably luxurious with inlaid ancient jades and Immortal Emperor runes. This was a carriage blessed by an emperor, so when it slowly traveled across this world, an imperial aura suppressed the location.

What was even more frightening was that it was completely surrounded by an alternating Yin and Yang, making it clear that a true master was inside.

A treant elder was driving the carriage. He emitted a crimson flame capable of scorching the sky vault since he didn’t bother hiding his Godking aura at all.

This was a driver of the Godking level — a truly shocking sight.

Alas, the most terrifying of all was the aura being exuded from the carriage. Even though no one could see who was inside, this terrifying aura made it seem like an Immortal Emperor sitting in an untouchable throne. Just this aura alone made others want to prostrate in fear. He alone was invincible in this world.

“Just like an Immortal Emperor...” Juniors were completely frightened by this scene. The weaker ones immediately kneeled on

the ground due to this suppressive aura.

An older expert saw the insignia and exclaimed: “Meng Zhentian, he really has come into being.”

“Meng Zhentian!” This name struck everyone’s ears like thunder, shocking them all.

Even gods and devils would retreat when they heard this name in Heaven Spirit. All masters would definitely show him some respect.

Chapter 1303: Ever-present Threat

“He really is coming out.” Even a paragon who had been born in the same generation as Meng Zhentian gasped.

In the past, those who were lucky enough to see him could never forget his invincible disposition. Even if he couldn’t become an emperor, he was still worthy of being admired for a lifetime.

“The Heaven’s Will now has a master, others shouldn’t think about becoming an emperor.” Other geniuses and their seniors were drowning in despair.

His name, for many people, was the start of a nightmare. Almost all people in Heaven Spirit had heard of him before. They might not know about the powerful Dream Empyrean, but they couldn’t possibly not know Meng Zhentian.

Legend states that he was born in the same era as Immortal Emperor Ta Kong. The two of them became sworn brothers and developed a deep friendship. It went on to say that Meng Zhentian was unbeatable in his life. Even the emperor in his youth had lost to Meng Zhentian.

Future generations had always wondered why Meng Zhentian didn’t become an Immortal Emperor. Some said that it was because of his love for his brother. He didn’t want to compete and fight Immortal Emperor Ta Kong for the Heaven’s Will.

Others believed that he was one step slower than the emperor and lost the initiative, so he lost the Heaven’s Will.

Regardless of the reason, his prestige didn’t diminish. Even after becoming an emperor, Immortal Emperor Ta Kong still treated him as an elder brother like before.

From this point alone, one could see just how powerful and frightening he was.

Meng Zhentian didn’t become an emperor in the previous

generation, but he has now come out with the intention of aiming for the throne in this one. Everyone in Heaven Spirit knew the day of his coming meant that no other genius had the chance of becoming an emperor!

The most alarming thing was that during the previous competition, he didn't only accumulate enough experience, he gained sufficient strength as well. There were many Godkings under his banner in addition to a formidable legion.

Other geniuses simply couldn't compete against such an opponent!

An old paragon saw the scouting cavalry and exclaimed: "Heaven Suppression Legion, what a domineering name! In the past, outside of Immortal Emperor Ta Kong's own legion, no one else could compete with it."

Just imagine the year of past, Meng Zhentian led his legion and swept through the world while defeating every opponent!

A junior enviously stated while looking at the bird: "That golden phoenix... only an Immortal Emperor would enjoy such treatment." He dreamed of the day that he could experience this treatment.

A senior explained: "That's not a true phoenix, it's only an eagle with the bloodline of a phoenix. Nevertheless, it is still very rare and strong."

A treant recognized the old man driving the carriage. Even while dazed, he managed to murmur: "Isn't that Ancestor Crimsonflame from our treant race? He, he is already an amazing Grand Godking, why is he driving for Meng Zhentian?"

"Meng Zhentian is qualified to have this treatment." A jealous spectator had to admit: "He is the leading candidate to become the next emperor. Once he becomes an emperor, a Grand Godking will be nothing. It would be an honor to be Meng Zhentian's driver at

that point.”

His appearance shocked the entire Dragon Demon Sea and even Heaven Spirit as a while. Due to the volume of travelers heading towards the Bonesea, many of them got to see his divine style with their own eyes. The entire region was in a clamor.

Liu Ruyan was walking on the blue waves when the carriage of Meng Zhentian was crossing the sky. Her group saw the frightening scene as well.

Zhuo Jianshi commented with emotion: “The Dream Empyrean is considered the oldest charming spirit lineage. Even though they have never produced an Immortal Emperor, they never had a lack of talents.”

It was the biggest charming spirit sect in the Dragon Demon Sea and one of the strongest in all of Heaven Spirit.

“Even though we are all charming spirits, I have to admit that their divine reflections are unmatched when compared to lineages like us. They can be praised as supreme.” Even someone as proud as Liu Ruyan had to nod her head in agreement.

There was a particular saying in the Heaven Spirit World. If the Void Imperfection Three Schools had the best immortal physiques, then the Dream Empyrean had the best divine reflections.

A divine reflection was a unique talent of charming spirits and varied from one individual to the next. However, disciples who came from the Dream Empyrean were believed to have the best reflections in Heaven Spirit.

Their progenitor was Shen Mengtian, [the one who created and named the sect after his own name](#).

Legend states that when he was still alive, he cultivated his divine reflection beyond all the other charming spirits and surpassed the limit. His achievement in this regard was at the very peak.

Though Shen Mengtian didn't become an emperor in his generation, he stood shoulder-to-shoulder with Immortal Emperors. Back in that era, some historians believed that even the emperor back then respectfully called him "teacher".

Another tale claims that his ultimate divine reflection could see through both past and future, gazing into the mysteries of this world. Because of this, even Immortal Emperors have had to rely on him at times.

Jianshi nodded and said: "The Dream Empyrean has the most orthodox and purest bloodline out of all the charming spirits. Because of this, their divine reflection far exceeds that of other charming spirits, it's not strange at all."

Li Qiye smiled and told the two girls: "Most orthodox and purest? It's not their turn to receive this praise. In terms of purity and history, this can only belong to the Buzhan Clan. Even though the Dream Empyrean originated from the Spirit Abyss, their bloodline isn't that pure."

"The Buzhan Clan..." Both the sisters glanced at each other. The Buzhan Clan was ancient to an untraceable level. Only they themselves knew just how old their clan and bloodline was. Maybe the clan itself didn't even know all the details.

"I heard the Buzhan Clan consists of descendants of immortals, far from just having an ancient bloodline." Ruyan became interested as her pretty eyes blinked: "Young Noble, do you think this rumor is true?"

Li Qiye looked at her and replied: "How are you defining immortal? Are there immortals in this world?"

This was a very confusing and difficult topic because no one had seen an immortal before.

Jianshi interjected: "Well, the Celestial Pavilion has been known to house an immortal in the past."

Li Qiye glanced at her and smiled: “Young beauty, are you borrowing your sister’s cunningness to try to set me up?”

Jianshi slightly blushed and lowered her head without answering. Her elegance had a hint of youthfulness this time around.

“Celestial Pavilion...” Ruyan was much bolder compared to the slightly reserved Jianshi. There was no topic that she would purposely avoid: “Young Noble, you are too nice towards Mu Shaolong. Could it be that you are aiming for the pavilion’s secret, the Immortal Dao City?”

The low-key Celestial Pavilion was rumored to be attached to one of the nine heavenly treasures, the Immortal Dao City. Outsiders couldn’t confirm this, and the pavilion itself never addressed this question.

“You are looking down on me too much.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh: “If I wanted their secret, would I need to start with a junior? I just need to directly ask them, it isn’t difficult at all.”

“What is your relationship with the pavilion?” Ruyan gave a cute wink that contained boundless grace.

Both of the girls were quite curious after noticing Li Qiye’s special treatment of Mu Shaolong. After all, he was someone who wouldn’t even bother looking at a young junior of Shaolong’s level.

Li Qiye didn’t reply, he only stared at the blue waves in the distance in silence.

He was worried about many things at the Celestial Pavilion. It was not only due to the Lunargrasp Fairy, some past matters played a part as well.

It was just as the two girls had said, he had a special spot for the pavilion in his heart. Mu Shaolong’s special treatment wasn’t only because Shaolong had Mu for his last name.

The two girls were quite curious, but they didn’t dare to pry any

further, not even Ruyan who was very daring.

At this time, a disciple from outside reported: “Schoolmaster, Young Noble Bao from the Dream Empyrean is requesting to board our boat.”

Shen Mengtian means Divine Dream Heaven — Dream Empyrean

Chapter 1304: Smugness

After hearing the disciple, Liu Ruyan frowned and thought about why Bao Yujiang came here again.

Li Qiye smiled and lightly said: “It looks like he hasn’t given up.”

Ruyan asked the disciple: “What did he come here for?”

In terms of status, Yujiang was not qualified to see Ruyan or Jianshi. In fact, his master was barely on the same level as them.

The disciple hurriedly responded: “He said he is representing the Dream Empyrean to see you, Schoolmaster.”

“Let him in.” Although Ruyan had no interest in this visit of his, if he was representing the empyrean and she were to refuse an audience, it would make the Void Imperfection Schools seem petty.

A bit later, Yujiang came with Mu Shaolong beside him. Their friendship was great, so they came to the Bonesea together; they were completely inseparable.

Yujiang came in and saw Li Qiye. He felt some displeasure since this was the man he didn’t want to see the most. However, this wasn’t his territory, so regardless of his personal annoyance towards Li Qiye, there was no way around it.

“Schoolmaster Liu, Schoolmaster Zhuo, we meet again.” He cupped his fists and handed over an official letter from the Dream Empyrean.

The two glanced at the letter and read the header. It was written by Yujiang’s master, Bao Guojian.

This formal letter meant that it was an official visit and not a personal one from Bao Yujiang.

Jianshi put the letter away and slowly asked: “May I ask what you are here for?”

Yujiang replied: “I am here to talk with Schoolmasters about the direction the world will take in the future.”

Yujiang’s demeanor had drastically changed. He was even more excited and confident made evident by his imposing momentum. He carried himself as if he was equal or even above everyone else.

It was no wonder why he became this emboldened. His grandmaster, Meng Zhentian, had finally emerged to become an emperor. This made him bolder as he walked proudly with a straight posture.

Jianshi smiled gracefully in response to this statement. He made it sound like he was on equal footing with them, like old friends with a deep friendship.

The “future” he spoke of seemed very threatening, as if he was in control of everything. There was a noble intonation to his speech.

Of course, Jianshi was an experienced schoolmaster. She didn’t take this kind of posturing to heart.

She plainly said: “Elaborate.”

Her insipid reaction left him a bit disappointed. At this moment, he was speaking with so much confidence and charisma that anyone would show him some respect. Alas, a beauty like Jianshi was acting nonchalantly, as if it was no big deal, making him feel a bit lost.

He calmed down and replied: “Schoolmaster Zhuo, Schoolmaster Liu, my master entrusted me to discuss an alliance with you two. Our Dream Empyrean is willing to stand together with the Void Imperfection Three Schools in order to create a flourishing world.”

The two girls understood what he meant right away. This so-called alliance was only in name. Meng Zhentian wanted the Heaven’s Will, so he had the ambition to fight the rest of the nine worlds.

As for Bao Guojian, his ambition must also be burning. If he

could sway an imperial lineage like Void Imperfect or young geniuses like Liu Ruyan and Zhuo Jianshi to become legion generals for his master in the future, his status would soar in the sect and ultimately, the world.

“You want us to work for your grandmaster?” She gave a charming smile, but there was a chilling touch in her voice.

Even if Meng Zhentian wanted to become an emperor and recruit their sect, Bao Yujiang wouldn’t be qualified to be the messenger.

However, Yujiang was feeling quite complacent, apparent by his smug appearance. He didn’t hear the cold implication in her voice and quickly said: “Schoolmaster Liu, if you become my grandmaster’s general, your future will be even more brilliant. You will have a great position alongside Schoolmaster Zhuo in all the nine worlds...”

Bao Yujiang was elated with pride. He thought he had managed to convince the two of them.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye quietly sat there and watched this recruitment play out. He smiled and eventually dozed off as he was too lazy to reason with him.

Jianshi faintly smiled while an amused glimmer flashed in Ruyan’s eyes.

If Meng Zhentian himself said these words, they would certainly take it more seriously. However, Yujiang was too weak to make such promises. He didn’t have the clout to persuade these two.

Even if Meng Zhentian were to become the next emperor, the Void Imperfection Three Schools was a behemoth in Heaven Spirit. They couldn’t be lobbied this easily by a junior like Bao Yujiang.

After Yujiang finished speaking, Jianshi shook her head in response: “Our sect appreciates your good intentions. However, our schools do not care for competition and power in the nine

worlds. Please return and tell Daoist Cao that we accept his kind gesture. Unfortunately, we won't be able to comply."

Yujiang grew anxious after hearing the swift refusal. He thought for a bit and said: "Schoolmasters, you shouldn't reject such an important matter this quickly. You should talk it through with the elders of your schools before making a decision. If you don't mind, come visit our Dream Empyrean before deciding."

Yujiang didn't only want to succeed and complete his task for his master. He also wanted to use this opportunity to get close to the two beauties if they were to accept the recruitment.

Ruyan and Jianshi were supreme beauties with no lack of admirers in the Heaven Spirit World. In the past, Yujiang knew his own limits. It wasn't his turn to get close to these kingdom-toppling beauties.

But now was a different story. The moment his grandmaster becomes an emperor, he would become an imperial granddisciple. His worth would soar a hundred-fold. At that point, he would be on the same level as the Profound Monarch and Seashield Prince.

If Ruyan and Jianshi were to truly become his grandmaster's generals, then he — as the imperial granddisciple — would be able to ride his coattails.

"There is nothing to negotiate, please leave." Ruyan was much more direct than Jianshi with her response.

Even if their schools had ambition, they wouldn't necessarily join the Dream Empyrean or highly value Meng Zhentian. On the other hand, they were much more optimistic about the mysterious Li Qiye.

"Schoolmaster Liu, you shouldn't decline so quickly. You really should reconsider." Mu Shaolong chimed in: "Senior Meng will become an Immortal Emperor, so forming an alliance with the Dream Empyrean will surely benefit Void Imperfection."

Even though Shaolong and Yujiang hadn't made a pact of brotherhood, their friendship was just as strong. Because of this, Shaolong was willing to help him.

"Yes, Schoolmasters, there is no harm in thinking it over." Bao Yujiang busily added: "You two should come visit my Dream Empyrean, we will show you our sincerity—"

But before he could finish, his mouth slowly stopped. His eyes were instantly attracted, and the same went for Mu Shaolong.

Fairy came out from inside with her matchless temperament, instantly drawing the two in.

They looked as if they were struck by lightning and couldn't focus at all. It was not enough to call Fairy the number one beauty in the nine worlds, so of course these two would be intoxicated the moment they saw her.

Mu Shaolong's mind returned. He seemed to have forgotten about everything else as he quickly stood up to come before Fairy: "My name is Mu Shaolong from the Celestial Pavilion. May I ask for your name, Goddess?"

Bao Yujiang couldn't endure it either. He was enamored and didn't want to lose: "I am Bao Yujiang, hailing from the Dream Empyrean. My grandmaster is Meng Zhentian. To be able to meet a goddess like you is a blessing of three lifetimes..."

Jianshi and Ruyan both laughed after seeing their behavior. They knew too well just how irresistible Fairy was. Yujiang and Shaolong were ordinary men, so they naturally couldn't resist her charm.

Fairy glanced at them with the same dazed expression and then sat down next to Li Qiye without caring for the two.

This was not due to her arrogance. In fact, ever since she woke up from the coffin, she had been like this, maintaining an indifferent attitude towards everyone except Li Qiye.

Yujiang was immediately filled with jealousy after seeing her next to him. Li Qiye's special relationship with Ruyan and Jianshi was already enraging enough, but now, this peerless goddess was acting incredibly close to Li Qiye as well. He was going crazy with jealousy.

Chapter 1305: A Single Stomp

Bao Yujiang gathered his wits and quickly turned over to look at Zhuo Jianshi and Liu Ruyan with cupped fists: “Schoolmaster Zhuo, Schoolmaster Liu, is this lady a disciple from your school?”

Ruyan [had a smile that wasn't a smile](#) while Jianshi only elegantly chuckled and stared at Li Qiye.

Yujiang swiftly offered a proposal: “How about this? This miss can come to the Dream Empyrean as a guest. She can observe our sect and have the chance to see our sincerity for this alliance...”

Mu Shaolong became anxious as well and added his own suggestion: “Schoolmasters, the doors of the Celestial Pavilion will always be open for the Void Imperfection Schools—”

“Alright, stop acting so shamelessly before me. Return from whence you came.” Li Qiye took the initiative to respond before the two girls had the chance.

This abrupt interruption wasn't well-received by the two boys. They were too fascinated by Fairy at this moment.

“Li Qiye, I'm not bothering you, so you should do the same.” Yujiang's stance was quite tough as he coldly uttered: “This is the business between the Dream Empyrean and the Void Imperfection Schools...”

“I'm in charge here.” Li Qiye interrupted him once more: “If you choose to conduct yourself in such a shameful manner, then you might as well scram.”

“You!” Yujiang was furious as he glared at Li Qiye with fiery eyes. Rarely did he ever get accused and scolded like this. Moreover, who would dare to do so now that his grandmaster had come into being?!

Even though Shaolong was not as enraged as Yujiang, he also coldly stated: “Li Qiye, even if you are in charge here, you can't act

this imperiously. We are talking to the Void Imperfection Schools, you are not part of it...”

Yujiang sneered: “That’s right. Li, though you are used to being tyrannical everywhere else, it is best that you open your eyes. It is no longer the same, even supreme geniuses must tuck their tail between their legs for it is my grandmaster’s era now—”

“Bang!” Li Qiye’s response was straightforward. Before Yujiang could finish, he simply stomped the youth down into the ground, causing him to spit out a mouthful of blood!

Yujiang shouted while being trampled upon: “Li, you, if you dare to hurt me, my grandmaster will not let you go...”

“Crack!” Li Qiye exerted more force to break the boy’s bones, causing more blood to gush out from his mouth. He could no longer speak as his face reddened.

“Li Qiye, you are acting out of line!” Shaolong angrily shouted and tried to save Yujiang.

However, the gap between the two parties was too great. He couldn’t do anything before being gripped by the neck and suspended in the air.

Li Qiye coldly stared at him and said: “It is good to make friends with outsiders, but open your dog eyes wide and understand who you can and can’t afford to provoke! Don’t throw away your clan’s reputation! The Mu has been wise for many generations, don’t let them down due to your own foolishness!”

Shaolong was not convinced and cried: “What, what does it have to do with you! My Mu Clan has nothing to do with you, I’ll do what I want!”

“Slap!” Li Qiye mercilessly slapped him, but Mu Shaolong still didn’t give up, so he added ten more. The boy’s face was completely swollen like a pig’s head.

“Mouth off against me and I’ll break your legs then beat you until

even your parents won't be able to recognize you." Li Qiye maintained his glare.

When his gaze became this chilling, Shaolong finally felt fear since he understood that Li Qiye was a man of his word.

After being slapped beyond recognition, Shaolong kept his mouth closed and didn't dare to talk back.

"Pop!" Li Qiye threw him on the deck and stated: "Scram back to the Celestial Pavilion. If you keep prancing around in front of me, I'll personally kill you sooner or later!"

Shaolong could only scowl. Despite his unwillingness, he didn't have the courage to retort. He felt indignant and shamed after being scared by Li Qiye. In the end, he couldn't help but murmur: "I'm, I'm not afraid of you!"

Li Qiye cruelly threatened: "You don't need to be afraid of me. Just run back to the Mu Clan and start acting sensibly, or else I'll rip your skin off."

"If you, you think you're so capable, then come to my Celestial Pavilion, we aren't afraid of you!" Shaolong finally talked back.

Li Qiye burst out in laughter after hearing this.

"Pa! Pa!" Li Qiye slapped him twice more.

Li Qiye was truly ruthless this time; two teeth came out of Shaolong's mouth.

"Fool!" The smile disappeared on Li Qiye's face, leaving only a cold visage behind: "Only an idiot like you would use your sect as a threat! You think I'm afraid of the pavilion? If I go there and give you a beating, your ancestors would have to obediently watch on the sidelines!"

"Stop, stop your ludicrous ravings!" Shaolong was still stubborn: "My pavilion isn't afraid of you! I dare you to go act arrogantly there, you won't be able to come out! My matriarch can crush you

with one hand!”

“You mean the Lunargrasp Fairy?” Li Qiye looked at him with disdain.

“That’s right! Hmph, even if you are stronger than me, many others are stronger than you. You are nothing compared to our matriarch!” Shaolong became tenacious at this moment.

Li Qiye revealed a cold smile and said: “Very well, go back and tell the Lunargrasp Fairy that Li Qiye from Mount Qilian wants to see her.”

“Why, why should she grant you an audience?!” Shaolong grew a bit uncertain, but he remained steady.

Li Qiye demanded: “You don’t have the guts to see your own ancestors? Go back and tell them.”

With that, he kicked Shaolong flying into the ocean, issuing a loud splash.

At this time, he turned his focus towards Bao Yujiang beneath his foot and indifferently spoke: “One does not kill the messenger even in times of war. You are lucky that I won’t kill you. Scram, show your face again and you will meet your maker.”

He kicked Yujiang away as well. Yujiang’s body turned into a shooting star and disappeared on the horizon.

Shaolong eventually got out of the sea and hovered in the sky while shouting: “Fine, Li Qiye! You, you win this time! Remember what you have done, I, I will tell them your message!”

In fact, he was completely scared at this moment, but his mouth kept on running.

Li Qiye sat down and chuckled, ignoring the boy.

Shaolong couldn’t do anything else, so he ran away. He didn’t want to be slapped again.

“Young Noble, you have too much patience for the Mu Clan.”

Ruyan charmingly smiled after Shaolong's departure.

From Li Qiye's actions, anyone with a pair of eyes would find it as clear as day. Li Qiye didn't bother looking at Bao Yujiang from the Dream Empyrean; it was as if he was only an ant. However, it was completely different for Mu Shaolong.

Though he didn't show any mercy in his beating, it carried good intentions.

Li Qiye looked at Ruyan and chuckled: "The Celestial Pavilion does indeed have some ties with me."

With that, he didn't say anything else.

"Do you want to oppose the Lunargrasp Fairy?" Jianshi asked with concern: "Even though the world believes that Meng Zhentian will become the next emperor, I heard my ancestors say that if the fairy comes out and wants the throne, even Zhentian will have to stand to the side."

Ruyan added: "The lifelong rival of Empress Hong Tian, as beautiful as a fairy. I would like to see her..."

There were too many legends about her in Heaven Spirit. She had lived for such a long time that the moment she came out, her prestige would overwhelm even Meng Zhentian.

Li Qiye remained quiet with his eyes closed, refusing to respond to the two.

After a while, the confused Fairy asked: "Where are we going?" She seemed to be lost in thought all the time; no one knew what was on her mind.

"The Bonesea." Li Qiye looked at her and answered: "That place will help you remember. Maybe you will even get something good."

"The Bonesea." Fairy tilted her head as if she was trying to remember something, but it was only an ephemeral flash that she

couldn't grasp.

“Let's go, you'll find that this is a place worth visiting.” Li Qiye gently stroked her hair.

She nodded while contemplating his words.

An idiom — like a smirk that doesn't show teeth. Just a slight perching from the corner of the lips or cheeks.

Chapter 1306: Sima Yujian

The boat of the Evil Devourer School continued onward. Because Li Qiye was not in a hurry, its speed was quite slow. Many cultivators from behind surpassed them.

Today, it suddenly stopped.

After noticing the situation, Ruyan asked: “What happened?”

A disciple immediately reported: “Schoolmaster, someone is in our way and won’t let us pass.”

“Who is in our way?” Ruyan frowned and thought about some possibilities. Not too many people in Heaven Spirit would dare to stop the Void Imperfection School.

“Sima Yujian from the Swiftdao Holy Land.” The disciple revealed the name.

After hearing this, Ruyan and Jianshi looked at each other before going outside.

There was a girl standing above the blue sea. The ocean seemed to be freezing due to her presence. She emitted a chilling aura that spread throughout the entire region. Anyone would shiver after sensing this cold and heartless aura.

She looked very young, even younger than Zhuo Jianshi. Her gray dress was very simple without any adornments.

Her simplicity was different from others. It was a style that rendered everything superfluous, like a weapon for murder without any unnecessary parts.

Her hair draped over her shoulder as she wore an ice-cold expression. Her gaze infiltrated the soul. Upon closer inspection, one could see a fiery bloodthirst surging deep in her pupils. Anyone would quiver when staring into her eyes.

In terms of coldness, Li Shuangyan and Bai Jianzhen were both

cold. However, there was a distinction.

Li Shuangyan was an apricot flower standing strong amidst a blizzard while Bai Jianzhen was like the chillingness of steel. Meanwhile, this girl had a frigid ruthlessness capable of killing anything and everything. She was the sharpest edge that could penetrate someone's heart at any moment.

With an oval face and clear complexion, she was actually quite beautiful. Her sparkling eyes made them seem like gems and her lips were as red as flames. Her features made others think of a particular description — a beauty was as precious as jade.

Moreover, her figure was also excellent. Her exquisite curves were made clear with a single glance. She had a tight belt that accentuated her figure even more, especially her plump breasts and round buttocks. It was a sight that brightens the eyes.

Unfortunately, people wouldn't notice her pretty face due to her murderous intent being exuded from her body. Many would retreat instead of approach.

Her bloodthirst overshadowed her beauty.

Many cultivators would actually take the long way around or simply observe from a distance when she was around.

"Sima Yujian!" Some from the Abyss Sea were alarmed to see her.

"The most famous assassin in Heaven Spirit, and the youngest one at that!" People were shocked after hearing her name.

Ruyan and Jianshi came out and saw the girl. Ruyan's eyes glimmered as she murmured: "Sima Yujian..."

This was a name that would instill shivers into the heart of listeners.

A charming spirit spoke: "A genius with incredible potential. What a shame that she chose the path of assassination."

Another cultivator from the Abyss Sea felt regretful as well: "The

Swift dao Holy Land should have had two wondrous geniuses. What a pity.”

Yujian came from an imperial lineage, the Swift dao Holy Land. Her talents were exceedingly high. After joining the sect, her cultivation suddenly flourished. In this aspect alone, few youths in Heaven Spirit could compare to her.

Unfortunately, someone else started cultivating even faster than her later on — her junior brother, the Swift dao Celestial God.

Rumor has it that his cultivation speed broke all records since it exceeded even their own progenitor, [Immortal Emperor Su Dao](#)!

She who basked in the glory met someone who was even faster than her in cultivation. The two began to compete for the sect master seat of the holy land. Ultimately, Yujian lost to her junior brother.

Keep in mind that during this bout, Yujian had already embarked on the path of the heavens at the realm of Dao Sovereign.

After her defeat, she left the holy land right away. Even though she didn't cut ties with it, some say that she never returned afterward.

When she showed up again as an assassin, she had an entirely different image in the eyes of the world. A formidable one she was; in just one night, she killed eight famous big shots.

People started saying that after her departure, she created a supreme grand dao, one of emotionless murder. Because of this, she had turned into an assassin.

In the cultivation world, few people were willing to become assassins, especially those who could reach the Virtuous Paragon realm. The reason was that at that level, they would enjoy prestige and fame. Why would they choose to become something with a bad reputation like an assassin?

Every single assassination attempt from her was successful. In

the past, she was already famous, but now, her success only amplified her fame.

“Miss Sima, what are you here for?” Jianshi asked despite knowing that it wouldn’t be anything pleasant.

Yujian coldly uttered: “I want to see Li Qiye.” Her voice was chilling to the bones as her murderous intent seeped into the sea water.

With her amorous and seductive aura, Ruyan chuckled in response: “May I ask why you want to see him?”

Despite her charming posture and careless appearance, she was very cautious at this moment.

Jianshi shared the same mindset, but this didn’t mean that they were afraid of Yujian. After all, it was easy to avoid a spear in the open compared to an arrow from the dark.

Sima Yujian was truly a terrifying assassin, so even the two of them walked the path of prudence.

“To kill him.” Yujian was direct as her bloodthirst soared.

Jianshi and Ruyan glanced at each other after hearing this frank response. The spectators from the distance also trembled with cold sweat running down their backs.

“How fierce, challenging a monster like Li Qiye.” The crowd was startled to hear such a direct challenge.

Li Qiye’s notoriety couldn’t be any more known. Few from the younger generation would dare to challenge him, let alone declaring their intention to kill.

“In terms of cultivation, Yujian is no match for the Swift dao God, but if she wants to assassinate someone, then it would be a different story. Two years ago, the Seaweed Monarch from the Jade Sea was assassinated by her.”

A sect master from the Jade Sea elaborated: “The Seaweed

Monarch was a True Monarch. He was prepared for her, but he was still killed in the end.”

“It wasn’t just him either.” An information seller added: “The death of the White-whale Godking has something to do with her too.”

“But he’s a Grand Godking, how could she have killed him?” Many people were skeptical of this claim.

“Of course she wouldn’t be a match for him in a direct confrontation, but assassination is different.” The seller stated his own opinion.

There were six different levels for Godkings: Grand Godking, Heavenly Godking, Supreme Godking, Apex Godking, Dominating Godking, and Nine Worlds Godking.

On the side, Ruyan chuckled a bit after hearing Yujian’s response: “Young Noble Li is our guest. If you want to harm him, you will have to get past us first.”

Yujian coldly glanced at her and mercilessly said: “As long as someone pays, I won’t mind killing you two as well.”

“So you’re saying that someone paid you to kill me.” A leisurely voice sounded as Li Qiye came out from inside.

“Fierce is here.” Many people shouted after seeing him. His fame was no lesser than Sima Yujian’s.

Her eyes were instantly fixated on him. They emitted a terrifying glint as if they could penetrate his body.

Many people felt their bodies being pierced by razor-sharp swords under her sweeping glance. However, Li Qiye didn’t care at all.

He looked at her and smiled: “I’m actually curious, who paid for my life?”

He looked very nonchalant, as if he was talking about the

weather. He didn't show any signs of the fact that Yujian was here to take his life. Other people would be scared to death and drop to the ground or act quite cautious.

“Can't say.” Yujian coldly replied: “I'll come for your life in three days!”

The crowd was astonished. Her actions demonstrated her great confidence. In fact, this was her typical style, informing people before killing them...

Su Dao = Swiftdao

Chapter 1307: Darkcorpse Evil Water

Li Qiye couldn't help but laugh and shake his head after listening to Yujian. He replied: "Such a vulgar action, hiring an assassin. Okay, I don't care who wants to buy my life, I'll pay you ten times more. What do you want, Immortal Emperor Refined Jades, imperial weapons, or supreme manuals? Just say the word."

The crowd was dumbfounded after hearing this. Everyone thought someone as fierce as Li Qiye would immediately erupt in anger upon finding out that someone wanted his life. A fight would ensue after.

No one expected for him to act as if he could smash someone to death with just money. He mentioned Immortal Emperor Refined Jades and imperial weapons right away. This youth was far too rich, he really could kill someone with wealth at any moment!

Yujian coldly said: "The buyer has already made the payment."

Li Qiye shook his head: "No problem, everything is negotiable in business. Just tell me what you want. I don't need you to tell me who the buyer was, you just have to kill him. I'll repay this lowly act in the same manner. Tell those who want my life that I have too much money and will pay ten times what they can afford."

Many were speechless. This was completely contrary to their image of Li Qiye being a warmonger. Right now, he was acting like a young master who had just fallen into wealth and wanted to show off his money.

Yujian didn't agree with his request; instead, she coldly uttered: "Prepare for your funeral, I'll take your life three days later."

"Fine, if you want my life, why wait? Take it now." Li Qiye smiled and suddenly teleported behind her before finishing his sentence.

He was way too fast. The majority of the crowd didn't see how he

got behind her.

In this split second, Yujian also took action. Her sword silently flashed like a scorpion delivering a fatal sting under the night guise.

This sword glint was incomparably fast as it aimed for Li Qiye's chest.

There was no technique behind it, only pure murderous intent. This direct prick could pierce through his cavity.

She might be fast, but he was even faster. His two fingers immediately clamped the blade. However, this flashing edge seemed to have its own life as it jumped up to evade him.

Just like that, it pierced through his clothes and made contact with his flesh. A section of his skin was revealed.

The sword move didn't make full contact with him; Yujian immediately retreated with extreme speed the moment Li Qiye's skin was exposed. The sky was filled with her shadows, no one could tell which was real or fake.

"A bit interesting." Li Qiye smiled at this scene. He stretched out his palm.

"Whoosh!" A black hole emerged as Li Qiye's vitality soared. The black hole expanded as if it wanted to devour this whole region.

Heaven Devourer Evil Fist! This fist could devour all existences in the world with its tyrannical power of absorption. Once locked on by this attack, no one would be able to escape.

The shadows in the sky couldn't escape, all was devoured by the black hole. In the end, only one shadow was left. She flew away from the black hole like a ray of light with incredible speed, successful fleeing.

"How far can you run?" Li Qiye laughed while watching the fleeing girl. He took a single step on the ocean and traveled a

thousand miles in order to capture her.

“Pluff! Pluff! Pluff!” He was right behind her when countless arrows shot out from the void. These arrows were quite fast as they penetrated the fabric of space. One could hear space being torn apart by their barrage.

The terrifying aspect about these arrows wasn't their speed, it was the material. They were made from refined white bones and carried an extremely terrifying corpse energy. This type of miasma trailing these arrows was the real weapon.

This energy held great destructive force and was capable of killing everything in its path. One could easily tell that they were crafted from some horrifying skeletons. Once hit, even if the impact didn't kill the enemy outright, the corrosive force of this corpse energy would destroy the body and true fate.

Sima Yujian came prepared without a doubt. She had come up with a path of retreat and laid these arrows beforehand.

Li Qiye didn't bat an eye against this oncoming onslaught. He casually pointed forward and space rippled. Even though Li Qiye was standing right there, the spectators started seeing a strange illusion.

The space surrounding him seemed to be liquefying. The fast arrows were going through this watery space right for Li Qiye, but strangely enough, they didn't make contact with his body.

After they reached his flesh, Li Qiye's body suddenly turned into air as space was restored to its initial form. The arrows all disappeared as if they were never shot in the first place.

This was space displacement, a technique from one of the four space controlling arts of the Space Scripture. It could move around space in the blink of an eye. Because of this, all of the arrows failed to hit Li Qiye's body since they were transferred to a different space.

With this opportunity, Yujian decisively escaped even further away, not daring to stop for a second.

The space Li Qiye was standing on suddenly lost all gravity. With a strange noise, a drop of water floated up from the sea.

A drop of seawater shouldn't be special at all, but the moment this drop touched Li Qiye, it wrapped around him completely. Moreover, this single droplet immediately became huge. It sealed his body completely and began to slowly petrify him in a block of amber.

At first, everyone thought that this was another trap left behind by Sima Yujian. However, they felt that something was amiss because Yujian was nowhere to be found. If this was another attack from her, she wouldn't have escaped this quickly.

Jianshi was startled and immediately warned Li Qiye: "Watch out, this is the Darkcorpse Evil Water!"

"Hehehe, you are indeed a schoolmaster. How knowledgeable, to be able to recognize my ultimate treasure." A gloomy laughter resounded at this moment.

Continuous splashing noises came from the water. Next, a person with a sinister smile surfaced from the sea.

The moment people saw who it was, they shivered in fear due to his horrific appearance. The man had a big, round fish head with many thorns protruding from it like needles.

Despite having a human body, many tentacles branched off from his body. These tentacles were very small, only around three to five inches long, so they looked like extra lumps of meat.

These lumps were all moving, instilling chills into the spines of the spectators. Moreover, they were as black as ink with poisonous juices leaking out.

A schoolmaster recognized who he was and exclaimed in horror: "Thornspur Ancestor!"

“Thornspur Ancestor?” Some people had never seen him before, but they had heard of this name: “That’s the man whose body is poisonous through and through, right?”

“Hehehe, I haven’t been out all these years, yet someone still remembers my name.” The Thornspur Ancestor was happily feeding off the fear of others with a smug expression.

Thornspur belonged to a branch of sea demons, an extremely rare branch. Moreover, they were born with toxic bodies. Anyone who made contact with them would be poisoned to death unless they were strong enough to withstand the toxins.

Because of this characteristic, they could kill in secrecy. Thornspur was special among them. He himself was a Virtuous Paragon and had killed many great characters in the past with his poison.

“Hahaha, Junior, you might be strong, but there is no escaping from my Darkcorpse Evil Water.” The ancestor stared at Li Qiye trapped in the bubble and deviously laughed: “Blame the person who paid the high price for your life. I’ll turn you into amber before going to collect my bounty!”

“Is that so?” After the ancestor’s gloat, Li Qiye unexpectedly went outside of the water that was sealing him. No one saw how he escaped.

“How?!” Thornspur was completely stunned and aghast.

“Trying to seal me with such a petty trick?” Li Qiye sneered. After training with the Space Scripture, not to mention this type of water, even the most heaven-defying sealing technique would find it prohibitively difficult to imprison him.

Chapter 1308: Provocation

The Thornspur Ancestor was shocked at the failed suppression and knew that the situation had gone sour. He turned to flee because he knew of Li Qiye's fierce reputation.

He initially wanted to ambush Li Qiye with his most terrifying Darkcorpse Evil Water, but after failing, he didn't dare to linger here any longer.

"Stay and play." Li Qiye suddenly appeared in front of him.

The frightened ancestor immediately changed directions and fled towards the horizon, but he couldn't escape. Li Qiye blocked his path again. The ancestor shifted once more, but Li Qiye was much faster in stopping him.

The ancestor's expression turned unsightly. He knew that his speed was inferior to Li Qiye, so escaping was impossible. He could only risk it all at this moment.

"Since you can't run, you might as well die." Li Qiye laughed and declared after seeing that the ancestor had given up on running.

With that, his finger aimed straight for the ancestor. It was just a very casual touch without any destructive force.

The ancestor didn't try to dodge and instead rushed forward. It was as if he became suicidal and wanted to be pierced by this finger.

"Pluff!" Unsurprisingly, Li Qiye's finger pierced the ancestor's chest.

Many people were confused by his actions and the intended consequences.

"Not good, Li Qiye fell into the trap. You can't touch the Thornspur Ancestor, his entire body is poisonous." An older cultivator reacted right away with a shout.

Although being pierced left him with unbearable pain, the ancestor still gave a devious smile with a gloating demeanor: “Hehehe... Little animal, you are truly strong, but you will still die to me. Even if you are a God-Monarch, you won’t be able to survive. The poison from my body is a hundred times stronger than the external ones I can create.”

The crowd was dumbfounded after hearing this. They knew that he was poisonous, but not to this extent.

“It really was a trap.” An old cultivator murmured: “If his natural poison is really that strong, it will be insufferable even if Li Qiye could escape death.”

Li Qiye was not surprised at all. He chuckled in response: “This is considered acute poison? What a joke, you think this can kill me?”

The gloating ancestor suddenly stopped after seeing that Li Qiye was just fine standing there. He cried out: “Impossible!”

“Nothing is impossible in this world.” Li Qiye smiled. He cultivated the Void Imperfection Physique so even if this poison was stronger, it wouldn’t hurt him in the slightest.

Having said that, he slammed his palm into the ancestor’s chest. The palm became infinitely dazzling as if he was holding a sun.

“Ah—” The ancestor screamed pitifully. His chest was being incinerated, then his entire body turned to ashes.

He couldn’t escape at all since this scorching fire torched him in a split second.

Extreme Yang Fist. The ancestor’s poison trap backfired on him. He allowed Li Qiye to get close only to be burned by Li Qiye’s fist.

Li Qiye patted his palms clean and flatly said: “Trying to kill me at your level?”

Many cultivators on the sea surface were alarmed after seeing this and quietly stared at each other.

They had heard of Li Qiye's reputation and he lived up to it today. A poisonous creature like the Thornspur Ancestor was easily annihilated by him. Even the frightening Sima Yujian almost got killed as well.

They trembled and thought about staying away from him in the future in order to avoid an indignant death.

After Li Qiye returned to the boat, Ruyan ordered her disciples to embark on their journey once more.

"Sima Yujian then the Thornspur Ancestor..." Jianshi spoke after Li Qiye sat down: "The bounty must be very high for people like them to take action. Not many could afford this price in Heaven Spirit."

"It's no big deal." Li Qiye smiled a little without a care in the world. In fact, he had a pretty good idea of who placed the bounty on his head.

Ruyan chuckled and added: "Wealth moves the heart and bounty invites brave people to accept challenges."

"That's fine, the more the merrier. Killing a few hundred thousand will only be a warm-up." Such a casual remark left the two girls in silence.

For cultivators, killing was a way of life in order to improve. However, Li Qiye's style of murder was different as shown by his earlier conquests. Calling him Fierce was a polite way to put it since he was more of a butcher.

"Sima Yujian is actually a bit interesting." Li Qiye commented while the two girls had wry smiles on their faces.

Jianshi replied: "She is indeed a rare genius. Unfortunately, she was born in the wrong generation, having to meet her junior brother and master. Otherwise, she would be the current sect master of the Swiftdao Holy Land."

"If she had stayed at the holy land and the Swiftdao God didn't

exist, maybe she would have been the youngest person to be recognized by the Heaven's Will in Heaven Spirit." Ruyan chuckled and added: "Her talents are incredible, plus that holy land is known for its cultivation speed, making her a tiger with wings."

The Swiftdao Holy Hand was created by Immortal Emperor Su Dao. He didn't have as many eternal tales as the other emperors, but he created a supreme grand dao, allowing for the fastest cultivation speed in this world.

It could be said that under the same conditions and aptitudes, cultivating his emperor law would double the speed of other emperor laws or more. This was the reason why their disciples improved much faster than those of any other lineage.

"I'm talking about her assassination arts." Li Qiye smiled.

"Assassination arts?" Jianshi asked: "Young Noble, do you know the origin of her tactics?"

Sima Yujian had never returned after leaving the holy land. The moment she showed herself again was when she had already become a frightening assassin. People said that from that day onward, she stopped using merit laws from the holy land. Because of this, many believed that she had created a supreme dao of assassination.

Li Qiye only smiled without responding.

At this point, the boat suddenly stopped again.

Ruyan frowned and asked her disciples: "What is it this time?"

A disciple came in and reported with a strange expression: "Something, something is happening outside."

She inquired: "What's the matter?"

The disciple hesitated and glanced over at Li Qiye, but he didn't know how to phrase his words. Eventually, he stammered: "Some,

someone has put a sign in the ocean.”

“Let’s go take a look.” Li Qiye noticed his demeanor and smiled before walking outside.

There was a floating buoy with a particular message: “Li Qiye will die if he goes this way!”

There was also an arrow above the words pointing forward.

They were large enough to be visible from a distance. Many cultivators saw the message as well and started to whisper to each other.

This was blatantly provoking Li Qiye. Without a doubt, this was creating an irreconcilable feud with him.

Jianshi grimaced and said: “Someone is trying to goad you into a trap, Young Noble.”

Li Qiye revealed a smile and replied: “I actually want to see what they can do with this trap.”

“It’s not Sima Yujian.” Ruyan stated her opinion.

Jianshi gently shook her head: “I think so too. Despite being an assassin, she is still a great genius with pride. She wouldn’t bother using this type of scheme.”

Li Qiye looked over at the direction of the arrow and cheerfully commanded: “Go that way.”

“But what about the trap waiting for you?” Jianshi was rather worried.

Li Qiye answered: “I’ll just go alone. I like breaking others’ schemes to see the desperation on their faces.”

Ruyan chuckled and said: “If you want to go, then we will naturally follow you. Not too many people in the contemporary can scare us.”

Chapter 1309: The Trap

The great ship traveled north along the direction of the arrow at a steady pace while remaining cautious.

Many cultivators were surprised to see the boat's trajectory. Any reasonable person would know that the buoy from earlier was an attempt to goad Li Qiye towards the trap.

They weren't willing to be fooled and would rather avoid it completely instead of being led by the nose. Everyone knew that Li Qiye was aware of this trap, but to their astonishment, he still chose to go towards it.

"Knowing that there is a tiger on the mountain yet still choosing to climb, how bold and decisive. What a confident person!" Even sea demons unavoidably felt a little admiration for Li Qiye.

"Prudence allows for a ship to sail ten thousand years." An old cultivator murmured: "The path towards the dao is endless with countless dangers. If not careful, even the most amazing genius might find their boat capsize one day."

"Come, let's take a look. I actually want to know who is trying to mess with Li Qiye." Some cultivators couldn't contain their curiosity and decided to follow.

Someone had already placed a high bounty for Li Qiye's head, and now there was this blatant provocation and trap. The person behind this must have an irreconcilable feud with Li Qiye.

The boat didn't go too far before seeing another message on the sea with an arrow: "Li Qiye will die if he goes this way!"

The boat, once again, followed the direction without any hesitation. After some distance, they kept seeing the same sign again and again with a new direction.

"Just what kind of trap is waiting for him?" The quantity of the signs built up the anticipation of the cultivators following behind

the boat.

Eventually, the boat stopped because of a large sign with “Li Qiye will die here!” written on it. There wasn’t an arrow above the words this time.

The spectators knew that the trap was before them, so they stopped to watch from afar.

Li Qiye told the two girls: “Stop here, I’ll go take a look.”

“Be careful.” Jianshi reminded him after seeing that he wanted to go alone.

“Don’t worry, I actually want to be killed.” Li Qiye looked at her and smiled: “It will be a good thing.”

The two sisters were speechless. This was their first time hearing someone who wished to be killed.

Li Qiye slowly walked on the waves towards the sign in front of him. He seemed to be taking a stroll through his own garden instead of walking towards a trap.

The sea demons in the distance were surprised by his carefree demeanor. One of them said: “This Li might be arrogant, but he can really back it up. Courageous and domineering, a very unique individual even among the young geniuses in Heaven Spirit.”

“It’s about to begin, I wonder how strong his enemies are.” Some spectators were holding their breaths in anticipation. They didn’t want to miss a single detail. Some wanted to see just how strong this trap was and if it could deal with Li Qiye or not.

Li Qiye glanced at the buoy and casually threw it away before smiling: “Come, do your worst and impress me.”

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” At the initial location of the buoy where Li Qiye was standing, great pillars soared into the sky from the bottom of the sea.

They surrounded this region and runes began to appear on their

surfaces.

“Clank!” These runes instantly connected with each other like iron chains and sealed the entire area.

“Whoosh!” They emitted a powerful aura and a blinding light. Even space seemed to be frozen.

A spectator blurted after seeing this brilliance: “The aura of a sea god! This is a sea god’s method!”

Now that the nearby space had been frozen by the pillars, they began to emit an energy to suppress Li Qiye and cut off all paths of retreat.

“These are items personally refined by a sea god.” Someone commented after seeing some clues on the pillars.

A cultivator asked: “Which sea god?”

The paragon slightly opened his mouth, but he refrained from answering. He didn’t want to expose the background of the sea god. After all, he and Li Qiye didn’t know each other. There was no need for him to run his big mouth and provoke a sea god’s lineage.

“Buzz!” When Li Qiye gathered his blood energy, a seal of a sea god surfaced on the pillars in order to suppress his energy; it was immediately successful.

Another expert wondered: “I wonder if Li Qiye can withstand this level of suppression in that sealed space.”

Li Qiye didn’t seem to mind at all and stopped gathering his blood energy. He smilingly said: “Fine, I can still destroy you all without using my blood energy and merit laws. It’s time to show me your worth, don’t waste my time.”

When all of his power was converged, he looked just like a mortal. The crowd was dumbfounded by his actions.

Even in the face of a sea god’s suppression, he still chose to not use laws and his blood energy. Just how confident and

domineering was this?

Small buds stretched out of the sea. It looked like new branches were growing from them. Just like that, more and more of these young buds surrounded this sealed area for as far as the eye could see.

“What is this?” The crazy growth of these buds creating a meadow-like location on the sea left many astonished.

They didn’t know what these buds were. Shortly after, the buds grew into large vines like swimming serpents. They wove together and created a huge net that wrapped around Li Qiye.

While this was happening, he stood there without moving while watching this scene with a smile.

“It’s the Blazing-serum Treant!” The nest-like creation formed from these vines was finally recognized by a cultivator.

Treants emerged from the sea as well as inside the sealed sky. Their heads were skulls while their bodies were made from vines and roots. Their bodies were very muscular like horned dragons taking root in the sea. They grew with frightening speed and immediately crowded the entire area. Suddenly, huge vines covered everyone’s vision.

Next, the net made out of giant vines shrunk at a rapid pace. It seemed to be using a mighty force to strangle Li Qiye inside.

A different type of sea demon was standing on these gigantic vines as well. Their bodies were transparent like seawater, rendering their organs visible. When their bodies swayed with the vines, liquids gurgled out continuously into the vines themselves.

Meanwhile, the vines crazily absorbed this liquid. It looked to be greatly nutritious since the vines could grow even faster to occupy the area.

All of this happened very quickly. Starting from the buds until they grew into the entrapping vines, it only took the time it takes

to perform a merit law.

Escaping this sealed space was truly a challenge. Moreover, Li Qiye couldn't move at all since he was wrapped by the vine net.

“Ice-spirit Sea Demons, no way!” A sacred lord from the Dragon Demon Sea was startled.

An unfamiliar cultivator asked: “What do you mean?”

“Ice-spirit Sea Demons and Blazing-serum Treants have been mortal enemies for generations. They have always been at odds!” This sacred lord blurted out: “But these two races are complementary to each other. The water of the Ice-spirit is extremely nutritious for these treants, allowing them to mature faster. This means that the explosiveness of the treants would be dozens or a hundred times greater in combat...

“... at the same time, the roots and buds of these treants are also nutritious for the sea demons. All along, the Blazing-serum Treants wanted to capture the Ice-spirit Sea Demons to suck their water dry while the Ice-spirits wanted to absorb the Blazing-serums' roots and refine them into their own treasure liquids. They have massacred each other for generations, so why would they work together like this...?”

Chapter 1310: Blazing-serum Treants and Ice-spirit Sea Demons

“Boom!” The tightly woven net of vines suddenly caught on fire at the center. In fact, a fire was far from sufficient to describe what was going on.

This explosion left the net stranded in a sea of fire, making it seem like the sun itself. It immediately spread and exploded some more, emitting terrifying smoke. This ferocious flame swept through the entire area.

The fact that the space was sealed exacerbate the scale of this flame of indescribable power. Its high temperature could burn everything to ashes.

In this split second, the wooden net was no longer there, only a gigantic sun with its flames surging for thousands of meters could be seen.

These terrifying flames assaulted the world and burned everything. Li Qiye, who was stuck in the center, was affected the most. The flame had probably burned him to ashes.

The monstrous fire made it difficult for others to look straight at it. Many spectators were slack-jawed. Even a paragon would be nothing in the face of this intense heat.

“This is why the Blazing-serum Treants are so scary. If they are willing to risk it all by using their lifespan, they could incinerate their own bodies to kill their enemies.” A treant ancestor explained: “The presence of the Ice-spirit Sea Demons made these treants grow even stronger and amplified the power of the explosion.”

“Is he still alive?” Someone squinted to look at the center of the ball of fire, but the blistering flames blocked their vision. Even a heavenly gaze couldn’t see through its blinding light.

As the blasts continued, everyone became curious as to what Li Qiye's situation was.

Suddenly, the flames moved wildly. This sky-searing flame caved in as if something within the artificial sun was devouring its power.

More scorching sizzles resounded. The sealed space continued to quake as the blazing sun became smaller and smaller; it was as if it was losing its source of power.

Eventually, the sun became small enough for one to see what was happening. Everyone could now see Li Qiye frantically devouring this sunflame.

He had opened his fate palace. The cauldron of life emerged with the Heavenly Dao's Primal Chapter. The cauldron itself already had an eternal flame of life while this primal chapter had an affinity for high temperatures. Thus, their combination was fundamentally flawless and allowed for the perfect absorption of all flames.

Meanwhile, the blazing flames of these treants were predicated on them burning their bodies. This type of flame was quite nutritious for Li Qiye, so his own fire of life grew much stronger after the devouring it.

How could he let go when such a good opportunity was brought to his doorstep? He directly used his cauldron of life to turn everything into his own.

"How can this be? Something like this is actually possible?" Many people couldn't believe their own eyes.

Everyone knew that the flame of this race was a wondrous substance since they burned their own life force in order to create it. However, not just anyone could withstand such an overbearing fire. Devouring this blazing flame could easily destroy their own cauldron of life.

The Blazing-serum Treants became distraught after seeing all the fire being devoured by Li Qiye.

The experts of their race shouted: “Combine!” All of their branches grew at an astonishing pace as they took root within the deepest part of the earth.

At the same time, the Ice-spirit Sea Demons combined with the treants. Their own bodies merged with the branches, then they poured their spirit water inside.

“This is so incredible, seamless cooperation from mortal enemies. Someone must have paid a sky-high price to make them work together like this to kill Li Qiye.” A sect master was astounded to see this teamwork.

At this time, the treants seemed to be blooming with flowers. However, petals didn’t come out from the hollow holes filled with darkness.

“Rumble!” Lava rushed out from these holes. Some sprayed to the sky before aiming straight for Li Qiye.

Shortly after, lava gushed from all directions, aiming to drown and annihilate Li Qiye.

“The treants are using their killing move! Do not get hit by this hot serum or you’ll explode right away!” A treant expert lost his voice while screaming.

This blazing serum from this race was quite terrifying. Not only did it have a high temperature, once it touched its prey, it would seem to come to life and invade the body before exploding.

Moreover, the power of this explosion was enormous; it was dozens of times stronger than the flames from earlier. Even the strongest body wouldn’t be able to withstand the internal explosions.

These serums that resembled lava came tumbling down from the sky, causing relentless explosions. The sealed space trembled, but

everyone saw an unbelievable scene.

Li Qiye's cauldron of life immediately opened wide and crazily swallowed all the incoming serum. It violently quaked as explosions resounded inside. Without a doubt, these serums were detonating within.

However, the Heavenly Dao's Primal Chapter and its laws fortified the cauldron of life by sealing it. The barrage of explosions couldn't harm the cauldron at all. How could these blazing liquids blow away an item at the primal chapter's level?

Jaws dropped at this spectacle.

"Is his cauldron of life made out of immortal metal? It is perfectly fine after this many explosions, even the strongest Godking cauldron wouldn't be able to handle so many powerful outbreaks." A sea demon of the paragon level was shocked.

"Rumble!" More blazing serum shot out in an endless manner. They crazily attacked Li Qiye's cauldron of life as if this treant race wouldn't give up until he was blown to pieces.

A few sea demons were lost in admiration. One of them said: "It is fortunate that these two races are mortal enemies. If they work together, they might become one of the most terrifying lineages in the Dragon Demon Sea. This endless barrage of serum could instantly destroy a great power."

"No, that's not right." A Virtuous Paragon from the previous generation was quite experienced. After watching for a while, he shook his head and said: "Something is wrong, they are not in control of their serum anymore."

This paragon was right. At this time, the experts from the two races were completely frightened because their serum kept on gushing out. They had lost control of the situation as they kept on feeding Li Qiye's cauldron of life as if it wanted to squeeze them dry.

Even though their serum was quite powerful and horrifying, it also came at a heavy price. It was equivalent to a cultivator's blood energy or even longevity blood. This lavish barrage of their serum meant that their longevity blood was being drained.

An expert from the treant race shouted towards the Ice-spirit Sea Demons: "Separate!"

Due to the previous fusion, their serum became stronger and, of course, this meant that Li Qiye was absorbing an even greater amount.

"We can't!" These sea demons were alarmed as well. Their spirit water was supporting the treants and their serum. However, Li Qiye was not only devouring the longevity blood of the treants, he was also sucking them dry since they were one with the treants.

They desperately tried to separate their bodies, but Li Qiye's cauldron of life had a formidable swallowing nature. It locked the two races together in a way that they simply couldn't separate.

Waves splashed everywhere. Despite how much the two races struggled on the sea, they failed to escape from Li Qiye's grasp.

"Oh mother! This is not the Blazing-serum Treants attacking Li Qiye, he is simply devouring their longevity blood!" Finally, people understood the situation and couldn't help but quiver in horror.

"No!" Ultimately, the experts from the two races screamed pitifully. Li Qiye had completely devoid them of their energy source. After a couple moments, countless corpses floated on the sea.

Chapter 1311: Sea Aberration

Fear spread throughout the crowd as they watched the corpses floating on the ocean. Several hundred Ice-spirit Sea Demons and Blazing-serum Treants were drained dry. All of their blood energy had been devoured by Li Qiye.

A cultivator murmured while quivering: “This is too terrifying, what an evil art.”

Another sect master commented: “These two races are done for. All of their elites, even high elders, have died here. They won’t be able to rise again. This is the result of greed, participating for an unobtainable bounty only to pay with their lives.”

Many people quietly reflected on the situation. The two races were mortal enemies, always in a state of discord. But now, they actually worked together for once only to be slaughtered completely. What a tragic tale.

“That was really filling.” Li Qiye recalled his cauldron of life and faintly smiled. His eyes then turned towards the sky as he flatly said: “What else you got? Bring it.”

A thunderous voice came from the sky as if something was blown open: “Show the decree!”

In an instant, a divine order with a majestic will descended. Its holy text ordered the nine heavens and myriad realms.

Someone shouted in amazement: “The decree of a sea god!”

This type of decree was written down by a living sea god. The moment it came out, the user would have control over its divinity. Some decrees had specific purposes while others were more general.

The former mostly consisted of agreements between a sea god and a certain race or person. After the sea god passed away, the descendants of the other party could also use this decree to

command others.

A general purpose decree was a form of willpower used to suppress enemies. It was quite powerful since it represented the sea god. Ordinary cultivators couldn't oppose it at all.

This particular decree didn't suppress Li Qiye. Its holy text and runes fell into the sea and disappeared shortly after.

The water was still calm, so no one knew of its effects just yet.

"Boom!" While the spectators were thinking about what the decree would do, a tsunami flooded the sky and flipped over the earth.

"Rumble!" The entire sea quaked with continuous rumbles. Even the sealed space with Li Qiye inside was quaking nonstop, making it seem as if the seal could break at any moment.

"Retreat!" Liu Ruyan was startled and immediately gave the order.

After the boat from the Evil Devourer School retreated, the spectators followed suit. Even though they didn't know what the item was, if the Evil Devourer School chose to retreat, it must be something major.

Gigantic tentacles emerged from the bottom of the ocean. Each of them was a thousand miles long.

"Boom!" They crowded the sealed space and immediately shattered it. The pillars floating on the sea broke apart as well.

"Rumble!" They danced in the sky while wreaking havoc. Each was as long as a mountain range, creating stormy tsunamis that towered for countless miles.

The evacuators were shaken to see this scene from a distance.

"What is that monster?" Many people found these gigantic appendages difficult to believe.

"How could this be?" The effect of this decree was beyond their

imagination. They didn't think that this monster could destroy the sealed space just by awakening.

Of course, some were secretly celebrating after the initial shock because the stronger this sea monster was, the greater the chance of it killing Li Qiye.

“Bang!” An even more terrorizing scene unraveled. The feelers on these gigantic tentacles began to suck up the water in this region. The seawater here was suddenly being drained away at a rapid pace. The sea surface rose higher and a monstrosity appeared before them.

It was a gigantic kraken, capable of easily crushing great mountains. Its body itself was monstrous in size while its long tentacles had huge feelers capable of devouring everything like tiny black holes.

The kraken opened its eyes that resembled two bright moons, brightening up the whole sea.

“What, what is this sea monster?” People gasped in the face of this monster.

Everyone could imagine these tentacles easily pinching paragons to death.

“An Emperor Kraken, a sea monster that ravaged the Dragon Demon Sea for a short period of time.” An old paragon recognized this monster. His eyes flashed with shock as he elaborated: “Legend states that a God-Monarch once challenged this monster but was torn to pieces alive. Later on, this creature met a sea god and disappeared afterward. Who would have thought that it was sleeping here.”

Sea monsters were unique to the great oceans in Heaven Spirit. There were many of them and they were particularly formidable.

They were different from sea demons. Sea monsters didn't cultivate and would maintain their original form. Moreover, they

were solitary creatures without groups.

Because they didn't have any intelligence and maintained their original form, they could live for a long time and become extremely powerful while gaining unique characteristics. They would either grow to unbelievable sizes or were highly toxic. Some had magical gifts as well.

A cultivator curiously asked: "Which sea god was it?"

The old paragon didn't want to answer. Of course he knew which sea god subdued this kraken, it was just that he didn't want to invite trouble to himself.

The will of the sea god descending from the sky had awakened this slumbering sea monster.

"Bang!" Its huge tentacles immediately attacked Li Qiye. One could easily imagine their world-destroying power. Space was torn asunder as the winds hissed through the sky.

However, before these tentacles could touch Li Qiye, he instantly disappeared and reappeared on the other end to look at the kraken with a smile.

The beast reacted quickly. Another tentacle aimed for Li Qiye's new location with lightning speed. Alas, even if it was faster, it was no match for Li Qiye. He disappeared once more to another location.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" In just a moment, the kraken's long tentacles slammed down on this world, creating huge tidal waves. A calamity had descended on this sea region; the end of time was approaching.

Li Qiye's figure kept flashing back and forth in the sky. Because his speed of teleportation was too fast, his shadows were left in the sky. Eventually, these remnant images were everywhere.

At the same time, the tentacles crazily attacked with enough speed to seem like countless dancing serpents. The sky was full of

these tentacles as well.

The spectators were dazed from this dance between the two combatants. They were truly too fast; no one could see them clearly.

“Bang!” At this moment, the kraken that was using the seawater to float higher fell down. Monstrous waves were generated from its impact.

At this point, people saw a bizarre scene. The winding tentacles of the kraken were unexpectedly twisted together. It had become a giant meatball, struggling to loosen the knots. Alas, the more it tried, the tighter the tentacles became, as if they were trying to strangle it to death.

“You dare to prance around in front of me with your low intelligence?” Li Qiye looked at the desperately struggling kraken.

Li Qiye deliberately planned a route during his evasion so that the attacking tentacles would tie each other into an inescapable knot.

Everyone looked dumbfounded to see this giant meatball. The kraken’s body couldn’t support its current posture and sank into the sea.

Chapter 1312: Five Generals

Li Qiye rushed down towards the sinking kraken and grabbed one of its tentacles.

“Splash!” Li Qiye then soared to the sky and dragged the monster up with him.

“Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!” The wind cried. Li Qiye spun the kraken around continuously like a windmill. They turned into a terrifying hurricane that crazily spun on the sea’s surface.

“Now go!” Li Qiye eventually let go.

“Whoosh!” The gigantic body of the beast flew and disappeared into the sky like a shooting star.

It had been thrown out of the Dragon Demon Sea towards the boundless horizon. Who knows whether this kraken would be able to survive in the future?

“He dealt with it just like that?” Jaws dropped to the ground. However, some experts felt that this was the best way to deal with the kraken.

Such a sea monster had a resilient shell. Killing it in a short period of time wasn’t an easy matter. Directly throwing it out of the sea was much simpler.

Li Qiye then stepped towards the sky and stomped on a white cloud.

“Boom!” The cloud dissipated along with a secret technique, revealing a huge ship.

“There’s no need to sneak around if you are already here.” Li Qiye stood in the sky and sneered at the exposed ship.

“Go!” Two shadows rushed out of the ship in order to escape. However, they didn’t make it far before a bang sounded; they had slammed into something and were bounced back.

They immediately changed directions with haste. Alas, the result was still the same. They slammed into something again and was forced back.

This process repeated several times, but nothing changed. This space was sealed, so they couldn't escape.

Li Qiye watched them run around like dogs that had lost their masters. After a while, he sneered: "You aren't the only ones who know how to seal space."

Space Sealing was another technique from the Space Scripture, part of the Space Control chapters. It was prohibitively difficult for cultivators to destroy this containment once trapped inside.

The two fleeing figures finally stopped. They understood that the only way to escape from this space was to kill Li Qiye. People finally got a good look at them at this time.

They were two old men. One was short but had a huge shield on his back. The other was a burly fella with a spear and a sharp glare.

Someone exclaimed after clearly seeing the two: "These are two of the five generals of the Lithodidae Overlord, the Turtle and Spear Generals."

Liu Ruyan and Zhuo Jianshi weren't surprised at all for this was within their expectations.

The crowd glanced at each other after this revelation. Lithodidae had five generals: Turtle, Spear, Net, Hook, and Dagger. Rumor has it that these five generals had a formidable killing technique. Many experts much stronger than them had actually fallen to their hands. They had many illustrious exploits under the overlord.

Turtle and Spear appearing together at this place had answered the question of who the mastermind behind the whole thing was to many. What made others curious was how this feud came to be between Li Qiye and the overlord.

Li Qiye smiled and indifferently said: "So it is the overlord's

people. Looks like he couldn't swallow the anger from the other day."

In fact, it wasn't strange for the overlord to want to kill Li Qiye. He was a ruthless man who loved challenges. Taking Li Qiye's head was, without a doubt, a great challenge.

Turtle and Spear put on dignified expressions, and Turtle lowered his tone: "This has nothing to do with our master. We did this of our own volition."

"Loyal enough." Li Qiye smiled: "Unfortunately, you two won't be able to live any longer to show your loyalty to your master."

"Kill him!" The two generals didn't waste any more words, it was time to fight to the death. Spear roared and rushed forward alongside Turtle.

"Bang!" Turtle's gigantic shield ferociously slammed into Li Qiye like a mountain. Explosions sounded even before the impact.

Li Qiye smiled and unleashed a finger strike through the sky, aiming for the shield.

"Boom!" It didn't matter how powerful or heavy this shield was, it couldn't handle Li Qiye's attack. Turtle staggered backward after this exchange.

"Pluff!" While Turtle lost the first move, Spear suddenly appeared right behind Li Qiye like a poisonous serpent with his spear mercilessly aiming for Li Qiye's ribs.

He chose the perfect time to attack in order to deliver a fatal blow. Li Qiye didn't bat an eye at the approaching spear. He flicked his finger, issuing a clanging noise and diverting the spear tip.

Next, he attacked again, aiming straight for Spear's forehead.

Spear was startled and quickly pulled his weapon back to defend.

Meanwhile, Turtle, who was repelled by just one finger, was aghast after looking at his shield. He was an All-shield Turtle, a

very rare sea demon. His shield was part of his carapace and was unbelievable hard; it was countless times tougher than an ordinary divine metal. But now, there were cracks on it because of Li Qiye's finger. Just how terrifying was the power contained in that strike?

However, since Li Qiye was attacking Spear, Turtle didn't have time to think too much and instantly rejoined the fray.

"Clank!" Even though Spear was using his weapon for protection, it still couldn't stop the approaching finger. The spear cracked while Li Qiye's finger continued straight for his forehead.

While watching Spear accept death, Turtle arrived just in time.

"Boom!" His shield blocked Li Qiye's attack once more to save Spear. However, it was completely penetrated this time.

Suddenly, a net appeared out of nowhere above Li Qiye's head. It was as thin as fine silk, so it was hard for people to see. It looked just like a layer of mist floating over his head. It moved at an incomparable speed to surround and trap Li Qiye completely.

Many people's hearts skipped a beat after seeing this new development.

In this split second, the net finally engulfed Li Qiye in a firm manner as another old man appeared in the sky.

A spectator recognized him right away and shouted: "The Net General!" This was another general under the Lithodidae Overlord.

Net heaved a sigh of relief after seeing that his net had a firm grasp on Li Qiye. He laughed raucously and said: "Even if your techniques were better, you still won't be able to escape my heavenly net—"

But his smile froze before he could finish. The net was indeed solid, but the one under it wasn't Li Qiye, it was the Turtle and Spear Generals.

As for Li Qiye, he was standing where these two generals were

earlier.

The Net General couldn't believe his eyes. His ambush had never failed before, yet he missed his mark this time. Li Qiye wasn't trapped, his allies had inexplicably fallen under it instead.

This was Displaced Space under the spatial control branch. It allowed Li Qiye to swap positions with his enemies, which was why the other two generals were trapped instead.

The two shocked generals shouted in unison: "Let go of us!"

During all of the commotion, a black rope slithered towards Li Qiye like a spirit serpent and wrapped around him. It was simply too fast, making it seem as if it had been waiting for Li Qiye this whole time. The moment he stood still, it immediately coiled around him.

Moreover, it coiled around him crazily as if aiming to strangle him. Another old man appeared out of nowhere while holding the other end of the rope.

Someone exclaimed: "The Hook General!"

"Whoosh!" A light flashed while the rope held Li Qiye tightly. This glint aimed for his throat in a ruthless manner in order to push him towards his death.

"Pluff!" The incomparably sharp dagger pierced his throat. Blood sputtered under this fatal stab.

"Haha, even if you were stronger, you can't escape death in the face of our joint offense..." A gloomy voice sounded as the fifth old man appeared.

He was the Dagger General, a master at ambush and assassination.

He didn't have much time to think before Shield, Net, and Spear standing in front of him were aghast. They all shouted at the same time: "No!"

Chapter 1313: Space Shifting

Dagger's smile froze after hearing the group shout. He quickly looked over and found that it was Hook whose neck he pierced, not Li Qiye.

Blood spurted from his neck as his eyes went wide. He tried to speak, but people could only hear “ugh, ugh, ugg” coming out of his mouth.

Dagger was stricken with shock and cried: “No!” He didn't expect to have killed his own brother in this manner.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye was standing where Hook was. Even though he was still tied up, he was completely unharmed and stood there calmly.

It was Displaced Space again. He swapped positions with Hook right when the dagger swung by. Hook died without even knowing why.

Li Qiye leisurely smiled: “It seems like you really are getting old with worsening eyesight, treating your ally as an enemy.”

The other four's expressions turned unsightly. Their ambush didn't harm Li Qiye at all and instead resulted in their own brother dying.

A sea demon murmured after seeing this scene: “All five generals of the overlord are here.”

In fact, the five were all on the ship earlier, but after being exposed, Shield and Spear purposely came out to bait Li Qiye while the other three hid and waited for the right opportunity.

The five have always worked together regardless if the enemy was just one or a hundred. Their teamwork and techniques were incredible, ranging from ambushes, assassination arts, and traps...

Because of this, many people stronger than them had fallen to

their hands.

This time, even though their location was exposed, they were still confident and wanted to use their great teamwork to kill Li Qiye. However, they didn't expect for the first victim to be their own brother, Hook.

Li Qiye smiled at them and asked while still tied up: "Are you done yet?"

The four generals looked at each other. They gathered closer as Dagger gritted his teeth and said: "Little animal, it'll be you or us today!"

Li Qiye only chuckled in response: "Wrong, it will be the four of you dying unwilling deaths!"

The four adjusted their positions while Li Qiye leisurely watched them set up their new formation.

After the four were done, this new formation surrounded Li Qiye perfectly. No matter the angle, their attack wouldn't harm their own people. At the same time, they were able to cut off Li Qiye's movements while keeping him within the range of their attacks.

"You four indeed understand how to work together." Li Qiye gave an indifferent smile and said: "Unfortunately, your cultivations are too weak. If you all had the power of a Godking on top of this teamwork, you could do whatever you want in Heaven Spirit. You can kill ordinary cultivators with your strength, but in my eyes, the four of you are not much different from ants."

"Slay!" The four of them responded with a shout. In the blink of an eye, they seemed to have a mental connection and attacked at the same time from completely different angles.

Dagger aimed for Li Qiye's neck; Net threw a poisonous net made out of sand at his back; Shield attacked with the power of a mountain in order to shatter Li Qiye's head; Spear's weapon was as overbearing as fire. He unleashed a barrage of thrusts at Li Qiye's

legs.

In the face of these attacks from all directions, Li Qiye was still as calm as ever despite being tied up by the black rope.

“Boom!” Time stopped in this sealed space, making the scene seem like a picture. An unbelievable spectacle unfolded before everyone.

Dagger slashed Shield’s throat while Shield shattered Spear’s skull. Meanwhile, Spear pierced Net’s chest and Net’s sharp mesh cut through Dagger’s body.

Their eyes were wide open in astonishment. They had calculated their positions very carefully, so there was no chance of hurting their own brothers like earlier. Even if Li Qiye switched his position with one of them, accidental injuries still shouldn’t have happened.

However, Li Qiye stood still this time. He was not shifted, it was the rest of them. They ended up killing each other, resulting in this scene.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” Their bodies fell down one by one. These were indignant deaths since not even in their dreams would they have imagined that they would fall to the hands of their own brothers.

Just like Li Qiye said earlier, they would be the ones to die unwilling deaths.

“What the hell is that technique?” Many people gasped after seeing this. Even an expert at the sect master level paled with fear.

This sect master’s senior, a Virtuous Paragon, explained: “This is a spatial technique. Li Qiye cultivates some kind of space technique, allowing him to arbitrarily control the movements of space.”

The paragon was right. It wasn’t Displaced Space this time but rather Space Shifting. In that split moment, he shifted space so

that they would kill each other. Just like that, Turtle's throat was moved in front of Dagger's attack while Spear's skull was shattered by Shield.

"He can do it on a whim?" The sect master was alarmed: "Doesn't that mean Li Qiye can teleport people wherever he wishes?"

The paragon mused for a bit before answering with uncertainty: "That depends on their cultivation. At a certain level, Li Qiye wouldn't be able to shift his enemy through space, or maybe the effect would be greatly reduced."

In fact, he was right. Just as Li Qiye had stated earlier, the cultivation of the generals was too weak. If they were Godkings, it wouldn't be easy for Li Qiye to move them. And even if he could, it would be very limited.

But with their strength, they couldn't protect their own space. It was very easy for Li Qiye to shift their spatial locations.

"Sigh, why must such good brothers kill each other?" Li Qiye laughed. The black rope around him finally loosened and slipped off.

This rope was not a threat to him at all. He was only playing with the generals to let them think victory was at hand.

He floated in the sky and swept through the area. There was no other ambush, the enemy had exhausted their means.

"Trying to kill me with such pathetic means? How disappointing, I was expecting a much better trap." Li Qiye leisurely smiled while shaking his head before returning to Ruyan's ship.

Many were temporarily speechless after hearing this. In fact, they could see that the ambush from the five generals was quite formidable. The Blazing-serum Treants and Ice-spirit Sea Demons initiated the attack with a monster like the kraken right after them. Even a God-Monarch would find it difficult to evade death.

However, Li Qiye came out unscathed while all the generals died

pitifully.

“Fierce is too terrifying, he is definitely not weaker than the Seashield Prince or Seven Martial Goddess.” A person shuddered while watching the ship from the Evil Devourer School leave.

“He has a pretty good chance of becoming the Immortal Emperor of our generation.” An older sea demon had to admit that Li Qiye was mighty.

“Heh, so what? Even if he was stronger, he can’t become the emperor.” A charming spirit sneered: “With Meng Zhentian around, he is only an ant unless he can become an Emperor Candidate in the next two years. Otherwise, Meng Zhentian will crush him to death!”

Even those who didn’t like the statement couldn’t refute due to the current consensus of Meng Zhentian’s success. Competing for the Heaven’s Will against him was courting death, even for the best of geniuses.

“Fortunately, the Seashield Prince and Seven Martial Goddess are sea demons, they don’t need to fight for the Heaven’s Will.” Some sea demons were thankful for this.

If they didn’t need the Heaven’s Will, it meant that they didn’t have to become Meng Zhentian’s enemies.

Chapter 1314: Seven Martial Pavilion

The ship began to depart with Li Qiye back inside. He sat down and closed his eyes to relax. What happened earlier was just a mere warm-up for him. No, it couldn't even be considered a warm-up.

After his training, Li Qiye had mastered space control from the scripture to a peerless level.

While looking at Li Qiye, Zhuo Jianshi said: "The Lithodidae Overlord really went all out."

The two of them understood the feud between Li Qiye and the overlord. The truth was that it was only a little resentment and not something to an irreconcilable level. The problem was that Li Qiye didn't give him any respect.

But now, this became an unforgivable feud. He paid a great price for Li Qiye's life and wouldn't give up until the deed is done.

"That overlord always likes to think of himself as a ferocious man who enjoys the hunt and won't give up until the prey is dead." Ruyan chuckled: "The bounty must have been exorbitant or else someone like Sima Yujian wouldn't have come."

"He's just another ant. After I'm finished with my business, I'll destroy their Regal Valley." That's was the only statement Li Qiye made about the overlord. He didn't even have the interest to go and kill him right now.

Jianshi and Ruyan glanced at each other. The Regal Valley was a sea god's lineage, yet Li Qiye made it sound as if it was only a minor sect. However, they didn't feel that his words were outrageous. Since he said so, the Regal Valley was doomed to be extinct.

After all the commotion, the ladies thought that the trip to the Bonesea would be peaceful again. Alas, they didn't make it too far before a disciple came in with a message: "An elder from the Seven

Martial Pavilion wishes to meet Young Noble Li.”

“Oh? The pavilion.” Jianshi’s eyes became serious.

Ruyan smiled in response: “It looks like even a behemoth like the pavilion can’t sit still. Regardless of their purpose for coming today, it shows that you have entered their sight.”

The pavilion was the most powerful behemoth in the Dragon Demon Sea. It sat at the apex of all sea demons, a place full of masters. It once produced three invincible sea gods.

There was a phrase at the Dragon Demon Sea — if the Roaring Conch could order all sea demons in the world, then the Seven Martial Pavilion could reign supreme in the Dragon Demon Sea.

Someone in Heaven Spirit once speculated that the unfathomable pavilion was not weaker than any lineage with three Immortal Emperors.

“Let him in.” Li Qiye gently waved his sleeve with a smile.

A moment later, an old man was led inside by the disciple. He wore a gray robe and a veiled hat. His blood energy was hidden, true to his low-key appearance.

He saw the trio and bowed: “I am the third elder of the Seven Martial Pavilion. Nice to meet you, Young Noble Li, Schoolmaster Zhuo, and Schoolmaster Liu.”

“Thank you for visiting despite the long journey.” Ruyan, as the host, gracefully responded with a charming smile.

Both the pavilion and the three schools were behemoths, so they have dealt with each other before. As schoolmasters, the girls naturally recognized this elder.

The elder didn’t waste time after the greetings. He brought out a wooden box with both hands and handed it over to Li Qiye: “Young Noble Li, this is our first meeting. Here is a token of goodwill from our pavilion, please accept.”

Li Qiye casually placed it on the table before opening it. A blue light shot out; it was very pure without the slightest flaw as if many stars were stored inside.

The box was filled with gems. Every single one of them was blue, as if they stored an ocean in each.

“Heart of the Sea. It looks like your pavilion is being very cordial this time.” Ruyan chuckled after seeing the contents inside.

A “Heart of the Sea” was an exceedingly rare gem in Heaven Spirit. They were precious and could be used like refined jades. Each one could be traded for a large amount of jades. A box full of these gems was a very extravagant showing.

Anyone else would be quite impressed, but not Li Qiye. He didn’t give the gems a second glance before looking at the third elder with a smile: “It looks like your pavilion has something to ask of me. Allow me to speculate.”

“If I’m not mistaken, you want to invite me to replenish your ancestor’s life.” Li Qiye smiled after stating this conclusion.

“How did you know, Young Noble?” The third elder was taken aback after hearing this.

If this wasn’t a matter discussed only by the highest echelons of the pavilion, he would have thought that some disciples had leaked it.

“Just a guess.” Li Qiye leisurely explained: “Your pavilion wouldn’t be this enthusiastic unless you needed my help. Your sect has no lack of treasures and merit laws, so that’s out of the question. As for recruitment... this probability isn’t high either. You don’t lack talents. Moreover, I have massacred billions of sea demons, so recruiting me would be harmful to the pavilion’s reputation.”

He concluded: “Ultimately, the only thing I have that is worthy of your pavilion’s attention is my supreme alchemy. I have

replenished the Peacock Tree's life, so your pavilion is tempted as well."

"Incredible!" The elder praised: "Your mind is very meticulous, worthy of admiration." He bowed his head.

There was no need to hide anything after all that has been said, so he continued: "It is just as you have said, our pavilion wants to invite you to perform your peerless alchemy to prolong our ancestor's life. As for the payment, you just need to say the word, everything is negotiable."

Ruyan and Jianshi didn't interject. They knew Li Qiye was capable of this task, but he wouldn't do so very easily.

Li Qiye gently shook his head: "I'm not interested. I don't want to replenish anyone's life right now. Even if someone is willing to pay handsomely, I still won't do it."

The elder quickly added: "But Young Noble, you have done it for the Peacock Tree."

Li Qiye laughed in response: "I didn't do so for the payment or because I owed the tree something, I did it because it has been protecting the human race. That alone is enough."

The elder busily pressed on: "Everything is on the table if you can renew our ancestor's life."

Li Qiye replied with a grin: "I don't need anything. I do not lack treasures or wealth. Since this is the case, why should I perform something as demanding as life replenishment? It is a heaven-defying matter. Even though I don't really care about the villainous heaven's opinion, your payment isn't worth my time."

"Young Noble, you should reconsider." The elder still didn't give up. He handed Li Qiye a list and said: "As long as you are willing to try, it doesn't matter if you are successful or not, we will pay you well. If successful, we can let you pick a sea god's weapon and merit law."

Both the girls were moved after hearing this. These items were very precious, even for a sea god's lineage.

The pavilion had three sea gods so they possessed more than just a few weapons and merit laws. However, these items were still prized artifacts for their lineage.

None of these great powers would ever use items of this level for trade unless there was no other choice. Who put the prodigal son in charge?

"Now that's more interesting." Li Qiye smiled after the elder revealed his cards: "Among your ancestors, few are worthy for your lineage to offer this much in exchange for life replenishment."

Ancestors were indeed valuable, but not to the level of trading ancestral weapons and merit laws for their lives.

The elder hastily said: "Ah, ah, as long as Young Noble Li is willing, everything is negotiable."

"Actually, there is only one person who is worthy of this high price." Li Qiye smiled and continued: "The person whose life you are trying to prolong must be old Hallowed, correct?"

"How, how do you know that?!" The third elder's expression drastically changed as he tumbled backward.

Li Qiye smirked in response: "Just calculated it with my fingers, that's all. Outside of the old man that you all call the [Hallowed Ancestor](#), no one else is worth a sea god's weapon and merit law. To do so for anyone else would be a waste, a form of disrespect towards the forefathers. Yes, the only exception is the Hallowed Ancestor!"

Just a note about his name. It is Seven Hallowed Ancestor but I'm omitting "Seven" for readability.

Chapter 1315: Hallowed Ancestor

“Your Hallowed Ancestor is still alive?!” Ruyan and Jianshi were astonished as well.

“Uh...” The elder awkwardly laughed. He knew he couldn’t hide it anymore, so he said: “His Venerable is still alive, but he isn’t interacting with the rest of the world.”

There was no doubt that their Hallowed Ancestor had been sealed this whole time in order to allow him to live until now.

Li Qiye faintly smiled and said: “He won’t live for much longer despite being sealed. Two sea gods have helped him in this process, but in the end, one cannot escape death.”

The elder sighed at this comment. Unpleasant as it may be, it was the truth.

Jianshi was amazed: “I have heard my elders talk about the Hallowed Ancestor before. He was the dao protector of two generations of sea gods!”

The Hallowed Ancestor was the most powerful and oldest existence in the Seven Martial Pavilion. Even in the entire Heaven Spirit World, he was still one of the most supreme characters.

When it came to the pavilion, many knew about the seven great styles, the strongest techniques of the pavilion. They believed no one knew all seven, but this was far from the truth.

Their three sea gods all understood the seven styles. The reason why their main successor, the Seven Sea Goddess, was so famous was because she also knew the seven styles. Rumor has it that she was the only one who could claim this honor in the pavilion at this moment.

The truth was that there was another person outside of the goddess, and he was much more powerful and terrorizing compared to her. It was the Hallowed Ancestor!

“I heard your ancestor once challenged an Immortal Emperor with his seven styles.” Ruyan became curious.

Li Qiye found the topic amusing, so he answered before the elder could: “That he did. After understanding the seven styles, he believed he was invincible and challenged Immortal Emperor [Yan Shi](#). At that time, the young emperor didn’t have the Heaven’s Will just yet, but it still ended in the ancestor’s defeat. Despite losing, he could still hold his head high. Being only several hundred years older than the emperor, he had yet to reach his peak...”

In the minds of the Charming Spirits, her achievements were incredible. She was someone comparable to their first emperor, Immortal Emperor Gu Chun.

“Alas, the defeat had a profound and negative effect on him. It made him miss the opportunity to become a sea god, otherwise he would have become one. Nevertheless, he can still be proud of his achievement of personally protecting two future sea gods. He himself reached the top and was considered an existence capable of assailing Immortal Emperors.”

Li Qiye’s detailed verses left the elder surprised. This was something that happened in the distant past so few knew the truth. Of course, he was feeling very proud hearing about the tales of his Hallowed Ancestor.

“Well, he was still a little off from being able to assail Immortal Emperors.” Li Qiye noticed the proud demeanor of the elder and teased him.

The elder’s fiery pride was suddenly extinguished by this quip. It made him quite embarrassed.

In spite of Li Qiye’s comment, Ruyan and Jianshi marveled all the same. The Hallowed Ancestor’s achievements were incomparable; few could be his match. Of course, from another perspective, this showed just how invincible Immortal Emperor Yan Shi used to be. Even the ancestor who had mastered the seven

styles couldn't stop the young emperor.

This was precisely why after her generation, the charming spirits always tried to find excellent human bloodlines. They all wanted to groom another existence as capable as Immortal Emperor Yan Shi.

The elder took a deep breath and earnestly bowed towards Li Qiye to say: "If Young Noble is aware of this, there's no need to hide it any longer. Yes, it is our Hallowed Ancestor who needs the life renewal."

Li Qiye looked at him in response: "So, your ancestor wishes to come into being? If he stays in his coffin underground, it shouldn't be a problem to live for another two generations. The sudden desire for life renewal can only mean he wants to come out."

Jianshi understood why the pavilion wanted to do this right away. She spoke: "Your Hallowed Ancestor must want to protect the Seven Sea Goddess so that your pavilion can have your fourth sea god."

Ruyan chuckled: "In the present, the most promising candidates to become the sea god are the Seashield Prince and Seven Sea Goddess. The goddess is versed in the seven styles, so this is a great advantage. However, I also heard that the prince's Void Physique will reach grand completion within ten years, so she must be feeling the pressure."

The elder wryly smiled and didn't comment. As schoolmasters, the girls were able to understand many things with a single glance.

"Both the positions of Immortal Emperor and sea god are meant for the young to compete, so it should be up to them. Your Hallowed Ancestor wouldn't do something like eliminating his disciple's competitors."

Ruyan added: "The Roaring Conch isn't easy to mess with either. I heard they still have a living overseer. If the goddess wants the

position, they might be the ones to ambush her instead. I'm still surprised about your ancestor being alive, though."

Li Qiye looked at the elder and said: "The conch is strong, but not to the level where your pavilion should be this wary. The one you are worried about has to be Meng Zhentian."

Ruyan and Jianshi shuddered after hearing this. If Meng Zhentian was to become the Immortal Emperor early and pick between the goddess and the prince then help them become a sea god, it would result in an unstoppable combination.

This would be a duo capable of sweeping through Heaven Spirit and the nine worlds. No other overlord would be able to stop them.

The two girls finally understood why the pavilion was willing to trade sea god's weapons and merit laws to renew their ancestor's life. They must make sure that the Seven Sea Goddess becomes the winner in this competition.

In order to do so, their strongest ancestor must come out and personally protect the goddess!

The elder took a deep breath and solemnly said: "If Young Noble Li is willing to help us, you can pick two items from our pavilion after the matter is done."

"It looks like you are adding more to the table." Li Qiye laughed in response.

The elder had no choice. These three figured out the essence of this issue too quickly. Without a doubt, they required Li Qiye's assistance this time. It was better for them to decisively name the price in front of him.

The other ancestors of the pavilion had told him that unless the bottom line is crossed, they were willing to agree to all of Li Qiye's conditions.

The elder stared at him earnestly: "Young Noble Li, what do you think now? Our pavilion sincerely wants to work with you. If you

still think that these conditions are not suitable, you can state your own demands.”

The elder put on a pitiful posture, letting Li Qiye do whatever he wanted. This was to say that Li Qiye could name whatever price he wanted. It was the pavilion displaying their sincerity in this deal for Li Qiye to see.

“Same as before, I’m not interested.” Li Qiye was unmoved and refused with a grin.

This attitude from Li Qiye was quite a headache for the elder. Anyone else would have already agreed to such favorable conditions, but Li Qiye was completely indifferent.

The elder composed himself once more and continued: “Young Noble Li, you can pick any treasure from our pavilion as long as the life renewal is successful. Moreover, the Hallowed Ancestor will be your dao protector and shield as you become the Immortal Emperor!”

The two girls were moved this time. The immortal throne was an incomparable temptation that no one could resist.

Claiming that he would protect a human for the throne was a bold and seemingly blustering statement. However, it was different for the Hallowed Ancestor. He had protected two sea gods before, so his strength was beyond doubt. Furthermore, he was experienced in this endeavor. With his protection, as long as the genius was strong enough, the possibility of them becoming Immortal Emperor was quite high.

Li Qiye only chuckled at this new condition.

Jianshi, on the other hand, made a suggestion: “Elder, you might as well have your Seven Sea Goddess follow Young Noble. It would be a formidable alliance.”

Ruyan chimed in with a smile: “That’s not a bad idea, marrying the goddess to Young Noble. The descendant of an Immortal

Emperor and a sea goddess will have matchless talents. Plus, you will become family, so it would be a matter of course for Young Noble to renew your ancestor's life.”

“Err—” The elder didn't respond right away. He took his time musing this idea. It really wasn't a bad proposal at all.

A match between an Immortal Emperor and a sea goddess was perfect. More importantly, Li Qiye had an imperial bloodline. If he were to become an Immortal Emperor, this bloodline would become even more precious. Their offspring would bring a golden age to the pavilion, and the bloodline of their descendants would undergo an unprecedented evolution.

Yan Shi means Golden Age, a pretty grand title. She became an unfathomable Immortal Emperor and chose the title “Yan Shi” because under her reign, the Nine Worlds entered the golden age of peace.

Chapter 1316: The Transaction

“Hmm...” The elder grew indecisive under the egging of the two girls.

He glanced at Li Qiye several times in the meantime while pondering. Eventually, he spoke: “Schoolmasters, I don’t have the authority to make a decision regarding your proposal, but I can talk to the ancestors about it once I return.”

In fact, this suggestion had left his heart thumping fast. Judging by Li Qiye’s performance, he really did have the aptitude to become an Immortal Emperor. However, Meng Zhentian’s current prestige was too strong.

However, if their Hallowed Ancestor were to become Li Qiye’s dao protector and help him survive the difficult parts, he really would have a chance to compete against Meng Zhentian.

Meng Zhentian’s strength was undeniable, but it was not as if the younger generation couldn’t surpass him. What they lacked was time. If a true overlord was willing to stop Meng Zhentian to buy time for the youths, then the Heaven’s Will might have a different master.

Moreover, the marriage between an Immortal Emperor and a sea goddess was too promising to be left out. The truth was that the pavilion had thought about working together with Meng Zhentian as well. The problem was that he was too powerful. The person in charge of the alliance and the overarching situation would be Meng Zhentian, not the pavilion. At that time, there was a chance of them [giving away a bride yet still losing an army](#) on top of it.

Li Qiye laughed after noticing that the elder was tempted. He shook his head in response: “Don’t listen to their nonsense. If you all really want to renew your ancestor’s life, I can show you the way.”

The elder hurriedly bowed: “Young Noble, do enlighten me.”

Li Qiye spoke with a smirk: “I can renew his life and even guarantee success. My demand isn’t outrageous either, I only want one thing from your pavilion.”

“May I ask what you want?” The elder was glad to see Li Qiye’s interest. A chance had finally appeared. He didn’t care what Li Qiye wanted, as long as he was willing to participate...

A thick grin appeared as Li Qiye answered: “The seven styles.”

“The seven styles?” The elder staggered back with a shocked expression after hearing this.

Ruyan and Jianshi wryly smiled as well. This wasn’t an outrageous demand? Could there be a higher demand in this world?

The seven styles was the foundation of the pavilion. Rumor has it that the pavilion was established because of the seven styles.

There were too many legends about this particular technique. Some said that it was the most powerful martial style in the nine worlds. It was extremely heaven-defying with no equal.

To call it the best technique in the nine worlds since the start of time might be an exaggeration, but many people — including Immortal Emperors — thought that these styles were more powerful and scarier than Heaven’s Will Secret Laws if the users didn’t shoulder the Heaven’s Will.

It was much more precious than secret laws and physique laws. There were other secret laws and physique laws, but the seven styles was unique.

There were reports that the seven styles might actually originate from one of the nine heavenly scriptures, the Dao Scripture. Alas, no one in the world could verify this claim. Nevertheless, the prestige of the seven styles had been untouchable the whole time. Even an existence like Immortal Emperor Yan Shi had to admit

that it was unparalleled after experiencing it herself.

“Young Noble, you must be messing with me.” The elder finally regained his wits. He coughed and gently shook his head: “I’ll be candid, everything is up for discussion except the seven styles.”

The elder firmly stated this. In fact, if a day came for the pavilion that they had no other choice, they would be willing to lose or trade anything outside of the seven styles.

Li Qiye smilingly replied: “I don’t want anything else from your pavilion besides the seven styles.”

“Can’t you change your mind? Maybe a few sea god’s weapons or merit laws? As long as it is within reason, we can talk about it.” The third elder tried once more. If this life renewal were to be successful, there was a high chance that they could have another sea god.

Thus, trading two or three weapons and a few merit laws for a sea god was a great deal.

“Frankly, I’m not interested in them. The seven styles is what I want. Your pavilion should know better than anyone else, if you could do it yourself, you wouldn’t be asking an outsider for help...

“... How much longer can your Hallowed Ancestor survive? He has been living since Immortal Emperor Yan Shi’s generation and has come into being twice since then for his junior sea gods. Even though these sea gods personally helped seal him again and spared no expense in prolonging his life, too much time has passed. He won’t be able to endure the relentless years for long.”

Li Qiye paused for a bit before continuing: “Think about it, your ancestor has used countless longevity pills, medicines, and immortal vegetation. It can be said that he has tried virtually every method of life renewal...”

“... From an alchemy perspective, it is simply impossible to prolong your ancestor’s life any further, let alone help him come

into being to protect someone else.” Li Qiye laughed at this point, knowing that he had the upper hand.

“But Young Noble, you seem to be very confident.” The elder carefully thought before replying to Li Qiye’s spiel.

Li Qiye was right about the circumstances, true to what little he had heard before. Even though he didn’t know how many panaceas his ancestor had used, he was certain that the pavilion had given everything possible to the ancestor in the past.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “Yes, I do have a method for a successful life renewal so that he can happily become the dao protector of the goddess. But ultimately, I only want the seven styles.”

The elder had no response because this was an impossible demand.

“You should understand that given your ancestor’s circumstances, replenishing his life wouldn’t be easier than doing so for the Peacock Tree. For a life renewal of this magnitude, do you honestly think a few weapons and merit laws can move me? I have Immortal Emperor True Treasures and Heaven’s Will Secret Laws, so none of your pavilion’s items interest me outside of the seven styles.”

“Well, regardless of the situation, we can’t trade our seven styles.” The elder shook his head.

“If that’s the case, then I can only say that this is quite regrettable.” Li Qiye waved his sleeve and said: “The problem is not on my end but yours.”

He continued on with a smile: “If I refuse to save your ancestor, you can say that I am cruel and emotionless. That’s a reasonable statement to make. However, the truth is that I have agreed, it is your side that won’t accept. Thus, you can’t blame me for what happens, it’s your problem now.”

The elder found himself stuck at an impasse and didn’t know

what to say.

“You can reconsider, I still have some time. Don’t keep me waiting though, I’ll be leaving Heaven Spirit eventually.” Li Qiye smiled.

The helpless third elder had to bid farewell to Li Qiye: “I’ll go back and discuss your demand with the ancestors.”

With that, he reluctantly left. There was nothing else to negotiate since the seven styles was absolutely not up for trade.

After he left, Li Qiye looked at the two girls and said: “Pretty grand scheme the two of you had earlier.”

Jianshi smiled awkwardly with her head hanging low like a young wife.

Ruyan, on the other hand, was still very playful: “It is mutually beneficial. If the martial goddess can ascend and you become the Immortal Emperor, your marriage would be a match made in heaven.”

She grew even bolder and charmingly smiled: “Young Noble, you have been allied with our three schools for generations. If you become an emperor with a sea goddess as your imperial queen, our schools can bask in your glory as well, right?”

Li Qiye chuckled after hearing this; he didn’t mind their attempt at all. Of course, they had their own opinions about trying to match Li Qiye with the Seven Sea Goddess.

Jianshi eventually lifted her head and asked: “Young Noble, do you really want to replenish the Hallowed Ancestor’s life?”

“Oh? It looks like the two of you think very highly of the Seven Sea Goddess. Do you really want to see her ascend?” Li Qiye batted his eyes and smiled.

“I just want to help you marry a sea goddess.” Ruyan winked back with a charming smile.

“We have met the Seashield Prince and Seven Sea Goddess before.” Unlike Ruyan who was rather sly, Jianshi was frank and sincere: “I would rather have the Seven Sea Goddess as the victor. We don’t have an optimistic view on the Seashield Prince, at least with respect to Heaven Spirit and our Void Imperfection Schools.”

Idiom, the most popular case being the one between Wu and Shu in the Three Kingdoms. Sun Quan married his little sister to Liu Bei, hoping to trap him in Wu when Liu Bei came to Wu to pick up his bride. However, Liu Bei managed to escape with his little sister. Zhou Yu gave chase and fell into Zhuge Liang’s trap afterward, so they lost troops on top of everything. If memory serves me right, Zhou Yu died soon after in the novel, coughing up blood from being angry at Zhuge Liang. That’s probably one of the earliest usages of coughing up blood from anger in Chinese literature.

Chapter 1317: Lithodidae Overlord's Second Provocation

Jianshi said in a serious manner: “We don’t think highly of the prince not because of his talents, but rather his ambition for expansion.”

Her gentle eyes looked over at Li Qiye as she revealed her thoughts: “Sea gods and Immortal Emperors are different. Even if an emperor comes from Heaven Spirit, they won’t necessarily stay here, but a sea god will always return. Sea gods will rise and fall here...

“... The ambition of an emperor is the entire nine worlds while a sea god’s is limited to Heaven Spirit. The other locations, to them, are only fleeting visits. If the prince were to become the next sea god, his impact would be much greater than the Seven Sea Goddess. Many charming spirits would prefer to see her win.”

“To be honest, we have a good personal relationship with the Seven Sea Goddess.” Ruyan chuckled and winked at Li Qiye like a seductive temptress. Her charm sunk straight into the heart as she smiled: “For both personal and business reasons, we want to see a sea goddess in the future.”

After hearing this, Li Qiye smiled in response: “She is so young yet well-versed in the seven styles — this means that her chance of success is quite high. However, that’s the business of herself and the pavilion, it has nothing to do with me. They just need to give me the seven styles and I’ll replenish the Hallowed Ancestor’s life.”

Jianshi emotionally sighed: “The seven styles...”

She knew that such a trade was simply impossible. The pavilion would never trade the seven styles to anyone.

“I heard the seven styles actually came from the Dao Scripture.”

Ruyan became quite curious and smiled: “Young Noble, what do you think?”

“You seductress, don’t try to pry it from me.” Li Qiye smiled then glared at her: “I don’t have an opinion on this matter.”

“But you really want the seven styles. I actually thought that you were trying to collect parts of the Dao Scripture.” Ruyan wasn’t afraid of Li Qiye.

“Dao Scripture, eh?” Li Qiye replied with great amusement: “Many things aren’t just legends, but yes, the seven styles are indeed very tempting.”

Ruyan softly asked: “Must you have the seven styles?”

“Little girl, you are mistaken. If I was determined to get it, it would be in my hands right now. For me, it is only a little interesting, not to the point where I must have it.”

The two girls didn’t comment further. They understood that the seven styles had always been a highly-coveted item for millions of years. People’s mouths would start to water whenever they thought about it.

After Li Qiye killed the five generals, many thought that the Lithodidae Overlord would avoid him. After all, Li Qiye was basking in the spotlight on top of being a very ferocious genius that was always ready to massacre an entire clan or sect.

However, the overlord unexpectedly did not avoid Li Qiye at all. On the other hand, he held a public feast while maintaining a bright demeanor.

He invited many experts and young geniuses to this party. Moreover, it was held at the War Cliff, not far away from the Bonesea.

“To remember and celebrate the glory and accolades of the

ancestors after coming here.” The overlord gave this reason for the celebration.

This public feast left everyone with different interpretations and opinions.

Someone who understood him explained: “Li Qiye is a monster, but the same is true for the overlord. He views Li Qiye as prey and won’t give up until the hunt is over. This overlord likes a challenge and a certain amount of risk in his conquest. He basks in success after making a trophy out of his victims. In recent years, he has killed many characters stronger than Li Qiye, and now, Li Qiye’s head is his new target. Even if he has to throw away everything, he will not give up!”

After hearing this news, a sect master slowly said: “The War Cliff is very close to the Bonesea. I think Li Qiye’s group has to go through it first. Is he really picking the War Cliff as the location for the feast just out of remembrance and to honor the ancestors?”

“I think he is trying to lure Li Qiye in.” A sea demon was certain: “People always say that this overlord is a huge deviant. If he could cut off Li Qiye’s head in front of everyone, it might be the most pleasurable thing in his life. It would be one of his biggest achievements for sure.”

“He’s quite brave, but does he have the strength to kill Li Qiye? Plus, Li Qiye might not even go to the War Cliff.” Some were full of curiosity.

Of course, some felt distressed as well, such as the ones that were invited by the overlord to this celebration. A few of them didn’t want to get into this kind of trouble. In their eyes, both Li Qiye and the overlord were too ruthless, they wanted no part in this.

However, if they didn’t accept the invitation, the overlord might hold a grudge against them. Once they were there, it would be good if the overlord could kill Li Qiye. However, if he couldn’t and Li Qiye massacred everyone there in anger, it would be quite a

miserable fate for them.

“Who knows who will win?” The blatant provocation made people suddenly smell the stench of blood.

“The overlord is someone who never conducts himself in a righteous manner; he has no scruples about the methods he deploys. He is not an ordinary expert or genius. Those people require face and their conduct revolves around it, but not the overlord. I’m sure he has ways of killing Li Qiye even if he is weaker. He has never failed before, so he must have something up his sleeves before deciding to make such a grandiose move.” A Heavenly King of the sea demon race analyzed the situation.

“What a ruthless man.” Some actually felt admiration for him.

It was common knowledge that the overlord was unlikely to become the next sea god. His shortcomings were very obvious compared to the Seashield Prince and Seven Sea Goddess. Of course, he had no ambition to become the next sea god either. He enjoyed the sensation of the hunt and the thrill of killing even more. Because of this, he had a bad reputation for being a deviant in the Dragon Demon Sea.

Li Qiye also received this news.

Ruyan told Li Qiye right away after hearing about it: “That Lithodidae Overlord is holding a banquet at the War Cliff.”

“A very brave man.” Li Qiye smiled: “Still daring to show his face in this situation, what exceptional courage.”

“He might be declaring war on you, Young Noble.” Jianshi slightly frowned: “He must have prepared more traps at the War Cliff and is waiting for you to jump in.”

“Not might, he is for sure.” Ruyan chuckled: “He knows that he has no chance of becoming a sea god, so he is using these gimmicks to raise his own prestige. Instead of calling him a pervert, it is more apt to say he has an inferiority complex. If he was a truly

ferocious character, he would be challenging the Seashield Prince's group and mercilessly force himself to become a sea god! Alas, he doesn't even have the courage to face the challenge head-on, how can people think of him as being ruthless? Knowing that it is impossible yet still choosing to do it, that is true ruthlessness to oneself."

"Such eloquence." Li Qiye laughed right away: "Reaching the throne and becoming a sea god indeed requires courage and ruthlessness. Doing the impossible — this has always been a driving force for cultivators along their endless road."

"I am elated to hear your praise." She gave a charming smile that pulled at the heartstrings.

"Are you going, Young Noble?" Jianshi was much more dignified and graceful compared to the demoness.

"Of course, why wouldn't I?" Li Qiye happily answered: "He is someone who is certain of victory, the type I like to crush the most. I will trample on his confidence and make him drown in despair before sending him to his miserable end, a descent from joy to nothingness."

"Young Noble, you are the real pervert here." Ruyan shot out a seductive glance capable of stealing away souls.

Li Qiye laughed and commanded: "Go, to the War Cliff."

The boat of the Evil Devourer School headed straight for the cliff. This didn't go unnoticed; the crowd knew that this was the prelude to the play.

"Two monsters. One who is completely undeterred by danger while the other must have a successful hunt." A sea demon commented: "This will be a splendid show."

"The result is uncertain, so it will certainly be exciting. I won't miss this for anything!" Some followed right after the boat, anxious to watch the fun.

Chapter 1318: Swiftdao Celestial God

The War Cliff was relatively close to the Bonesea. Fierce waves slammed against the cliff in a relentless manner.

Cliffs emerged one after another from the sea. Each of them had different cracks and varying amounts of damage. Some had been severed in two while others were in shambles, and even more were pierced through completely while some were pried open...

Today, the cold seawater didn't give these cliffs any breaks, as if they were recalling the terrifying war of past.

Rumor has it that this place used to be a complete mountain with lush vegetation. Even though it wasn't considered a continent, it was the home for many cultivators.

However, a war occurred and ravaged this land. The remnants of this fierce battle rendered this land uninhabitable.

The main character of this war back then was the Regal Valley's progenitor, the Lithodidae Sea God! After those war-torn days, he managed to establish his unshakable position.

At the beginning of his generation, the Trident accepted the Bloodshark Sovereign. Later on, it abandoned him for some unknown reasons and accepted Lithodidae instead. Because of this, a new chapter was written for this existence.

Of course, being accepted by the Trident didn't mean that they became a sea god right away. The user must train and experience tribulations. Only when they were truly standing at the peak and able to use the laws of sea gods would they be considered a real deity.

Before grasping the laws of the sea, one wasn't considered a sea god even with the Trident. They were only candidates at best.

In fact, these candidates had been forcibly replaced many times. This was how the second sea god of the Seven Martial Pavilion

came to be.

The tales told that in the beginning, the Trident didn't accept this particular successor of the pavilion. However, the pavilion was too heaven-defying and nurtured a successor with mighty power. He used supreme means to suppress the Trident while killing the current candidate.

This candidate was formidable as well, especially when he had control of the Trident. Alas, he still wasn't a sea god at that point and couldn't exert the Trident's true power without the accompanying laws. In the end, the pavilion was able to subdue the Trident and kill the current candidate.

At the same time, its successor created a supreme grand dao with his matchless momentum and pure bloodline. Ultimately, he was accepted by the Trident and proceeded to master the sea god laws to become an invincible sea god.

This was the famous [Deep Blue](#) Sea God, the second of the Seven Martial Pavilion.

Back to the tales of Lithodidae; he was accepted by the Trident at a young age to become a candidate. However, many sea demons defied him. After all, he had a humble origin. It could even be said that him being accepted by the Trident was a confusing and earth-shattering matter.

Just think about it, how could such a candidate be accepted by the Heaven Spirit World? This was doubly true for lineages like the pavilion and the conch. They especially didn't accept his position.

At that time, these sea god lineages wanted to steal his position. Some even thought about suppressing the Trident then killing him.

Finally, the animosity between the two sides erupted. The Roaring Conch formally commanded the sea demons in this world to fight against Lithodidae at the War Cliff.

The sea god personally led his army to battle against the invincible legion from the Roaring Conch.

This was a world-destroying battle; the sun and moon lost their brilliance. The end of this battle resulted in countless bodies floating in the blood-red Dragon Demon Sea. Even more corpses sank to the seabed.

In the generations to come, some people explored the depths and found mountains of bones. From then on, people were deterred and didn't dare to dive down again.

From this, one could easily imagine the tragic battle. Of course, Lithodidae paid a great price in the end and won the war. He fortified his status and eventually controlled the laws of the sea to become a real sea god.

Today, the Lithodidae Overlord held a feast here to celebrate his ancestor's glory. This action made sense because this battle was full of accolades and made his ancestor a sea god. No matter how one looked at it, this was a reasonable choice.

Even though this region had been ravaged by war with cold waves crashing into the cliffs, it was very lively right now.

Vessels made from divine metals were everywhere. Some were gigantic while a few were as small as a leaf...

These ships held the overlord's people as well as his guests consisting of many experts and geniuses from the great powers. Normally, it wouldn't be easy to participate in a celebration like this due to the long distance.

However, sects from all over the seas were coming to the Bonesea, so the overlord seized this opportunity.

The participants all knew that this feast was directed at Li Qiye. Some didn't want to become involved in this storm, but they had to give the overlord some face due to his grand invitations.

This was especially true for his neighbors. If they didn't show

him some consideration today, he might take care of them tomorrow! Thus, many felt nervous about the fallout that was bound to happen.

However, one person's arrival made them heave a sigh of relief. It was the famous Swiftdao God!

He was the current lord of the Swiftdao Sacred Ground and also Sima Yujian's junior brother. He came on a leaf boat without excessive pomp. This leaf boat actually flew quickly in the air and made it to the cliff instantly.

Despite being called a celestial god, he appeared quite young and had a mighty heroic aura. He was adorned with a sapphire robe and had a sword lying on his knees, completely inconsistent with his aura.

For someone like him, nothing would be able to deter his path of triumphant regardless of the occasion, location, and difficulty.

Despite looking like a fifteen-year-old, this was not his real age. Of course, he wasn't much older.

His title of "celestial god" wasn't his own choice but an honorific given to him by the rest of the world.

There was a story to this particular title. Back then, Sima Yujian suppressed all of her fellow disciples with her Dao Sovereign cultivation while vying for the lord's position.

However, when the Swiftdao Celestial God appeared, he used the cultivation of a Celestial God to defeat Sima Yujian. His advantages in cultivation were too great, so from then on, people called him the Swiftdao Celestial God for his full title. He was only sixteen at that time.

After reaching Virtuous Paragon, two different paths are available. One was the path of the heavens while the other the path of the grand era. The heaven's path was one to compete for the Heaven's Will to become the Immortal Emperor.

There were eight levels on this path: Dao Child, Dao Master, Dao Sovereign, Celestial Mortal, Celestial General, Celestial God, Emperor Reserve, and Emperor Candidate.

When a cultivator was on this path, they must create a grand dao that belonged to themselves. At the Celestial Mortal level, their grand dao could begin to feel the power of the Heaven's Will.

At the Emperor Reserve level, their grand dao would be accepted by the Heaven's Will. This was in preparation to obtain it in the future.

At the Emperor Candidate level, the great war for the Heaven's Will would begin.

It was easy to see how unfathomable he was to reach the Celestial God level at the age of sixteen. Of course, this was partly due to the merit laws from the Swiftdao Sacred Ground, but it shouldn't diminish the involvement of his peerless talents.

The Lithodidae Overlord personally came out to greet him with great enthusiasm. He said with a smile while cupping his fists: "The arrival of the celestial god is an honor for this lowly one as well as our Regal Valley."

The Swiftdao God, on his small boat, nodded his head without standing up and slowly said: "I am passing by on my way to the Bonesea. After receiving Brother Lithodidae's invitation, I've decided to stay for a bit."

The overlord was much older than the celestial god, but he didn't dare to posture in front of him. He busily received him with a beaming expression.

"That's the celestial god." Many people were relieved. Regardless of what happens next, the overlord wouldn't dare to act recklessly, and Li Qiye wouldn't attack the celestial god either.

In fact, the celestial god was very respected, especially by the younger generation. They had high hopes for him. In the view of

many people, he actually had a good chance of competing for the Heaven's Will against Meng Zhentian.

Although they didn't know his current realm, they were aware that he was a celestial god at sixteen years of age. Many speculated that it was likely for him to be at the Emperor Reserve level.

Coupled with the unparalleled merit laws of the Swiftdao Sacred Ground, he could catch up to Meng Zhentian as long as he had another three to five years.

Same words for Deep Blue, the chess-playing computer.

Chapter 1319: Attending The Banquet

The majority of the guests came to greet him. Both the young geniuses and older experts respectfully addressed him as “celestial god”.

He was the one granting them solace from this stressful event. No matter how much trouble the overlord was about to bring, he wouldn't dare to go overboard.

The overlord prepared a platform close to the sea surface above the War Cliff. However, after the celestial god's arrival, not too many were sitting there.

The celestial god remained on his small boat and maintained a certain distance from the overlord.

Since he didn't sit down, the others didn't dare to take a seat either. They all stayed on their own boats. In fact, this was only an excuse. No one wanted to be close to the crazy overlord. Who knows what he was about to do?

Of course, the overlord didn't care. He drank his wine in a carefree manner; this feast was only a means to an end.

He commanded his disciples to serve the guests with wine and food while sitting alone on his platform. After several courses were served, he found that the time was about right.

He stood up and raised his cup while looking at the guests: “Today, it is our honor to be graced with everyone's presence. As a junior thinking about the supreme prestige of my ancestors, I find that I will never be able to achieve what they achieved in an entire lifetime. I salute everyone for celebrating their deeds. Remember, no matter the generation, the sea gods will always be protecting our sea demon race...”

The others stood up and raised their cups in response. Even though many were forced to attend, they had to give him some face

in this situation.

Only the celestial god didn't stand up. He simply sat there and saluted back.

"Finish your drinks, everyone!" The overlord enthusiastically shouted after finishing his fervent speech.

The rest quickly downed their cups. They all wanted to be done with this feast as soon as possible. Of course, they were wondering why Li Qiye hadn't come yet.

"How can I not come for a drink as well when such a nice feast is taking place?" A leisurely voice sounded right when everyone put down their cups.

"Fierce is here." Someone shouted but then busily covered their mouth.

The crowd turned around and saw the boat from the Evil Devourer School stopping at the border of the War Cliff.

Li Qiye walked off the boat, accompanied by Liu Ruyan.

The overlord was not surprised to see Li Qiye. He was actually all-smiles as he quickly walked up to greet them.

"The Evil Devourer Schoolmaster is here too?" Some people felt even more relieved after seeing Liu Ruyan. With her and the Swiftdao God present, nothing too crazy should happen.

An old sea demon quietly voiced his disagreement: "The sky will turn over if the overlord doesn't go crazy. After becoming the Regal Valley Master, he even killed his master, a high elder of the sect, just because he desired his master's wife. His father, the old valley master, tried to stop him, but he killed his father as well. Heh, rumors outside say that they died from illness, but this is something many in the valley know about."

"He's a madman. Just watch, he'll do something insane for sure." A disciple from the Regal Valley whispered with the lowest

volume. Only his peers could hear him.

Li Qiye's arrival prompted many guests to quietly move their ships back in preparation for the inevitable madness from the overlord.

"Greetings, Brother Li and Schoolmaster Liu. This is indeed an honor." The overlord personally greeted Li Qiye with great enthusiasm.

Many people found his cheerful expression surprising. Everyone knew that his five generals were killed by Li Qiye. The overlord naturally knew this as well, but he acted as if nothing had happened.

"What a strange man, ordinary people can't do this." Another quietly spoke while looking at the overlord acting polite and respectful towards Li Qiye.

After his five generals ambushed Li Qiye, everyone could guess that it was him who paid the sky-high bounty for Li Qiye's life. But now, he was acting as if they were old friends. It was a very disconcerting spectacle.

He led Li Qiye and Liu Ruyan to the platform. Li Qiye only smiled to this hospitality while sitting down.

Many people were in awe to see Li Qiye up there. As long as one wasn't too stupid, they would understand that this feast was not as simple as it seems. No one would want to sit up there, but Li Qiye didn't give a damn and showed off his arrogance despite knowing that it was a trap. Just how bold and courageous was this?

Even the Swiftdao God stared at Li Qiye in a profound manner. He also wanted to see what Li Qiye would do to overturn the tide.

Li Qiye sat down and leisurely asked: "Lithodidae Overlord, do you not know or are you pretending?"

The overlord was caught off guard after hearing this: "Brother Li, what are you talking about?"

The guests watched this conversation with bated breaths.

Li Qiye smilingly explained: “Have you not heard? A few days ago, I killed five people known to be your generals. Are you not aware of this?”

“Is that true?” The overlord was in disbelief: “My generals were sent to patrol the frontier of the Regal Valley, they couldn’t have possibly appeared here!”

Li Qiye burst out in laughter at this point: “Is that so? Then me killing them is really a big coincidence. Well, I could have gotten the wrong people, but what does everyone else think?”

“I don’t know anything about this since I’ve been busy worshipping my ancestors for the last few days. I haven’t inquired about the matters of the sect.” Having said that, he shouted: “Attendant! What actually happened?!”

An old man walked out after hearing the loud question. He looked at the overlord and then Li Qiye, not knowing how to answer.

The overlord lowered his tone: “I’ve been offering incense and burning ceremonial papers in private recently. When I’m not in control, you have full authority. Tell me, what actually happened? Were the five generals killed?”

The guests glanced at each other after hearing this play by the overlord and thought that he was really too much.

“My lord, well, about this...” The attendant stammered while looking at the overlord; he couldn’t form a coherent sentence.

Fury sparked in the overlord’s eyes as he coldly uttered: “What happened? Tell me now!”

Under the erupting aura of the overlord, this attendant quivered and suddenly knelt on the ground: “My lord, this, this is because I was confused and foolish. I noticed that someone had put a high bounty for Young Noble Li’s life on the black market...”

“... I, I suddenly got greedy while you were busy with the filial ceremonies. I used your seal to command the five generals to ambush Young Noble Li. My lord, please spare my life, I was only momentarily blinded by greed, please spare me!” He slammed his head on the ground while begging for mercy.

Many of the guests sneered at this scene. The overlord was only finding a scapegoat; who would actually believe this performance?

“You fool!” The overlord’s eyes lit up with a frightening brilliance: “Sending false orders is an unforgivable sin!”

Having said that, he reached for the attendant.

“My lord, spare—” This attendant couldn’t finish his sentence before the overlord twisted his neck off, letting blood spurt everywhere.

He died with his eyes wide open since it was an indignant death. This wasn’t how things were supposed to go down.

The overlord put the skull into a wooden box and handed it to Li Qiye: “Brother Li, I have offed his head. I hate deceivers the most.”

Some sneered after seeing this. A few guests felt disdain towards this act, but no one said anything. After all, the overlord killed his own people and it was none of their business.

“Is that so?” Li Qiye only smiled.

The overlord lifted the lower section of his robe and kneeled on the ground. He spoke in a serious manner: “Brother Li, you are a hero in the contemporary, I have always admired you and would like to view you as a brother. Even though I am not the culprit, I am still responsible for being too lax with my subordinates. Here, I kneel before you to apologize.”

People were stunned by this act. No one knew why he was resorting to this method. Keep in mind that he was the sect master of a sea god’s lineage. Someone of his prestigious status would never kneel so easily before people.

For these sect masters, they would rather die before kneeling and admitting their mistakes.

But now, the overlord was prostrating, how could people not be dumbfounded?

Chapter 1320: The Overlord's Scheme

People were looking silly due to this unbelievable spectacle. An overlord of a region kneeled so easily. Others would rather have their legs cut off before kneeling, but not the overlord.

Everyone wanted to see how Li Qiye would deal with this.

“Really now?” Li Qiye only smiled in response.

“I know Brother Li won’t trust me.” The overlord sincerely responded: “People say that a man has gold under his knees. Even though I didn’t give the order, it is true that I’m still at fault, so I am kneeling to apologize. However, this might not appease you completely, so I’ll sever one hand to show my sincerity.”

“Whoosh!” The overlord instantly tore off his left arm. Blood sprayed everywhere as the overlord placed his severed hand on the table.

The overlord didn’t even bat an eye as he earnestly asked: “Has your anger subsided, Brother Li?”

This actually shocked the crowd; they stared at the overlord in astonishment.

Even though cultivators could recreate their bodies when they reached a particular cultivation, the process was costly and required the use of longevity blood. Thus, the stronger a cultivator, the more they cherished their own body.

What’s more was that for a master, losing one’s arm was extremely humiliating. If an enemy were to cut off their arm, it would be an irreconcilable feud.

A few started to waver before this submissive display. Could it be that the whole thing had nothing to do with the overlord and the culprit was just his attendant who wanted the bounty?

Those who had a better understanding of him snorted instead.

They knew just how devious the overlord was, so it wasn't so simple to deceive them.

Li Qiye smiled after seeing the severed arm: "So you really don't know?"

The overlord swore: "If I knew about it, it would have never happened. I admire you like the endless sea, so how could I do such a heartless thing? If I told half a lie, then let the heavens send down its thunder."

Li Qiye kept on smiling after hearing the vow. Ruyan's expression was hidden behind her veil so no one could see it. However, a happy spark flashed in her eyes.

The overlord raised his voice: "If Brother Li still doesn't believe me and think that I am the mastermind behind all of this, then just have my head to get rid of your anger and enmity."

"If Brother Li could discard this hatred, then my death would be worth it." Having said that, he stretched out his neck so that Li Qiye could wring it off.

Even more people were persuaded by this display and began to believe his words. The skeptical crowd simply chuckled without commenting.

Eventually, Li Qiye happily said: "Since you have gone this far, I will believe that this wasn't carried out by you. Forget about it."

The overlord hastily stated: "Brother Li, you are a magnanimous and benevolent man for which I am grateful to the point of tears. No matter what, this was my fault for not properly disciplining my underlings. I'll bow my head again as an apology."

After that, he got down to the ground again and bowed with his head, hitting the ground three times with force.

At this point, some believed him and felt that both his words and actions were full of sincerity.

“Such flexibility and ruthlessness, this kind of person will always be successful.” Among the guests, an older cultivator quietly voiced his praise with a sigh.

A few saw that Li Qiye had accepted the explanation and whispered: “Li Qiye might be fierce, but he is still too inexperienced. Sooner or later, he’ll suffer because of this.”

After everything was settled, the overlord let the servants bring up his finest wine and poured a cup: “Spilling blood during this celebration must have ruined your vibe, Brother Li. I will drink three cups to apologize.”

Having said that, he drank three cups in quick succession.

After the gesture, he poured some for Li Qiye and Liu Ruyan before happily smiling: “A toast for Brother Li and Schoolmaster Liu as well as the wise sages of this world. I wish that you will be able to reach the peak and obtain the Heaven’s Will in the future!”

Li Qiye smiled and drank without commenting. Liu Ruyan also did the same. The overlord filled their cups once more for another toast: “The entire banquet glows with your presence. Please have another cup, everyone.”

The slightly unwilling guests raised their cups as well.

After several rounds from the overlord, Ruyan said: “My tolerance isn’t great, I’ll be leaving first.”

But the moment she got up, she tumbled and fell back in her chair while shouting: “My, my blood energy has been blocked!”

“What’s wrong?” Li Qiye busily came over to help her up, but the same thing happened when he tried to stand up.

He blurted: “There’s poison in the wine!”

Many guests were shocked after seeing the two and quickly channeled their blood energies. However, they found it to be unobstructed; they were relieved to find that their bodies were

perfectly fine.

“It was you!” Li Qiye slumped in his chair and pointed at the overlord while being both frightened and angry.

“Li, even if you are fierce, you will still have to drink my foot-washing water soon. So what if you are strong? Your boat has capsized.” The overlord smugly laughed.

“Impossible, the wine was clearly fine, how were we poisoned!” Liu Ruyan was astounded.

The overlord was very pleased with himself and laughed: “Yes, the wine was fine. If I poisoned the wine, it would have been hard to hide it from you, so I only added a bit of a sinister dragon’s saliva. It will only make the wine taste even more delicious...”

“... This saliva isn’t poisonous at all, but the two of you are sitting on a chair made out of shadow wood. When the fragrance of this wood is mixed with a sinister dragon’s saliva, it will turn into a dangerous poison, devoiding cultivators of their blood energy and power. I’m sure you didn’t expect this method at all.” The overlord grew complacent as he guffawed.

“Saliva of a sinister dragon and shadow wood!” People were surprised to hear this.

A sinister dragon was a very powerful sea creature in Heaven Spirit. Both its saliva and the shadow wood were very precious items. It must have cost a sky-high price for him to obtain both.

“You! Everything you said earlier was lies? You were the culprit?!” Li Qiye kept on pointing at the overlord in amazement.

“Hahahaha, yes, I’m the mastermind behind everything.” The overlord loudly laughed: “That attendant was only a scapegoat! Just a bit of goading from me and someone as arrogant as you would come, so I prepared the bait...”

“... Geniuses like you think you’re superior and smarter than others. I just needed to kneel and play my part. This might be

humiliating for others, but I never valued that kind of reputation. The method doesn't matter as long as I can achieve my purpose! I simply wanted to make you two drop your guard. I didn't expect for it to work so quickly, capturing the both of you right now will save me a lot of effort!" He felt quite proud of his plan.

Ruyan shouted in response: "You dare to do this in front of everyone?"

This was met with a manic laughter from the overlord: "So what? This is only dealing with a personal vendetta. Many cultivators cherish their reputation, but I don't care what others call me. A scoundrel? A madman? So be it. Even if the world knows that I have used a despicable method to kill the two of you, so what? They can keep on calling me shameless..."

"... Plus, if everyone knows that I am the one to torture Li Qiye to death, it would be an even greater accomplishment. Yes, watch me kill my prey, it will only make the process even more satisfying." His eyes shot out an excited glint.

Chapter 1321: Skeletal Legion

Many people looked around after hearing this. Cultivators trod a thin line between life and death on a daily basis. Among them were many bad people and villains.

But once they reached a certain level, they would cherish their reputation, especially the experts with great status; they would be much more prideful.

Even a devil king, once strong enough, would look down on using despicable means against his enemies. They preferred directly suppressing and slaughtering their enemies.

Few cultivators would use poisons, it was much rarer than assassinations.

But now, the Lithodidae Overlord employed such a despicable method in front of the world and even took pride in it. This astonished many of the spectators. They didn't expect for the play to develop like this since some actually believed his apology earlier.

Those who understood him weren't surprised at all. They only snorted as they had seen him do abnormal things like this before.

Ruyan warned in all seriousness: "Don't forget that my school's disciples are right outside."

The overlord laughed in response: "Schoolmaster Liu, you have nothing to worry about. As long as you are in my hands, your disciples won't dare to do anything. Plus, I'll only be taking Li Qiye's dog life, there's no need for us to become enemies. If you want, wait until I kill Li Qiye, then I'll take you outside..."

"... Of course, if you refuse, it's not like I'm afraid of you. I have ways to deal with your disciples if they want to break in." He revealed a devious smile at this point: "But you need to think about the consequences of opposing me. I have heard of your peerless

charm before. If you don't listen, I will keep you captive and educate you to become my sex slave. At that time, you will be as obedient as a child and become my woman. The Void Imperfection Three Schools won't have anything to say then either..." He laughed crazily with an evil glare.

People took deep breaths after hearing this. One of them murmured: "He is really a mad pervert, he's willing to do just about anything!"

"Isn't this enough gloating?" At this time, Li Qiye, who was slumped in his chair, smiled.

"Heh, it is just beginning. Wait a bit, I'll make you wish for death..." The overlord showed a cruel smile.

"I kind of hope someone could make me taste such despair. Unfortunately, I have yet to meet them. At the very least, an ant like you won't be able to." With that, Li Qiye sat straight again.

Liu Ruyan did the same and laughed: "Your words from earlier are more than enough to justify my Void Imperfection Three Schools mobilizing to destroy your Regal Valley, but I believe someone else wants to take your dog life more than me."

"How, how can this be?!" The overlord's expression shifted after seeing the two sitting up straight. He quickly staggered backward.

Ruyan smiled: "You were playing in the mud in some remote corner while I dabbled in poisons. I stopped with such trickeries at the age of seven, only a fool like you would boast about such lowly means."

Li Qiye simply chuckled. He cultivated the Void Imperfection Physique, so it would be strange if this level of poison could affect him.

The overlord's expression turned ugly as he asked: "You, you two were just pretending?"

Li Qiye slightly grinned: "I was just playing along so that I can see

your most complacent and smug moment before stomping you down to the ground and shattering your confidence, your hope so that you can taste the sensation of despair and defeat.”

The situation reversed once more to the astonishment of the crowd. Many didn't expect for these two to be pretending as well.

Only the Swiftdao God calmly drank his wine without being surprised at all.

The overlord suddenly flashed and disappeared. He emerged again on top of a cliff and laughed: “Li, I also didn't think poison could take you down, but since you are here today, it's more than enough...”

“Rumble!” With that, water pillars sprouted around the platform. Each pillar had been refined and reinforced with terrifying flashing runes.

The Swiftdao God commanded: “Retreat!” His small boat rushed out of the War Cliff like an arrow. The other guests did the same and observed from a distance.

Fortunately for them, they understood just how devious the overlord was, so they were cautious. Otherwise, if they were to sit on the platform, they would have fallen into this trap as well.

More splashes came about. The water pillars seemed to turn the area into an ancient battlefield, and the platform was the center with Li Qiye and Liu Ruyan on top...

“An ancient battlefield...” Li Qiye watched the brilliance gushing from the platform. Of course, the overlord wasn't capable of creating such a war zone. This was something left behind by his ancestors.

“Li, my ancestors back then slaughtered millions in a single battle, establishing an eternal prestige. The two of you have been trapped in this ancient battlefield, don't even dream about escaping.” The overlord loudly laughed.

The withdrawn guests darted their eyes around and secretly praised their good fortune. Someone even murmured: “It’s good that the Swiftdao God was here so that we didn’t have to sit on the platform or else he would have trapped us all.”

Li Qiye was too lazy to take another glance at the battlefield before responding: “Your ancestors established an eternal prestige here because they were indeed capable characters. As for you, an ant is all you amount to.”

In fact, Li Qiye didn’t place this battlefield in his sight. It had been used by the Lithodidae Sea God. It was once powerful, but after the previous battle, its strength had greatly diminished due to the great damage it suffered.

“Keep on running your mouth while you still can. In just a moment, you’ll wish you were dead.” The overlord took out a conch-like item.

“Woo—” He blew the conch. The sound echoed across the region. It was mighty with a majestic and murderous aura...

A sea demon paragon recognized the conch and exclaimed: “That’s the Divine Sea Conch of the Lithodidae Sea God!”

“Splash! Splash! Splash!” Something incredible happened. Skeletons started to climb out of the sea after hearing the conch. Their bodies exuded dazzling lights while holding rusted weapons. In the blink of an eye, formations came out alongside a murderous aura.

Without a doubt, these skeletons were once part of a powerful legion when they were alive.

“What is that?” People understood that this was an experienced legion right away and became quite frightened.

After leaving the sea, this legion instantly surrounded the ancient battlefield. Not even a drop of water could get through. A conservative estimate was around one hundred thousand. One

could easily imagine how terrifying being sieged by them was.

People uncontrollably shuddered while looking at the dazzling skeletons. They felt death looming over them as if they were trapped in a city of the dead.

“These are the members that died from the legion that followed the Lithodidae Sea God back then.” A sea demon was startled: “The overlord is using the conch left behind by his ancestors to awaken them.”

At this time, many understood the overlord’s intentions. He wanted to wake the regiment that was buried here in order to trap Li Qiye.

This used to be a legion that fought against millions of sea demons and laid out an unshakable status for the sea god.

Today, he used this ancestral conch to wake them up in order to kill Li Qiye. This method was indeed ruthless enough.

Li Qiye glanced at the legion completely surrounding the battlefield and flatly said: “If your ancestors knew that they had such an unfilial descendant like you, they would definitely crawl out of the yellow spring to end you...”

“... The Lithodidae Sea God buried his legion here and laid down a great formation to protect their spirits so that they may rest here in peace, a worthy reward for their contribution to his hegemony. But today, you made them come out. Your foolish actions shall make them forever restless.” Li Qiye mockingly smiled.

Chapter 1322: Cancer Divine Formation

The overlord responded with a crazed guffaw: “The winner takes all so save me the preaching. I am only using these trash. So long as I can kill you, so what if they will never find peace again? They are already dead, mere skeletons. They only exist to be used one last time.”

The spectators shuddered with chills after hearing this. They thought that his perversion was extraordinary.

“Woo—” The overlord blew the conch again. The skeletons began their attack under his manic laughter: “Li, it’s time to die. These skeletons are impossible to kill, they’ll torture you to death.”

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” Explosions came about while the legion entered the battlefield. The entire place shook under the suppression of their powerful aura. It made people wonder if the battlefield could actually withstand their force once the fight broke out, or would it be torn asunder?

Someone looked at the 100,000 attacking soldiers and murmured: “A dead legion... This overlord is too merciless, he’s going against his ancestors’ will of letting these heroes rest in peace.”

“I wonder if Li Qiye can stop this army of the dead?” People watched in anticipation from a distance.

In the face of this suppressive army, Ruyan chuckled and said: “It’s time for me to play.”

“No, it’s my turn.” Li Qiye smiled and stood before her. A gigantic death chapter emerged as he took one step up. It crazily expanded and drowned the entire battlefield and sea. It imprinted its mark at the bottom of the sea as well as the battlefield itself.

“Boom!” The death seal was activated. A death energy gushed out like a tsunami, making it seem like the greatest of all calamities. It engulfed this world and seemed to be alive. Individual strands

from this tsunami poured into these skeletal bodies.

It didn't stop there. With a clunk, the strands successfully implanted themselves. Strands of laws the size of a hair emerged from the death chapter and instantly locked onto these skeletons. Next, the death chapter returned to Li Qiye's back and began to rotate. The chapter turned bright as its laws controlled the life and death of countless creatures. All of them were in Li Qiye's grasp.

Many heard a buzz as soulflames suddenly ignited in the eye sockets of these skeletons. The lit up soulflames were in the color of blood.

After the emergence of the soulflames, the entire legion suddenly stopped. One could hear a massive sound as they all turned at the same time under Li Qiye's control.

They made a circle around him, turning him into the supreme ruler of a dark kingdom.

"What's going on?" People were astounded with their eyes wide open.

"Impossible!" The overlord cried out after seeing that his skeletal legion wouldn't attack Li Qiye.

He regained his wits and blew the conch again. However, despite his offensive signal, the skeletons didn't move at all.

The conch might have been left behind by the Lithodidae Sea God as a commanding seal for this dead legion, but its power over the dead was far from being comparable to the death chapter from the Death Scripture.

Li Qiye had boundless death energy and great mastery over this particular chapter, allowing him to easily control this legion of the dead.

"Do you know what I mean when I said they will never have peace?" Li Qiye faintly smiled: "It means that because of you, they will become my puppets and lose the chance to enter the cycle of

reincarnation!”

The overlord was aghast, he didn't expect for Li Qiye to have such a move.

“Is this an evil art?” Many had this notion running in their minds.

“Li, you are indeed capable, but my means are beyond your imagination.” The overlord regained his confidence and laughed once more.

With that, he blew the conch to stir the waves.

“Splash!” The seawater soared into the sky. Sea god runes appeared up above and moved around like blinding stars that illuminated the night.

“Zzz!” A sharp cry resounded across the Dragon Demon Sea. All of the water in the sky turned into an incomparable array. This gigantic array emitted a primal aura, causing the spectators to tremble. It was as if a monster from the ancient era had awakened.

At this moment, a monstrous crab appeared in the sky. Its body was made out of water and the runes of a sea god composed its skeleton. Its claws ranged for thousands of miles and could easily crush the earth.

“Damn, what the hell is that thing?” Numerous spectators felt their legs quivering after seeing this giant crab.

A royal lord shouted in horror: “It's the [Cancer](#) Divine Formation, the proudest masterpiece in the Lithodidae Sea God's life.”

Those who knew about it slightly trembled after hearing this. Legend states that this great formation was extremely flexible and could move accordingly based on its enemy's movements just like a living crab.

Rumor has it that this formation played a great deal in the sea

god's victory against the other sea demons.

“Li, get ready to die without a grave, my divine formation has already activated.” The overlord laughed boisterously.

Li Qiye looked at the formation in the sky and smiled before he told Ruyan next to him: “Do you know the biggest weakness of this formation? It is too mobile which makes it inferior in space protection. After all, it was meant to protect the souls of the dead in this place.”

With that, he spread out his fingers and an endless amount of spatial runes emerged. Each of them was extremely complex and obscured.

“Buzz!” His hands flashed brightly. Others began to feel a fluctuation in space. In the blink of an eye, the ancient battlefield, skeletal legion, and the divine formation in the sky were removed from this region and put into their own space.

“What is this?” Everyone could clearly see that Li Qiye's surroundings were separating from the main space, making them seem like an illusion.

Li Qiye explained to Ruyan: “If this divine formation was more static, it would have a much stronger defense so it wouldn't be this easy to move.”

This was Space Removal, another space control technique. It could remove an item or an entire sphere away from the main space and trap it in a smaller zone.

“Woo—” The overlord blew his conch again in the face of this unfavorable development. He ordered the divine formation in its independent space to attack Li Qiye.

“This is the moment.” Li Qiye smiled and waved his right hand, instantly quarantining the space that the divine formation was located from the main space.

This was the effect of Space Quarantine. Once separated from the

main space, if one wasn't strong enough, they would never be able to make their way back. Even though they looked to be right in front of them, they were in fact quite far away, just like the main space and the separated space.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” The divine formation unleashed a strong barrage inside its tiny space. Its gigantic claws could shatter the sky vault. Even the main space began to shake. Everyone felt that if this continued, the gigantic formation would kill its way back to the main space.

At this time, Li Qiye's left hand pressured the main space. More spatial runes wove together. A huge portal emerged with countless coordinates inside. It seemed as if every coordinate in the nine worlds could be found within this portal.

“Clang!” In the blink of an eye, he locked onto a particular coordinate. With a loud bang, a portal emerged on the other end.

A majestic valley appeared before everyone. It was an island in the shape of a valley with an auspicious and mighty aura.

Cancer as in crab. It's a constellation in Chinese astronomy. I don't like using modern/western terms too much, but it was either Cancer Divine Formation or Giant Crab Divine Formation.

Chapter 1323: Space Control

Anyone who saw this great island would instantly know that it had experienced countless blessings. A great foundation was laid here, rendering the island untouchable.

“Regal Valley!” The crowd exclaimed since they knew just what it was.

At this time, a spatial channel was created to stretch from the War Cliff all the way to the sky of this island. It was transparent and even an army of millions could travel through it at the same time.

“A spatial channel!” An old paragon blurted out: “How can this be? A spatial channel can only be created by an Immortal Emperor’s dao platform on top of being powered by an incredible amount of Immortal Emperor Refined Jades! There is no way he could open one with his bare hands!”

A spatial channel was an advanced method of teleportation. It was used by Immortal Emperors to teleport their legions to the rest of the nine worlds for expeditions.

Compared to regular teleportation, this method was more direct, stable, and durable. More importantly, these passages could delivery larger objects or even an entire legion.

With such a wide channel like the one Li Qiye had just opened, it could transmit virtually anything.

“Boom!” At this time, the Cancer Divine Formation finally broke through the barrier and made its way back to the main space.

“There we go.” Li Qiye noticed the incoming formation and made more spatial runes flow. The tiny space of the formation suddenly turned bright.

In the blink of an eye, Li Qiye performed Space Shifting to move the formation into the spatial channel.

“Boom!” The attacking formation was suddenly teleported to the sky of the Regal Valley.

“What are you doing?!” The overlord’s expression changed into one of horror. He blew the conch and tell the formation to stop its attack. However, the formation was billions of miles away so his order simply couldn’t come through.

He wanted to jump into the pathway as well, but Ruyan smiled and blocked his path: “It’s a bit too late to leave now.”

“Kill her!” The overlord commanded his disciples nearby. At the same time, several ancestors rushed out to stop Ruyan.

“Rumble!” The sky quaked as the grand formation unleashed its attack straight towards the Regal Valley.

“Who dares to act impudently at the Regal Valley!” The sudden attack made some ancestors in the valley retaliate. Barriers were erected instantly while experts rushed to the sky in order to stop the formation.

“Ah!” Screams resounded left and right. All the experts rushing in the air were killed by the formation. It kept on reaching for the valley with an unstoppable momentum.

“Rumble!” The entire valley quaked with loud explosions. The formation was too flexible, just like a living crab. It crazily destroyed everything nearby as mountains crumbled.

More cries could be heard as experts fell to the might of this great formation.

“Boom!” Once the formation reached deep enough into the valley, a mighty sea god’s aura rose to the sky. A second crab rushed out; this one had a majestic aura, even stronger than the first.

“A second Cancer Divine Formation, this is the valley’s ace!” The people who crossed the spatial channel murmured after seeing this scene.

“It’s time to launch the attack.” Li Qiye smiled as his death chapter lit up and exuded death energy.

“Crash!” Even more skeletons climbed out of the seabed.

In a short period of time, more than a million skeletons lined up around this region. All of them had soulflames in their eyes. The entire region seemed to be enveloped by this death energy.

This gigantic army stunned everyone. The sheer number of figures made it look like this was a kingdom of the dead.

“This is the legion from the Roaring Conch and the alliance! They were buried here after dying as well!” An old man who knew about the war back then immediately recognized them.

“Begin.” Li Qiye smiled and used his Space Removal on the great legion before using Space Shifting to move them all into the spatial pathway. In the blink of an eye, this legion was teleported to the Regal Valley.

“Boom!” They descended from the sky above the valley right away!

Such a scene was too shocking and made countless people gasp. Just imagine, a million skeletons abruptly showing up in one’s sky — this was quite a terrifying matter! The disciples from the Regal Valley were horrified.

“Ah—” Before they could calm down, they were met with a terrible slaughter. The skeletal army acted like reapers harvesting the lives of these disciples.

More screams echoed throughout the valley with blood spraying everywhere alongside beheaded skulls. One fell after another.

“Kill!” At this time, these disciples had no choice but to shout for battle. They rushed to meet the oncoming army since there was no other way out.

The spectators were astonished. The Lithodidae Sea God would

never have imagined that his own legion and the one he defeated would make their way into the Regal Valley to destroy his lineage.

The overlord crazily howled: “Die!” His eyes were bloodshot as he gritted his teeth. His disciples and several other ancestors mustered their might in order to make way for the overlord to return to the valley.

However, regardless of how desperately they struggled, they couldn’t break through Liu Ruyan.

She was the lone gatekeeper taking down one wave of experts after another. Even the ancestors couldn’t do anything under her suppression. Being unarmed didn’t seem to slow her down, it only made her appear even more tyrannical.

“Buzz!” The ancestors began to sacrifice their longevity blood for the next attack. Liu Ruyan exuded a great brilliance and opened an all-devouring black hole.

Heaven Devourer Evil Physique! This was one of the three great Immortal Physiques of the Void Imperfection Three Schools. Moreover, their physique laws were quite incredible even if they were inferior to the ones from the Physique Scripture.

More explosions came about. Even the ancestors’ blood sacrifice and altars shattered, unable to handle to retaliation from the powerful evil physique. In just a split second, their altars collapsed along with their bodies.

Even the overlord was crushed as blood gushed out of his body. If he didn’t have a sea god’s weapon, he would have died under the power of this Immortal Physique as well.

The crowd was amazed; to many, this was their first time seeing just how strong Ruyan was.

The overlord was aware of the terrible situation and turned to flee.

“Clank!” A sword hymn resounded in the sky, accompanied by a

slash from another impressive physique. He was shocked at such a magnificent strike and had to use his weapon in response.

Zhuo Jianshi suddenly appeared before him. She cultivated the Sacred Spring Physique, allowing her to have a boundless and majestic vitality. Even the most ordinary technique powered by this physique would be dozens or even a hundred times stronger than normal!

Even his sea god's weapon couldn't withstand this sky-tearing sword slash and was blown away.

"Clank!" The fleeing overlord was nailed into a cliff.

The crowd shuddered once more. Ruyan was not the only one who was powerful since Jianshi was just about equal.

Even experts like the overlord from sea god lineages couldn't contend against them.

"The Void Imperfection Three Schools have always been this strong." Both sea demons and charming spirits felt chills tingling through their spine.

All along, this sect had always maintained a low-profile. Among the younger generation, Ruyan and Jianshi were not as famous as the Seashield Prince and his peers. However, there shouldn't be any doubts about their strength.

Ruyan came closer to look at the nailed overlord and chuckled: "You like to use poison, right? Good, I'll show you the real way of using poison!"

It would have been easy for Jianshi to kill the overlord. However, Li Qiye didn't give the order, so she decided to go easy on him.

Ruyan took out a wooden thorn as thin as a strand of silk and quickly stabbed it into his forehead at lightning speed.

"Ah!" The overlord screamed miserably. Even a brute like him couldn't bear this kind of pain. His mournful cries resounded

across the firmaments.

Chapter 1324: Attack On The Regal Valley

A horrifying scene took place; the overlord's body actually melted. Even though his eyes were still there, his body turned into a pile of soft, muddy mush. Moreover, roots came out of what was left of his body and stuck along the cliff. He became a horrifying abomination.

Despite this new form, his sanity was still intact. In fact, he watched the whole grotesque transformation.

The crowd was frightened after the emergence of this monster.

Ruyan chuckled in amusement: "Do you know the name of this poison? It is called '[Back To The Roots](#)'. Not only will your body melt, your true fate will follow suit. If I don't let you die, you will be hanging here in this abominable form for several hundred years!"

"Kill me if you dare!" The overlord screamed in a very low tone. It sounded like the roar of an old tree.

"I will, your funeral will be on the same day as the Regal Valley's demise." Ruyan chuckled: "Our Young Noble will force you to watch what you have done. The Regal Valley shall end by your own hands. Your ancestors won't rest in peace because of you, and the same goes for the sea god's legion! This is the outcome of your selfishness!"

The overlord was furious, but nothing was going to change.

At this time, the two Cancer Divine Formations were fighting each other. The first one was at a disadvantage and was being pushed down. However, even though the second was much stronger, it wasn't easy for it to sever the claws and legs of the first.

Just like that, the battle between the gigantic crabs shattered many mountains and barriers at the Regal Valley.

It seemed that doomsday had arrived. The crabs in the sky caused great explosions while the skeletal army continued to kill its way deeper while reaping the lives of the disciples. In a short amount of time, corpses piled into mountains while blood ran like rivers.

Even if all the ancestors here came into being, they couldn't reverse the present situation. Not only did they have to face their progenitor's legion, they also had to fight his opposing legion.

Their ancestors might have been victorious back then and slew millions, but now, these millions of sea demons were having their revenge!

"Rumble!" As the assault raged on, a divine light appeared and soared for endless miles from the depths of the valley.

A great figure emerged in this brilliance and with it the aura of a sea god. Billions of existences in this sea trembled and had to kneel in worship.

Some people saw the figure through the spatial channel and cried out: "Lithodidae Sea God!"

"It's the foundation of the sea god, not him." An expert explained: "The skeletal army has finally woke it up. I wonder if this legacy can withstand it or not?"

"Hahaha, little animal, the foundation laid down by my ancestors is unbreakable. You can keep on dreaming!" The overlord laughed hysterically after seeing the tall figure.

As a sea god lineage, Lithodidae created this sect back then and left behind an eternal foundation to protect the Regal Valley.

Today, the offense had finally woke it up along with the will of Lithodidae.

"Boom!" This tall figure raged over the world and used its incredible aura to suppress the skeletal army.

However, the army did not panic or become afraid. They

mounted their most powerful assault against this foundation by forming war formations. A sea of skeletons spanned as far as the eyes could see. In just a moment, it looked like this invincible legion had returned to life.

However, these war formations couldn't withstand the pressure from the great aura. One skeleton shattered after another. They failed to break through this barrier erected by the will of a sea god.

"That's a sea god for you, the supreme sovereign of our sea demon race." Some sea demons felt proud after witnessing this scene.

"Little animal, all of your calculations have failed, your tricks can't compare to my ancestors' invincibility!" The overlord turned even crazier after seeing this scene. His voice was incredibly hoarse at this point.

Li Qiye nonchalantly responded: "Only the will of a sea god. It might be a bit interesting if it was an Immortal Emperor's will controlling a true weapon, but this sea god's remnant doesn't even have the Trident. Watch how I will destroy your hope and the Regal Valley."

Having said that, he personally entered the spatial channel and descended towards the Regal Valley.

After he left, Ruyan and Jianshi guarded the channel. If anyone wanted to cross it, they must go through the two girls first.

Once he appeared in the sky, the glaring eyes of the figure instantly swept towards him like two divine swords capable of cutting through everything in this world.

However, before these two rays could touch him, he suddenly disappeared without a trace.

It looked as if this will of the sea god noticed something was wrong. Its eyes lit up like two suns illuminating the entire valley. Without a doubt, it was searching for Li Qiye.

Logically, no one should be able to hide from such a powerful intent regardless of their methods.

However, the luminous eyes failed to find a single trace of Li Qiye.

“Impossible!” Even some powerful paragons couldn’t believe it while watching the spatial channel.

A paragon exclaimed in astonishment: “Even though a sea god’s will is not as strong as the real deal, it is still the intent of a sea god. They are built upon a great foundation, so even Apex Godkings are wary of them and ordinary Godkings can’t hide from their sweeping search!”

This was Cryptic Space, one of the four major arts of the Space Scripture. Not to mention an intent, even if a real sea god were here, they wouldn’t necessarily be able to spot Li Qiye without spending some time.

This technique could hide anything from everything, even the heavens. Even if the user was an inch away, the opponent still wouldn’t be able to detect them.

While the crowd was amazed by Li Qiye’s stealth technique, something finally changed in the valley. The space here suddenly turned blurry as if it was about to melt.

Although it was blurring up, the background coordinates of this spatial region became quite clear. It seemed that this location was trying to connect to a different space.

At this time, the sea god’s intent finally found Li Qiye. Its sharp gaze came for his neck once more.

“Bang!” The cryptic space was exposed under this strangulating search. Li Qiye appeared in the sky again while channeling a spatial law in his palm.

As the intent was about to attack him again, Li Qiye said with a smile: “Too late.”

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” Tremendous explosions resounded across the Dragon Demon Sea. The whole region began to tremble.

The background of the region became clear. A huge maelstrom emerged right behind the Regal Valley.

“The Great Maelstrom!” Everyone lost their minds after seeing this gigantic whirlpool. Even paragons turned pale as they shouted its name.

Someone uncontrollably blurted: “Impossible! How can the Great Maelstrom appear in our sea?!”

At this time, the souls of many sea demons left their bodies in fear. If the maelstrom was really here, then the end of the Dragon Demon Sea as well as their race was coming.

“No, this isn’t the maelstrom appearing in our sea. Li Qiye is connecting two different spaces.” A shocked master elaborated while heaving a sigh of relief.

“Boom!” The sea god’s intent had no time to deal with Li Qiye now. It immediately turned back to fight against the power of the maelstrom.

“Crack!” A burst of breaking noises resounded. Even though the intent wanted to stabilize the space around the valley, it was already too late. The foundation built by Lithodidae began to crack in many places.

Li Qiye smiled after seeing this scene: “This is Space Connection. What a shame, one wrong step is all it takes to lose everything. If the foundation didn’t take action and continued to protect the valley, I wouldn’t have been able to connect the valley’s space to the maelstrom’s space.”

Space Connection was the next level of spatial teleportation, a technique even more advanced than spatial channels. It was part of the Space Control art as well.

The raw is the idiom — falling leaves return to the roots.

Chapter 1325: Massacre

Space Connection was different from spatial portals and channels. The latter two acted as bridges from one place to another.

Space Connection was something else. It could connect everything in two different spaces. For example, it could direct the flow of seawater from one space to another. This was why it was more advanced than the other two types.

At this time, Li Qiye has connected the spaces of the valley and maelstrom. He used the relentless power of the maelstrom to tear apart the sea god's foundation.

If the foundation chose to defend the Regal Valley from the start, it would have been much more difficult for Li Qiye to complete the connection as it would require much more resources and effort. However, the foundation was activated and all of its power was focused on the sea god's will in order to destroy the skeletal army.

Because of this, the foundation grew lax on guarding the Regal Valley's space, creating a hole for Li Qiye. At the same time, the maelstrom's space was immobile and rigid; it was countless times stronger than the valley's. This led to the power of the whirlpool channeling itself into the valley's space in a natural manner.

"Bang!" Within a short period of time, the foundation was torn apart by the maelstrom. Without its power, the sea god's intent lost its strength and turned bleak right away. At this point, it wouldn't be able to protect the Regal Valley any longer.

In an instant, the entire valley was sucked into the maelstrom. Under the Space Connection, everyone could see the valley appearing in the maelstrom's space.

"No..." The overlord pitifully screamed with his hoarse and nebulous voice.

“Clank, crack!” The entire valley was ground into little pieces by the maelstrom and sucked into its depths. The whole region vanished!

“Bang!” The valley’s space was destroyed as well, so the connection was severed. The maelstrom disappeared before everyone’s eyes.

At this point, what initially used to be the Regal Valley was now a void zone. Everything had returned to the origin. It was as if nothing had ever existed in this place. All traces of the valley and the Lithodidae Sea God have been erased. From now on, these existences would only exist in legends.

Li Qiye returned to the War Cliff using his spatial channel and casually cut it off. He stood in the sky with an air of indifference. Faces paled when met with his sweeping glare.

It could be said that from beginning to end, Li Qiye didn’t personally attack the Regal Valley. He only controlled space in addition to the skeletal army; that was more than enough to annihilate the Regal Valley!

A sea god’s lineage disappeared just like that. There was no supreme master or imperial weapons, just exquisite space manipulation.

Anyone who carefully thought about this matter would shudder in fear.

After a long time, a great character murmured: “Li Qiye has mastery over space from cultivating a wondrous secret technique.”

Many cultivators struggled to regain their minds from this scene. All along when it came to merit laws, outside of fate and longevity laws, techniques were widely discussed.

The more pertinent ones included offense, defense, and suppression. Of course, there were also techniques that involved banishment and sealing, but these were rarely used on the real

battlefield.

As for space controlling abilities, it was even rarer. Few cultivators were capable of cultivating these types of laws; most could only use it as a side branch and wouldn't focus on it as their main study.

Li Qiye's actions today were a real eye-opener. People got to witness the terrifying power of space control.

One could even say that by grasping this art, one could sweep through all enemies while always being in a safe position.

"Controlling space was the same as grasping the fundamental basis of war." Someone murmured after calming down.

Li Qiye's display was very shocking, but it also filled people with regret because this was a rarely researched field.

Li Qiye returned and looked at the overlord hanging on the cliff. He chuckled and said: "Treating me as prey? You still think you're qualified to do so? You are no different from an ant in my eyes. I normally wouldn't bother dealing with an ant, but unfortunately, you lack all sense of propriety, thinking that an ant like you could hunt a true dragon! So not only did I crush an ant like you, I also put an end to your ant's nest as well!"

He paused for a moment before continuing: "I put you and your valley down not because we are enemies nor because you tried to ambush me, it was only because I found you to be an annoyance. Someone who chases after prey to satisfy your own perverted desires..."

"... If, say, you were personally going on the hunt using your own abilities to kill your prey, then I would find your courage admirable. Alas, a descendant of a sea god would choose to use such despicable means and even drag down the entire Regal Valley. Look now, I have done you a favor. You are finished, and so is the valley." He ended with a sneer.

“Winner takes all, there is nothing else to say. Do as you will!” The overlord was lost in despair with no other thoughts in his mind.

Li Qiye snorted: “You think you deserve that phrase? Someone like you isn’t qualified to even enter the stage to be a competitor, you’re only a common street thug at best.”

Li Qiye’s words were quite merciless, but no one questioned him. He had earned the right to say them.

Moreover, most people didn’t like the overlord and his devious nature. It was just that they were wary of the valley’s power in the past, so they didn’t voice their displeasure.

Now, both the valley and the overlord were finished. Many were secretly applauding, but some felt a bit of regret since the entire valley was annihilated. Remember that this was a sea god’s lineage. It must have countless treasures hidden in its trove along with spirit grasses and divine trees. If one could take down the valley, just these resources alone could have lasted them a lifetime.

The overlord shouted with his dull voice: “Kill me if you dare!”

“Killing you will only dirty my hands. The only reason you are still alive is so that you could watch the valley being destroyed.” Li Qiye smiled then looked at Ruyan.

Ruyan smiled back: “If you wish for it, he can live here for several hundred years. To borrow his own words, ‘a fate worse than death’.”

“He’s only an ant, there’s no need to show off my cruelty by letting him scream for hundreds of years.” Li Qiye chuckled in response.

She replied: “If that’s the case, then I’ll send him off. It’s about time anyway.”

The overlord didn’t try to struggle. He slowly closed his eyes since the valley was destroyed and his game was over. Even if he

lived on, he had shamed his ancestors as the sinner of the Regal Valley!

To the hopeless overlord, death was no longer frightening, it was a type of relief.

Ruyan flipped her palm and a wooden thorn flew out. It was the poisonous thorn that pierced the overlord's forehead earlier.

After it was pulled out, the overlord rooted in the cliff suddenly withered at a speed visible to the naked eye. Next, his body turned into powder and dispersed into the sea. There was not the slightest trace of him remaining, a true death.

The poison was true to its name, he returned to his roots. In the end, the victim would return to the soil in their entirety.

Li Qiye turned to leave the War Cliff after watching his death. However, in this split second, a ray shot forward from the same cliff where the overlord took root earlier. It was too sudden.

There was no one there, thus this attack was completely unexpected. Having just killed his enemy, Li Qiye was at his most vulnerable moment. Who would expect for someone to ambush him right now?

This ray was even faster than a meteor or lightning. It instantly stabbed his back. It all happened too quickly as the assassin was only inches away from him. Liu Ruyan couldn't even call out in time before the ray made contact.

Chapter 1326: Second Assassination Attempt

Everyone saw this ray pierce through Li Qiye's back with incredible speed. Time seemed to have frozen into a vivid image, depicting his downfall.

Many people stopped breathing; it was as if an invisible hand was clutching their throats. Ruyan's and Jianshi's hearts jumped out of their chests.

Li Qiye's power was as clear as day when he easily destroyed the Regal Valley alone.

However, such a great genius basking in triumph was assassinated. This sudden reversal of plot was a bit unbearable.

After the cold glint penetrated Li Qiye's back, the assassin finally revealed herself. It was Sima Yujian!

No one saw her hiding in the cliff, not even experts like Ruyan and Jianshi.

One must admit that she was a capable assassin. Not only was her stealth matchless, she could seize the most opportune moment to deliver a fatal blow, evident by what had just transpired.

There was no better opportunity to kill Li Qiye than that moment. In this split second, she thought that she had succeeded.

However, she quickly felt that something was amiss.

Li Qiye was indeed standing there and her sword had pierced through him. Alas, there was no gushing blood or miserable screams.

He stood there quietly without any reaction, as if the sword had pierced someone else.

She was aware of the problem. At the same time, an older big

shot outside of the War Cliff also noticed the anomaly.

He exclaimed after the realization: “He isn’t in this space.”

People were surprised to hear this. They didn’t expect for Li Qiye to not be in this space. It was a huge distance, but no one saw him take flight.

This was Displaced Space, another technique in Li Qiye’s arsenal. One could clearly see the person standing there and would feel that they were mere inches away. However, there existed an unreachable gap of one or several different spaces.

“Buzz!” Yujian realized this right away. Her long sword turned radiant as if countless suns had just exploded. With this empowerment, the blade traveled with a speed faster than time itself by ten-fold!

It pierced through time and space to reach Li Qiye’s space, aiming for his neck.

She was indeed remarkable and her speed had reached the extreme. To be able to react so quickly and adapt to his new space, anyone would have been skewered by her swift reaction speed regardless of their space mastery.

Unfortunately, fortune eluded her. Her opponent just happened to be Li Qiye.

The terrifying sword glint stopped right before Li Qiye. His two fingers were gripping her sword.

While looking at the emotionless girl, Li Qiye chuckled and flatly stated: “Not bad, your sword speed is enough to reign over the younger generation. You have done a good job cultivating the [Godslaying](#) Dao. Unfortunately, you have met me.”

Yujian’s expression showed signs of fear. After leaving the sacred ground, no one knew which dao she was cultivating until now.

She decisively abandoned her sword and turned to flee. However,

she was quickly stopped after banging into an invisible wall that blocked her path.

Space Closure, a technique that allowed Li Qiye to seal off this space right when Yujian tried to escape. It didn't matter which direction she chose since there would be an invisible wall there to stop her.

However, she was much more powerful than the five generals. At this moment, her body exuded strands of brilliance alongside a cold energy. They seemed to be sword rays capable of severing all things.

These bright lights condensed into a single ray. She used an unmatched speed to slam into the spatial wall.

“Bang!” The closure began to have multiple cracks.

“Bang!” She gathered her speed once more and managed to break through Li Qiye's Space Closure, successfully escaping the trap.

However, she didn't make it far before Li Qiye casually pointed his finger forward. The space around her suddenly squeezed together and turned into chains.

“Click!” A transparent light engulfed her body and formed a gigantic lock.

At this time, her speed suddenly slowed down despite her efforts to accelerate.

Space Shackle was Li Qiye's choice this time. It was quite powerful, capable of rendering its victim unable to move. Moreover, it was omnipresent, there was no escaping once sealed.

Yujian was quite powerful; her speed could be ranked among the top in Heaven Spirit. Even under such restraints, she was able to fly like before.

“I want to see just how strong you are.” Li Qiye smiled and took one step forward to instantly catch up to her.

He attacked with his Hell Suppressing Fist.

The grand dao shattered along with the sky vault. Countless mountains came crashing down with their immense weight. There was no way of measuring its boundless power capable of annihilating the earth and ending the gods.

Yujian was aghast in the face of this terrifying punch. She didn't have time to think and exuded her blood energy. Darkness loomed over her as if she had been possessed by a devil. This dark light gave birth to a pair of sun-blotting wings behind her.

In an instant, the wings folded in front of her like two hands of a dark god to stop Li Qiye's blow.

"Boom!" This divine possession wasn't enough. The dark wings faltered before his fist. Even the space around her was crushed completely.

As for Yujian, she was blown away with blood gushing out of her wounds. Her face turned pale.

In this moment of life and death, she lifted a cannon decorated with a coiling dragon onto her shoulder. It was completely black, seemingly made from the body of a dark dragon.

"Boom!" The weapon shot out a blazing ray like moonlight. It was transparent and dazzling as it soared with extreme speed.

Furthermore, it was unbelievably sharp and instantly pierced through space to head straight for Li Qiye's throat.

This flame traveled for a long time before the sound of the explosion came. One could easily imagine just how swift it was.

Even a God-Monarch was stunned silly after seeing this incredible attack. He could already see the scene of it piercing his throat, instantly killing him.

It moved so fast that time seemed to stop. Everyone was watching a slow-motion picture from its emergence.

Li Qiye smiled. His inner physique lit up and his agility surged. The moment the Soaring Immortal Physique comes out, it would exceed all else in speed.

At the same time, he unleashed an Indestructible Diamond Fist straight at the blazing flame.

“Boom!” This slow-motion scene amazed the crowd. The flame shattered like glass. Its sparkling traces of light scattered everywhere. The sound of the impact came long after the actual event.

Yujian was astonished once more. The Godslaying Dragon Cannon was one of her aces. She didn’t have many shots left, so she wouldn’t use it unless her life was on the line.

There was no return after the cannon gets fired. It had extreme speed and horrifying destructive power, even a Godking’s weapon would be instantly pierced. This was the weapon she used to assassinate the White Whale Godking.

However, it could only shoot once before becoming useless for a period of time. She didn’t expect to fail in damaging Li Qiye in the slightest because she wasn’t aware of his counterattack and Immortal Physiques.

Under the acceleration of the Soaring Immortal Physique, Li Qiye’s Indestructible Diamond Fist had incalculable power. Even a magical blow from the dragon cannon couldn’t withstand its might.

This title can mean Godslaying or Death God/Reaper. It’s a coin toss before the author gives more context.

Chapter 1327: Godslaying Dao

She was intimidated while standing there. Her mind didn't return and she had forgotten about fleeing.

“The world still has a few Godslaying Dragon Cannons?” Li Qiye gave an amused smile while looking at the blank-minded girl.

She was shocked and regained her wits to run once more.

This was met with Li Qiye's quip: “It's too late to run now. Come, accept your imprisonment.” With that, his five fingers spread out and aimed straight for her.

His palm covered the heaven and earth and suppressed myriad realms. Regardless of her efforts, she couldn't escape from his grasp.

Right when she was about to be trapped within his attack, a sword left its sheath with a loud hymn.

Someone took action. His sword came sweeping by and turned into countless majestic mountains — profound and steady. It came straight for Li Qiye's gigantic palm.

“Boom!” Li Qiye's attack shattered the countless mountains before him. The attacker just now staggered backward as well.

“Swift dao God!” People blurted in surprise after seeing who it was.

The person who saved Yujian was the current lord of the Swift dao Sacred Ground, her junior brother.

He quickly cupped his fists towards Li Qiye and said: “Brother Li, you are a great man. Won't you be magnanimous this time and let it go?”

She refused to accept his help and coldly uttered: “Scram, I don't need you to take care of me.”

The Swift dao God's expression didn't change as he earnestly said:

“Senior Sister, protecting every disciple of the sacred ground is my duty.”

“I am no longer someone from the sacred ground. Get the hell out of my sight.” Yujian’s expression was cold, choosing not to show any gratefulness.

“Senior Sister, you have not been expelled from the sacred ground, so you will always be considered its disciple.” The celestial god shook his head.

Li Qiye looked at the two and became amused: “Such love between fellow disciples, which one of you will come first to die?”

“Li, I dare to accept the consequences of my own doing. I will fight you.” The girl still had a surging bloodthirst and a will to fight with the sword in her hand.

The celestial god, on the other hand, started to beseech Li Qiye: “Brother Li, my sister only wanted to use this chance to polish her grand dao, I hope you can forgive her once. Our sacred ground will pay for your losses.”

She coldly stated: “I have nothing to do with the Swiftdao Sacred Ground!”

Li Qiye smirked after seeing the exchange between the two and eventually said: “I’m someone who finds mercy to be a noble quality. Since you were able to escape from me once, I shall also spare you this time.”

He coolly left after stating this with a laugh.

Yujian and the celestial god were stunned after seeing this. The celestial god naturally didn’t think that Li Qiye was afraid of him. Someone like Li Qiye simply wouldn’t put anyone in his sight.

He only walked a couple of steps away before turning his head and smilingly told Sima Yujian: “The next time we meet, I hope you will have the Coiling Dragon Sword in hand. Don’t let me down.”

With that, he finally left with Ruyan and Jianshi.

Sima Yujian stood there looking silly. She didn't expect such a result after the failed assassination since she was mentally prepared to die. However, what stunned her even more was that Li Qiye knew about the Coiling Dragon Sword! No one should know about its existence.

In fact, she wasn't the only one who looked silly, many people were astounded all the same. They didn't expect for someone as ruthless as Li Qiye to easily forgive her like this.

From his previous conduct, they knew that opposing him wouldn't end well. For example, the Lithodidae Overlord; he even took the Regal Valley down with him.

But now when Yujian tried to assassinate him twice, Li Qiye actually decided to spare her. People began to wonder if Li Qiye actually had a merciful side.

Someone murmured: "He is completely unpredictable."

Yujian calmed down and glanced at the celestial god before leaving without saying anything.

The celestial god told Sima Yujian: "Senior Sister, why not return to our sect? Master and the others miss you."

However, she turned a blind eye to him and disappeared into the horizon without giving him a second glance.

The celestial god gently sighed without commenting. He sheathed his sword before placing it on his back and seated himself in the small boat to take his leave as well.

The others saw that the play was over, so they left the War Cliff for the Bonesea.

The news of the Regal Valley's destruction spread overnight. Many people listened to the process and were quite frightened. Li Qiye was now even more renowned in the world.

Meanwhile, the Evil Devourer School's boat continued forward towards the Bonesea.

On the boat, Li Qiye sat quietly with Ruyan and Jianshi to his left and right. Jianshi was boiling some tea for him while Ruyan peeled some fruit and personally fed him.

“Young Noble, are you friends with Yujian's seniors?” Jianshi grew quite curious after seeing Li Qiye spare Sima Yujian. He was not the merciful type to spare her just because of the celestial god's plead.

Ruyan fed another fruit straight into his mouth before smiling: “Do you really need to think about this? It's so obvious, Yujian grew up to be quite pretty, so Young Noble spared her this time in order to make her warm his bed later.”

Of course, she was only joking. Shangguan Feiyan and Gongsun Meiyu were both peerless beauties, yet Li Qiye killed them ruthlessly and decisively. He didn't spare them just because they were pretty. Therefore, he didn't spare Yujian for her beauty, it must have been some other reason.

Li Qiye glanced at the vast sea and eventually answered: “She has a connection with me from cultivating the Godslaying Dao. I suppose you can say that her seniors are my old friends.”

He plunged into quiet contemplation afterward.

Sima Yujian probably didn't know that the Godslaying Dao was created by Li Qiye when he was still the Dark Crow.

During the dark years of the Ancient Ming's reign, they were mighty and ruled over the nine worlds. This was especially true during Immortal Emperor Tian Tu's prosperous generation when his race reached their peak.

In that period, Li Qiye's military might couldn't compete in an all-out war against the entire Ancient Ming, so he chose to use indirect methods.

He created the Godslaying Dao and established the [Godslaying Night Corps](#). It could be said that this was the most prominent and terrifying assassination group.

He led this assassination corp to kill many geniuses from the Ancient Ming, the ones with the potential to become invincible. They took it a step further by initiating complicated long-term assassinations against this race's supremes in order to weaken them.

The godslaying corps never showed themselves to the world and remained in the darkness. However, they set up many opportunities for the eventual victory, so it was full of accolades and merits.

When the Ancient Ming Era ended and the Emperors Era ushered in, a new dawn emerged for the nine worlds.

At that time, the Godslaying Night Corps had completed its mission. There was no longer a need for assassinations.

It stopped training new assassins. The older generation began to die from old age or hid in seclusion, and their leader chose to live in seclusion as well.

Before he left, Li Qiye handed control of the corps over to the leader, including the manuals of the Godslaying Dao, the Coiling Dragon Sword that represented the highest authority of the corps, and the Godslaying Dragon Cannons.

Li Qiye told the leader that it was up to him to decide whether to continue the corps or not. He didn't know what they ultimately chose.

Later on, he never saw them again. The Godslaying Night Corps disappeared from this world, and no one trained in the Godslaying Dao.

Sima Yujian's appearance had let Li Qiye see the dao and the cannon once more. This was the reason why he chose to spare her.

Otherwise, he would have killed her on the second assassination attempt.

Ruyan and Jianshi didn't pry any further after seeing his quiet contemplation. The atmosphere became very quiet as the two continued with their chores.

The Bonesea was lively once again. Many great powers and imperial lineages in Heaven Spirit flocked to this region. Even old monsters who didn't come out before made appearances.

This was one of the twelve burial grounds. It was located in a remote area of the Dragon Demon Sea, and it was also the most dangerous and mysterious location.

However, there was one very strange aspect about it. Legend states that every single sea god would travel to the Bonesea at least once. No one knew the reason, however.

There was one particular speculation. People thought that the Trident came from the Bonesea, so all the sea gods would come to see it.

Night probably stands for his name and the nature of the corp. Ye = Night.

Chapter 1328: Puresun Daoist

The flying gulls soared above the waving sea. The boat from the Evil Devourer School continued on with adequate speed while many cultivators quickly passed them.

Of course, some were even slower than Li Qiye. As Li Qiye's group continued to move forward, they spotted a carefree youth.

This was a young man a bit more than twenty years old with an old mottled sword on his back. He wore a yellow robe the color of sunlight and gave off a solitary feel.

He didn't appear to be outstanding, but he made others feel that he was rock-solid like an immovable mountain.

His eyes were bright, but within them hid an indescribable loneliness and a profound silence. This youth rode a wooden plank above the waves.

It looked quite shabby in comparison to the other experts and big shots with their treasure boats and divine vessels. This youth, with his wooden plank, seemed to be on a lower level in comparison.

Ruyan and Jianshi were both surprised to see him after passing by. When the youth saw them, his sentimental expression turned into a smile. He initiated the conversation: "Schoolmaster Liu and Schoolmaster Zhuo, it has been a while, about ten years? You two are becoming even more beautiful."

"I didn't expect the Puresun Island Lord, who is so indifferent to fame and fortune, to actually come to the Bonesea." Ruyan smiled back at this youth.

He gave a carefree smile in response: "People in this world cannot be freed from wanting fame and fortune. Something is happening at the Bonesea, and as the island lord, I have to go broaden my horizons as well."

Jianshi gracefully responded: "So you are coming for the item of

immortality.”

The youth shook his head: “How could a mundane man like me dare to think about a fortuitous item like that? Being a cultivator of Heaven Spirit, it would be a shame to never visit the Bonesea at least once. Today, I’m making an exception to join in on the fun.” With that, he cupped his fists towards Li Qiye and asked: “Brother Li, do you mind if I tag along on the schoolmaster’s boat to the Bonesea?”

This young man was very polite. Moreover, he asked Li Qiye instead of Ruyan. It was a very interesting and deliberate act.

Li Qiye leisurely smiled: “I don’t mind, get on.”

The youth smiled and jumped on the large boat. He bowed towards Li Qiye and said: “I am Daoist Puresun from the Ancient Spirit Island.”

“I know who you are.” Li Qiye chuckled and glanced at the sword on the daoist’s back. With an intrigued smile, he said: “I have been wanting a decorative sword, and the one you have looks quite nice.”

The daoist’s sword was quite old and ragged. Even though it had an ancient style going for it, there was nothing extraordinary in appearance, making it seem to be an ordinary old sword.

Ruyan smilingly quipped: “Are you listening? Our Young Noble wants your sword. Will you hand it over nicely, or do we have to take it from you?”

The daoist wryly smiled. He was still at ease and generous with his response: “Brother Li, you are matchless in the current generation, so how could a sword of this level be to your liking? Even though this Ancient Purity Blade isn’t bad, it isn’t good enough for you to rob me. Unfortunately, this sword belongs to the school. If it was my personal belonging, I could have gifted it to you.”

If an outsider was present to hear this name, they would be jumping from astonishment. The Ancient Purity Blade was Immortal Emperor Gu Chun's true fate weapon. This was an unfathomable weapon with many colorful legends.

This seemingly young man was Daoist Puresun, one of the island lords of Gu Chun's four branches. He looked around twenty, but his real age was much older.

"So many words just to refuse." Ruyan chuckled and wanted to encourage Li Qiye: "You might be a powerful Godking, but there is still a long way to go before you can compare to our Young Noble..."

"... Young Noble, if you want to sweep through Heaven Spirit, it is best to attack this daoist right now. If you take him down, the rest like the Seashield Prince and Seven Sea Goddess won't matter. Even though he isn't famous, he is definitely the number one genius of our charming spirit race, someone who became a Godking ten years ago." She playfully winked at Li Qiye.

The daoist coughed after hearing this and replied: "Schoolmaster Liu, you are praising me too much. If you use your Charming Evil Strike from your Heaven Devourer Evil Physique, I am not your opponent."

The progenitor of her school was an invincible Immortal Physique user at grand completion. Even though she didn't become an Immortal Emperor, she was able to create the Charming Evil Strike.

In theory, a grand completion user shouldn't be able to create an Immortal Physique Strike. However, this progenitor's demon-like talents were too amazing. She created this technique the moment she reached grand completion.

There was still a gap between her technique and those created by Immortal Emperors. To be exact, her technique was considered a secondary Immortal Emperor Strike.

“A descendant of Immortal Emperor Gu Chun while cultivating the Indestructible Diamond Physique, these are excellent achievements.” Li Qiye nodded while looking at the daoist.

The four branches were in the following order: the Ancient Spirit Island, the Puresun River, the Profound Sea Dynasty, and the Golden Era Palace. They were all created by Immortal Emperor Gu Chun and separated later on.

According to the rumors, the Ancient Spirit Island was ruled by his direct descendants. The Puresun River was built as a lineage for a grand completion Immortal Physique master, the Indestructible Diamond Physique, to be exact. He created the famous Diamond Evil-subduing Physique Law, the only physique law of this level in the four branches.

The Profound Sea Dynasty was created by Immortal Emperor [Chen Hai](#) and, of course, the Golden Era Palace was built on the fame of Immortal Emperor [Yan Shi](#).

Despite being divided into four branches, they were still part of the same family and would regularly exchange merit laws and information.

For example, this daoist came from the Ancient Spirit Island, but he still cultivates the diamond physique.

The daoist immediately stood up and said: “Brother Li, you are scaring me. My little cultivation shouldn’t matter to you.”

Li Qiye replied with a grin: “Don’t worry, I have no intention of messing with your four branches. At the very least, if your sect doesn’t provoke me, I won’t be coming to break your nest.”

He quickly said with sincerity: “I can rest easy now after hearing this.”

Earlier when Ruyan called him the greatest genius of the charming spirit race, it was the truth. Not only did he have a half completion Immortal Physique, he became a Godking ten years

ago. These were amazing achievements.

Other youths would shock the world by becoming a Godking at such a young age, but the daoist wasn't very famous in Heaven Spirit.

This wasn't only because he was low-key, it was also because he had no ambition to compete with others. He preferred to travel calmly without needless thoughts and desires. This made his cultivation even stronger despite his unknown reputation.

Many people didn't even know who he was. Those who did might not know the extent of his strength. The Void Imperfection Schools had ties with the Ancient Spirit Island, so they knew his real strength.

The powerful daoist was very insightful as well. The moment he saw Li Qiye, he didn't dare to put on airs.

"But really, the Ancient Purity Blade is not bad at all." Li Qiye added right after the daoist became relieved: "I'm actually missing a sword, maybe I should think about taking it?"

The daoist felt awkward once more as he replied: "Brother Li, you are too funny."

"If this was any other true treasure, I wouldn't actually care for it." Li Qiye said in a serious manner: "However, this blade is extraordinary and contains a great mystery."

Such earnest words left the daoist speechless and the two girls smiling.

"I'm just messing with you." Li Qiye added after seeing the slightly alarmed daoist: "This sword is not bad, but I wouldn't have waited until now if I truly wanted it."

The daoist cupped his fists and said: "Brother Li, this little brother is very grateful for your generosity."

Li Qiye gently waved his sleeve: "The four branches have

remarkable contributions to the nine worlds. The descendants of Immortal Emperor Gu Chun are wise as well.”

“However, I do have a bit of enmity with your four branches. Whether this escalates or not will depend on your sect.” He smiled after saying this.

The daoist’s heart jumped after seeing his smile. He felt that Li Qiye actually wanted the four branches to come looking for trouble, like a lamb walking into the jaws of a tiger.

The daoist was certain of this and earnestly answered: “My junior brother is a great man, I’m sure he will know how to tread.”

It was no secret that Li Qiye killed Gongsun Meiyu, the Profound Monarch’s concubine. Everyone knew that he was very fond of her, so he might not be able to swallow this anger.

Nevertheless, the daoist felt quite confident. This was not because of their sect’s power, but because he had a deep friendship with the Profound Monarch. He understood the monarch and his personality, so he believed that he would be able to take care of this enmity.

Of course, Li Qiye didn’t really take this problem to heart. If the monarch wanted revenge for his concubine, he would be ready.

Li Qiye kept on looking at the sword behind the daoist’s back with some longing. He eventually smiled and said: “I know that your Golden Era Palace has many beauties as well. Besides the sword of your four branches, I’m also interested in the palace.”

Of course, he wasn’t interested in the beauties but some things that Immortal Emperor Yan Shi left behind.

Chen Hai = Profound Sea

Yan Shi = Golden/Prosperous Era

Chapter 1329: Bonesea's Entrance

Daoist Puresun smiled to respond to Li Qiye: "If Brother Li comes to my four branches, I'm willing to be your guide. We can take a tour of the Golden Era Palace. With your charisma, I'm sure you will have a considerable harvest there. Humans and our four branches have deep ties, so I know you can be at home there."

The daoist's words were reasonable. Immortal Emperor Yan Shi was a human. Moreover, the human bloodline at the palace and even the entire four branches was doing very well.

Ruyan was quite amused as she playfully said: "The truth is that the Golden Era Palace Master is a supreme beauty. Just one glance at her could enamor countless others. Young Noble, the daoist can introduce you to her. With your peerless charm, I'm sure you can win her heart."

Li Qiye smiled as well and asked the daoist: "Is this the truth?"

The daoist hesitated for a moment: "Well..."

Even the elegant Jianshi chuckled. It was clear that Ruyan was toying with Daoist Puresun.

"Oh? You don't want to introduce your martial aunt to our Young Noble?" Ruyan's enchanting posture was quite bewitching.

The current palace master was the daoist's martial aunt. It wasn't because she was older than him, it was just that she was one generation above him.

The daoist turned red and awkward. He became quite hesitant unlike before. He eventually answered: "If there is a chance when you visit us, I will certainly introduce you to her."

Jianshi slightly shook her head after hearing this: "Puresun, you are courageous and wise and your talents are peerless. Unfortunately, there are a few things..."

She didn't finish her sentence.

“Young Noble, did you hear that? You must visit the palace. If there is a chance to win her over, you mustn't disappoint the daoist.” Ruyan was just like a little demoness. Her swaying laughter belonged to a devil.

The daoist knew that Ruyan was deliberately trying to be annoying, but he couldn't do anything outside of smiling awkwardly.

Li Qiye instantly knew what was going on after seeing the daoist's expression.

At this time, a disciple came in and reported: “Schoolmaster, we have arrived at the Bonesea.”

“We're here.” Both the girls stood up from excitement.

Li Qiye's eyes turned serious. He went to the deck to look at this region before smiling: “Things are going to be exciting again.”

In front of them were incomparable mountains blocking everyone's path. They appeared without warning as if they were guardians preventing everyone from entering.

The spectators felt an illusion that the Dragon Demon Sea ended right here. These mountains ahead were not part of a mountain range, there were tiny gaps among them. Of course, they were small relative to the huge size of the mountains. But for the people here, they were large enough and could accommodate many big ships side by side.

This huge gap in the center of the row of mountains gave the feeling that a mountain had collapsed here for some unknown reason.

If one could stand in the sky of the Dragon Demon Sea and look down on this long row of mountains, they would find that they seemed to be a lower jaw.

If it wasn't for the flowers and vegetation, these mountains would look like a series of teeth.

If there was an inverted row of mountains in the sky, then it would make up the upper half of the jaw. The missing part in the center would be a missing front tooth.

Of course, the majority wouldn't believe that this was a row of teeth because it spanned across the Dragon Demon Sea for millions of miles. Its length was too long to be imagined.

If it was truly the lower half of a jaw, then just how frightening was this monster? It could swallow the entire Heaven Spirit World!

After going through these mountains, another ocean appeared before them. However, there was a distinct difference between this one and the previous.

The water of the Dragon Demon Sea was incomparably blue with waves everywhere. However, the sea ahead was turbid as far as the eyes could see, making it seem to be a gateway to hell. A chilling sensation assaulted all spectators. This feeling was especially true while standing on the collapsed mountain.

In fact, this analogy wasn't unreasonable. Those who had been to the Bonesea before knew that this was only the entrance and not the Bonesea itself.

The experienced crowd knew that one would only know what true fear was when they actually reached the Bonesea.

There were many cultivators waiting at this gap between the mountains and the ridges nearby. This was because everyone was waiting for the boneships. Without them, there was no way of getting to the Bonesea regardless of the treasure used.

The first-timers didn't believe this statement too much. After waiting for a long time and seeing how none of the boneships have come, someone grew impatient and said: "Is this sea really that

bizarre? My heirloom boat can travel across anything, I don't buy that it can't cross this sea."

This skeptic summoned his boat. It was indeed extraordinary since it was exuding a divine light. It slowly sailed into the muddy waters. However, it didn't reach more than a hundred feet before it began to sink. Next, some clattering sounds came about. This treasure ship completely sank into the sea and disappeared.

The cultivator witnessed the whole scene and was dumbfounded due to disbelief. His ship had an amazing origin and was capable of crossing through all seas, but it has now sunk. He quivered in horror and praised his fortune for not being on it when it sank, or else his life would have been forfeited.

An older cultivator told the youth: "How could it be that easy to enter the Bonesea? Not to mention you, even a Godking would drown in those muddy waters."

A sea demon added: "The Bonesea spares no victims. Even the most incredible ship would sink, and yours is no exception. In terms of evasion and purification, no one is better than the Immaculate Expanse. But its master, Daoist Lin, would still obediently wait here for a boneship. His Void Imperfection Physique is virtually invincible, yet he still doesn't dare to test his luck. Don't mess around without a boneship."

A cultivator stated: "I heard that outside of the Sea Conch, no one else dared to not use the boneships to enter."

"Yes, the Sea Conch is an exception." A sea demon replied: "Rumor has it that their progenitor, the Conch God, obtained a bunch of Yin bones and crocodile wood. With them, he was able to create some vessels that could cross the Bonesea."

A charming spirit suddenly interjected: "Is Daoist Lin here right now?"

"Not just the daoist, the Extreme Yang Monarch, the Swiftdao

Celestial God, they're all here too. This trip to the Bonesea will be very lively." An old cultivator responded: "Towering waves will rise with the arrival of Meng Zhentian as well."

After hearing this, someone murmured: "A duel of geniuses?"

A paragon chimed in: "That day will come, but Daoist Lin's group should be fine. They don't have a strong desire for the Heaven's Will. However, the celestial god and his peers must have the Heaven's Will. A great battle is inevitable."

A charming spirit master mused: "But who can compete with Meng Zhentian? The celestial god might be strong, but his current self can't contend against Zhentian."

Many people pondered these words. Even though some people didn't want to believe it, it was indeed the truth. No one was qualified to compete against Meng Zhentian, at least for now.

"Fierce is here." During the silence, someone with good vision spotted Li Qiye's ship.

Many turned around. Sure enough, the giant boat of the Evil Devourer School slowly drifted into the gap. The cultivators nearby quickly made way for them.

Even if it wasn't for Fierce's notoriety, just the name "Evil Devourer School" was enough for everyone here to back off.

Chapter 1330: Boneship

The giant boat went into the gap and Li Qiye's group came out to the deck. They gazed at the muddy sea in front of them.

Many cultivators felt envious after seeing Ruyan and Jianshi standing next to Li Qiye. For many people, to have such beauties by one's side was an incredible stroke of luck. Moreover, they were famous rulers of their respective regions.

On the other hand, Daoist Puresun was recognized by only a few people. Those who might have heard of his title had never seen him before.

Li Qiye flatly commented: "How many existences have been buried here at the Bonesea...?"

At this moment, someone suddenly called out: "The boneships are here." Sure enough, several groups of ships were coming closer.

They were ships seemingly made out of bones of varying sizes. The bigger ones could accommodate around ten people while the smaller ones were the size of a canoe.

All of them had some skeletons lying onboard. They were wearing their own clothes that had rotted completely, but this indicated that they were once living beings or cultivators.

"Time for us to board." The cultivators in the gap grew restless and wanted to board.

"Why do you get to go first? Our three sects arrived here before you, so we should be first." An expert became unhappy right away.

"Okay, let's not argue. If we fight before we even get to the Bonesea, we won't ever get there." An influential paragon stepped out and said: "We'll follow the rules. The three Cloud Ballads and the six schools from Shallow Waters were here first, so they get to board. Then the next groups..." The cultivators had no objections

to this paragon taking charge of the situation and prepared to board.

When the boneships finally arrived at the edge of the muddy sea water, they automatically turned around and headed back for the Bonesea.

A senior immediately shouted once the ships were close enough: “Go.”

Shortly after, many cultivators jumped and got on the closest boats. Many first-timers heaved a sigh of relief after boarding.

“Get ready to fight.” However, the experienced cultivators turned serious and took out their treasures.

At this time, the fallen skeletons’ eyes turned red as if something was fueling their soulflames. Their figures slowly stood up one after the other.

They grabbed the mottled weapons next to them and headed for the cultivators near them. Some howled wildly and opened their mouths to take out some strange treasures before going on the offense.

“Kill!” The cultivators retaliated with a battle cry. Even if they weren’t from the same sect, they worked together.

Another old cultivator shouted: “Watch it, don’t sink the boat or we’ll be done for.”

“Hey, how come these skeletons aren’t attacking you?” During this chaotic melee, some cultivators noticed that their peers weren’t being attacked and found it quite surprising.

One of them happily gloated: “Heh, I bought some expensive talismans from Old Chu back at Bones Island so I don’t have to worry about them.”

A strange-looking talisman was attached to him. The skeletons on the ships didn’t seem to notice him. Even if they attacked those

next to him, they completely ignored him.

“I also bought some from Old Chu.” After seeing this, many others calmed down and took out their wooden boxes then put these talismans somewhere on their bodies.

“Buzz!” However, despite putting on a talisman, a skeleton still attacked them with its blade.

He jumped and shouted: “What the hell? I also have a talisman.”

“Heh, you don’t know? These talismans are very specific. If you bought a very expensive one, then there will be no problems. However, if you bought one for cheap, then you better change it for another.” An experienced cultivator found this quite amusing.

The cheapskate immediately put on a different talisman. Sure enough, the skeleton stopped attacking him and went for other people.

“Damn it! I’ve changed five talismans already.” A different cultivator put on many different talismans, yet he was still being attacked. His talismans were completely ineffective.

“Ah—” A miserable scream sounded. One of the cultivators used up all of his talismans, but he was still being targeted. He couldn’t handle the attacks of the skeletons and was quickly disposed of by three of them.

“Never be too stingy.” The old cultivator saw this and shook his head to say: “Even though one can buy some good items for cheap from Old Chu, the chance of them being effective is minuscule. Paying an exorbitant price guarantees the quality.”

“Ah—” In the following moments, screams sounded left and right on these boneships. Some of the cultivators weren’t strong enough even when working together and were killed by the skeletons.

“Push them into the sea!” An experienced cultivator loudly shouted and joined forces to take down these skeletons.

“Boom!” With the help of this powerful cultivator, a group finally took over one of the ships after throwing the skeletons into the sea. They couldn’t swim at all and sank into the depths.

“Crack!” However, some were unlucky. One cultivator inadvertently pierced the ship and the sea water rushed in.

“You’re insane!” Everyone on the ship turned pale from horror after seeing this.

One of the cleverer cultivators managed to jump to the closest boneship. The slower ones sank with the ship into the water without having the chance to even scream.

More ships drifted towards the Bonesea while screams and battle cries echoed from them. The two sides were still vying for supremacy.

After clearing the ships of skeletons, the cultivators could only sit there and let the ships take them away since no one could control the direction.

“More are coming.” After the first batch floated away, another group came along.

An old man commanded his disciples: “Get ready, don’t be disorderly once we board.”

Another battle broke out on this second boarding as well. More ships continued to come. The majority of the cultivators could easily jump on them, but the weaker ones would be killed by the skeletons.

After a few batches of ships, a large one finally came. It was several times larger than the previous ships and could contain several hundred cultivators.

The presiding paragon immediately asked: “Whose turn is it?”

The crowd looked around at each other. A schoolmaster explained: “We all know that the larger the ship, the stronger the

skeletons inside. Even if it is our turn, we aren't strong enough to seize this ship."

This schoolmaster was being very realistic. Even though this huge ship was very tempting, they needed to be strong enough to seize it.

"We'll go then." This paragon worked with the other paragons and took their juniors up onto this ship. Another great battle broke out.

Li Qiye's group was still watching on the deck. Li Qiye smiled and told Liu Ruyan: "Get ready, we'll board in a bit. This trip will be dangerous, so don't take your disciples along."

Ruyan immediately sent the command. Even though the disciples really wanted to take a look at the Bonesea, they let go of this thought due to the nature of the trip. They didn't want to drag their schoolmasters down.

Li Qiye went back inside and told Xiong Qianbei: "Since I have promised to take you to the Bonesea, prepare yourself. Whether you can get anything is up to your own fortune."

"Thank you, Young Noble Li and schoolmasters, for leading the way." After hearing this, the excited old man bowed and went to prepare.

After sitting down, Li Qiye looked at the calm Daoist Puresun and smilingly asked: "What is your purpose for coming to the Bonesea?"

The daoist replied with a smile: "I want to take a look at the mythical central area."

Li Qiye shook his head in response: "You are indeed very strong and capable. However, you should forget about the central area. If something unfortunate were to happen to you there, it would be a great loss for the charming spirits, the Heaven Spirit World, and the four branches because of your innate talents."

Li Qiye rarely praised others, so his words were indicative of the daoist's strength.

“Then I’ll wait until I’m stronger.” The daoist easily abandoned this notion without forcing the issue.

Li Qiye said: “There are other interesting places at the Bonesea. Just wait, you will come to find that this trip will not be in vain.”

The daoist cupped his fists in response: “Then I’ll leave it to Brother Li to guide us.”

Chapter 1331: Profound Sea Monarch

While Li Qiye was chatting with Daoist Puresun, a loud commotion came about. A person descended from the sky and aroused the attention of the crowd.

This was a youth adorned with a dragon robe and an imperial crown. He carried great momentum just like an emperor on a tour of his kingdom.

Countless God-monarch rings rotated around his body. Each of them had a god in the center, so it looked as if he had thousands of gods protecting him in addition to millions of citizens in worship.

When his rings came together, a towering figure emerged. It gathered the faith of billions, allowing it to be enveloped by his blood energy. This boundless figure didn't look like a shadow at all. Instead, it was more like a true god. It stood behind him and quietly protected this youth.

This figure could instantly suppress all paragons and weaker God-Monarchs. The youth didn't need to do anything, just this figure alone could sweep through all of his enemies!

“Now this is a True Monarch!” The older paragons were slightly astonished. They understood the significance of the shadow behind him.

When a cultivator reached a certain level within the paragon realm, they could think about opening up their own territory. This was especially true for those who were capable of entering the path of the grand era. They would contemplate starting their own sects or establishing a branch within the existing one.

This was because at this particular level, they could accept the tributes of their citizens, allowing them to grow stronger with the blood energy of their vassals. This benefited both their cultivation and battle prowess. On the battlefield, there was a great difference

between those who were receiving tributes and those who weren't.

As for paragons that reached the True Monarch level, not only were they worshipped by their citizens, they would have become deified, thus being nourished by a great amount of blood energy.

Someone shouted after seeing the youth: "Profound Sea God-Monarch!"

"The king of the Profound Sea Dynasty!" Even those who had never seen him before were shaken after hearing his title.

This dynasty was part of Gu Chun's four branches.

An older knowledgeable cultivator with great insight saw the shadow behind him and emotionally stated: "This monarch is quite unfathomable. Not only is he decisive and ambitious, he is also blessed with good fortune. He wants to expand his dynasty's territory."

"Yes, I heard he could be considered an exceptional individual among the dynasty's wise sages who have helped expand the dynasty." Another charming spirit from the Abyss Sea movingly added: "He treats his citizens quite well, which is why he possesses this powerful visual phenomenon."

"With so much blood energy from his citizens empowering him, I don't think anyone is stronger than him at the True Monarch level." Another paragon from the previous generation made this verdict.

Opening more territories was very beneficial to paragons of this level. Because of this, many great powers would have numerous branches erected by their own paragons. Of course, this alone wouldn't be enough. It was not difficult for a True Monarch to expand their territory since they would have ample power to seize lands by force.

Administration was required for these new territories. Only when one could let their own citizens prosper would they be

rewarded during the ceremony for the divine investiture. Their citizens would offer even more vitality, relative to the population and level of prosperity.

There was an old saying in the mortal world: if one's belly wasn't full, they wouldn't be thinking about worshipping some random deities or devils. Only when your citizens are blessed by your rule would they grow stronger from a peaceful life. With that, their blood energy would invigorate the territory and the ruler. The stronger the citizens, the stronger the True Monarch after the inauguration process.

However, it wasn't easy to run multiple kingdoms and bless them with prosperity. Because of this, many God-Monarchs would abandon their administration and choose to cultivate instead. They would, in turn, use spirit medicines and pills to make up for the lack of energy from their citizens.

Even though this was an inferior method, it still gave them a chance to surpass the True Monarch level and perhaps even reach the Godking realm. Nevertheless, this had its disadvantages and shortcomings. With a sufficient amount of blood energy, these True Monarchs could become something even greater than an ordinary Godking. They could become entities praised as World Dominating Godkings, Nine Worlds Godkings, or even a mythical Emperor Assailant.

“The Profound Monarch might not have the ambition to become the Immortal Emperor, but he is aiming to be an Emperor Assailant.” An experienced paragon commented after seeing the great amount of vitality strengthening the shadow behind the monarch.

He was correct. Many talented prodigies could easily surpass the bottleneck of being a True Monarch. However, they couldn't govern their citizens well enough, so during their divine inauguration, they would fail to receive a great amount of blood energy. Later on, they could still become a Godking, but they

would be limited to the Grand Godking or Heavenly Godking levels.

A cultivator who understood him couldn't help but state: "His edge is far beyond that compared to the other True Monarchs. Look, he has the right hand of god!"

After hearing this, many shifted their attention towards the monarch's right hand. It was different from the rest of his body. His hand was as white as jade and even more exquisite and beautiful than a woman's hand. It was as if it was carved from a perfect piece of jade; it gave off an unparalleled gentleness.

Such a flawless hand was beyond criticism. It was no wonder why people would call it the right hand of god.

Someone curiously asked: "What is the power of this right hand?"

The cultivator who knew about it shook his head: "I'm not quite sure. I heard those who have seen the power of this hand are all dead. Some believe that it is quite mighty, others state that it could change something from being rotten to magical. It might even contain the mysteries of the gods."

Under the eyes of the crowd, the monarch boarded the Evil Devourer School's boat and went inside.

This garnered everyone's full attention because the feud between him and Li Qiye was no secret. They all knew that Li Qiye killed his favorite concubine.

He walked into the internal compartment in a domineering manner as if he was the sole ruler of the world. His eyes swept through the room and saw Daoist Puresun. Despite his imperious temperament, he still bowed and cupped his fists respectfully: "Senior Brother, long time no see."

He might be a preeminent character to outsiders, but he was still the daoist's junior brother and showed no signs of arrogance in his

presence.

“Congratulations, Junior Brother. Your divine ceremony was quite perfect, it has paved a straight path for you into the future. It is only a matter of time before you surpass me.” The daoist stared at the figure behind the monarch and couldn’t help but voice his praise.

“I cannot compare with you, Senior Brother.” The monarch smilingly said. Despite his arrogant nature, this sentence was quite sincere.

He thought very highly of himself, but he understood his limits very well when standing before his senior brother. Others might not have seen the daoist’s matchless talents, but after growing up with him, he knew of his brother’s invincibility and power more than anyone!

The daoist only smiled in response.

At this time, the monarch’s gaze fell upon Li Qiye. It turned quite cold like two divine blades, sharp enough to sever all creations.

He lowered his tone: “You are Li Qiye!”

Li Qiye smilingly replied: “That’s right.”

The glint that flashed in his eyes gave off a commanding pressure. No one would question his power since he was among the top ranking members of the younger generation. He stated: “You killed my concubine!”

Li Qiye remained seated there leisurely: “If your concubine’s name is Gongsun Meiyu, then yes, I killed your concubine.”

The cold aura of the monarch bloomed even more. He chillingly said: “Do you know the consequences of opposing me?”

“I don’t.” Li Qiye was still all-smiles: “However, I know the result of those who antagonize me. A light sentence would be death, a heavy sentence would be sect destruction.”

The daoist only sat there with a smile while watching this confrontation between the two.

Chapter 1332: The Profound Sea Monarch's Decision

After hearing Li Qiye's response, the monarch's eyes lit up with an oppressive bite. An imperial aura emerged. Even paragons would feel pressured under his momentum.

However, Li Qiye was completely unaffected and nonchalantly sat there.

The monarch slowly uttered while maintaining his glare: "It seems like you are full of confidence. Do you think you alone can sweep through the entire Heaven Spirit World?"

Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: "No. I know that with my own strength, it is more than enough to ravage the entire nine worlds!"

Anyone else would find Li Qiye's words to be blasphemously haughty. Ravaging the nine worlds was a statement no one would say outside of Immortal Emperors.

The glint in the monarch's eyes sharpened during this staredown. His whole mind was focused on Li Qiye, as if he wanted to figure out something by looking into his eyes.

One with a haunting gaze and one seated leisurely — this went on for some time.

Eventually, the monarch dispersed his horrifying momentum and converged his aura before speaking: "No matter how strong you are, there is always someone stronger. It was her lack of propriety for opposing you, she didn't understand the immensity of the heaven and earth."

Many would be surprised to hear these words come from the monarch. One must remember that Li Qiye killed his favorite concubine, yet he wasn't trying to obtain revenge right now. It was simply inconceivable.

“Profound King, I actually thought you were here for revenge.” Ruyan came out after finishing her tasks. She smiled after hearing his response.

Because the Profound Monarch was also the king of the Profound Dynasty, others called him the Profound King as well.

The monarch faintly smiled in response: “Schoolmaster Liu, I will repay certain enmities. If my concubine’s killer was on the same level as me, I would absolutely kill them not only for revenge but also to establish my authority!”

She charmingly quipped: “Then what about my Young Noble? Are you saying that you are not on his level?”

The monarch gave Li Qiye a cold glance and snorted without answering Ruyan.

Li Qiye sat there and chuckled: “This is a bit surprising. Anyone else would have a hard time enduring this anger.”

The monarch scowled: “Don’t be surprised. If it wasn’t for the fact that I am unable to see through your true power, I would have made mincemeat out of you. It was her fault for being blind and seeking her own death by opposing you.”

Ruyan asked: “Hey now, Profound King, these words are too frank. Are you not afraid that your other concubines will be hurt from hearing this?”

The monarch responded: “Schoolmaster, there’s no need to goad me. She was only a woman, this isn’t enough for me to involve the entire Profound Dynasty. Moreover, I gave her wealth and prestige. She, on the other hand, didn’t find me strong allies and instead only provoked a supreme enemy. Her death was her own fault.”

The monarch betrayed all expectations. No one would be able to endure their favorite concubine being killed, yet he could let go of this grudge and not try to obtain revenge.

Li Qiye smiled and told the monarch: “Interesting, sit down for a drink.”

The daoist finally spoke at this time: “Brother, why not come with me to the Bonesea? We can support each other.”

The monarch cupped his fists towards the daoist before glaring at Li Qiye to say: “Senior Brother, I appreciate your goodwill. However, my willingness to forego this grudge does not mean that I want to befriend him. Even though I do not want revenge, I still don’t like him. There’s no need for the drink.”

Li Qiye clapped his hands approvingly, quite pleased with the response. He said: “Very straightforward, how interesting. Because of this response, I will spare your life even if we become enemies later on!”

The monarch didn’t reply to such domineering words. He gave Li Qiye one last side-eye before turning around to leave.

However, he suddenly stopped after remembering something. He turned and asked the daoist: “Senior Brother, it has been a few years, have you made any progress with Senior Aunt?”

“Brother, what are you saying?” The daoist blushed and shook his head.

The monarch stared at him and pressed on: “Why bother hiding when it has reached this level? You aren’t the only one who knows this, even she herself knows about it! As the saying goes, don’t let one’s own fertile water flow into others’ fields. She is such a beauty, yet you still want her to marry an outsider? If you like her, you need to make a move!”

“Don’t try to egg me on, I have my own discretion.” The daoist’s face became hot as he glared at the monarch.

“Stop, Senior Brother, I know you too well. Everything about you is excellent outside of your lack of ambition! If I had your talents, I would have reached for the Heaven’s Will already. This Meng

Zhentian or whatever, I would have cut him down! You are blessed with an unparalleled aptitude, yet you're wasting it away by idling about!" The monarch showed a disdainful look.

He continued on: "Nothing can be done about that, one does not necessarily have to become an Immortal Emperor. However, if you don't even dare to chase after the woman you like, then you would be failing your supreme blessings even more! Senior Brother, you must reconsider. If you don't court her, someone else will win her over. She has many suitors in Heaven Spirit, after all." With that, the monarch finally left.

The daoist only wryly smiled without responding to the monarch.

Many eyes were staring at the giant boat outside. They thought that a fight would break out between the monarch and Li Qiye. However, they were surprised to see the monarch leave. How could such a prestigious character endure this anger?

Nobody knew what was going on, but they didn't dare to comment in the presence of the monarch.

The monarch didn't care for their opinions either and boarded a boneship to head towards the Bonesea.

Back inside the boat, Li Qiye drank a nice cup of tea given to him by Jianshi. He smiled at the daoist: "Your junior brother is an interesting fella."

The daoist smiled back: "He has always been like this. We grew up together and he's perfect outside of being a bit arrogant and competitive. The Profound Dynasty — in his hands — will be able to shine."

The daoist was much greater than the monarch in terms of talents and power. However, the two had a great friendship. The monarch never held any jealousy towards his excellent senior brother.

On the contrary, he felt regret for his brother. In his opinion, the daoist could compete for the Heaven's Will and perhaps be the most likely candidate as well.

Unfortunately, the daoist didn't have this ambition. He chose the path of the grand era instead of the heavenly path. More importantly, he never cared for fame and wealth, so despite holding immense power, he was relatively unknown.

The monarch himself chose the path of the grand era because of his brother. If someone as matchless as his brother didn't obtain the Heaven's Will, then it would be too tasteless for an inferior person like him to reach for it.

Li Qiye smilingly said: "However, your brother is right. If you don't dare to chase after someone you like, it would be an affront towards your innate gifts."

The daoist couldn't find an answer to this comment and let out a hollow laughter.

He liked the Golden Era Palace Master. However, as his martial aunt, she was one generation higher than him. This left him in a difficult situation.

After all, they were a magnificent sect in Heaven Spirit. Countless lineages and charming spirits viewed them as leaders. If he married his martial aunt, it would indeed be improper given his sect's reputation.

"The Puresun Island Lord is incredible regarding cultivation, but unfortunately, you treat a few matters in the way women do." Ruyan chuckled: "Just as the Profound King has said, if you waste this opportunity, won't you regret it for the rest of your life?"

Both the Void Imperfection Three Schools and Gu Chun's four branches were leading charming spirit lineages as well as allies. The two powers mingled a lot, so Liu Ruyan also knew about the daoist's love for the Golden Era Master. In fact, this was no secret

in the four branches; any disciple with a bit of influence knew about it.

The daoist quietly pondered for a moment before letting out a sentimental sigh. Shortly after, he said: “Morality and ethics, what can people say about them? Even if I can cross this hurdle, my aunt might not be able to.”

“How can you say that without trying?” Li Qiye grinned: “Make an attempt before coming to a conclusion. Plus, your four branches aren’t that pedantic about morality. Your ancestors, Immortal Emperor Gu Chun, Immortal Emperor Chen Hai, and Immortal Emperor Yan Shi, aren’t so old-fashioned in the first place.”

The daoist was still hesitant, not knowing how to voice his feelings.

Li Qiye laughed and patted his shoulder: “Give it a try. The opportunity is in your hands. If you fail to grasp it, it won’t be there any longer. If such a day comes, you will regret it, and remember, there is no medicine for regret.”

The daoist quietly nodded.

Chapter 1333: Meng Zhentian's Enticement

As the group was preparing to depart for the Bonesea once more, someone else came to visit.

A boneship floated from the Bonesea with two people on board, one old and one young.

The old man looked extraordinary with a sword on his back. This sword was thick and huge, a great contrast to his own stature. Though he hid his aura, there were sharp glints in his eyes like unstoppable sword strikes, evident by his suffocating sword dao.

As for the youth, many people knew that it was Bao Yujiang from the Dream Empyrean.

An older character immediately recognized the old man and blurted: "Cao Guojian!"

"Cao Guojian?" Others shuddered after hearing this name.

This was Meng Zhentian's youngest disciple. Rumor has it that he became Zhentian's direct disciple after joining the Dream Empyrean during the Difficult Dao Era.

Although Meng Zhentian didn't spend a long period teaching Cao Guojian about cultivation, his talents shined during this arduous generation. It was difficult to find a suitable opponent for him during his youth. Others praised him as the best swordsman in Heaven Spirit. Ultimately, he reached the peak by becoming an excellent God-Monarch.

Keep in mind that it was exceedingly difficult to even become a paragon during the Difficult Dao Era, let alone a God-Monarch. After this era ended, he eventually became a Grand Godking.

It has been said that if he hadn't been born at the wrong time, he could have become an invincible Godking. Even if he couldn't become a Nine Worlds Godking, he would at least be a World Dominating Godking.

Cao Guojian disembarked his boneship and boarded the Evil Devourer School's boat. He told the disciples here: "Dream Empyrean disciple, Cao Guojiao. Under the orders of my master, I am here to see Schoolmaster Liu and Schoolmaster Zhuo."

Many cultivators slightly trembled after hearing this, especially the experienced ones who smelled something different in the air.

"Could it be that Meng Zhentian has begun to recruit the heroes of this world?" A sect master murmured to himself after making this prediction.

Everyone knew that Meng Zhentian wanted to become the Immortal Emperor. These candidates didn't need to antagonize everyone in the world. In fact, throughout history, many great powers were willing to form an alliance with promising candidates.

This sudden visit from Cao Guojian under Meng Zhentian's orders had a different feeling to it.

An insightful elder murmured: "If the Void Imperfection Three Schools form an alliance with the Dream Empyrean, he will become a tiger with wings. His path towards Immortal Emperor will be even easier."

Despite being low-key, the Void Imperfection Schools were still a behemoth of the Charming Spirit Race and Heaven Spirit as a whole. It held a pivotal position in the worldly order.

If they were to ally with the Dream Empyrean, then not far in the future, the four branches might do so as well.

If it came down to this, Meng Zhentian would be completely victorious. No one would be able to stop his army.

Inside the boat, Ruyan and Jianshi heard the message from the disciples. Their eyes darted at each other and then Li Qiye.

In their opinion, their schools would definitely follow Li Qiye. He could make any decision in their stead.

The daoist sitting to the side smiled and said: “The guest comes bearing ill-will.”

The daoist was quite a character, so he naturally understood the reason for Cao Guojian’s visit.

Li Qiye smiled and added: “I like this type of guest the most. Wouldn’t it be boring if everyone was agreeable all the time? Only blood and bones will paint the path of an Immortal Emperor, one full of passion and fun.”

Li Qiye’s nonchalant attitude left the two girls with helpless smiles. Even someone as restless as Ruyan, a demoness, wasn’t a match for Li Qiye in terms of bloodthirst and murder.

Massacring and clan extermination was just an ordinary meal to Li Qiye. It was as if a day without war and blood would be a boring and lonely day.

“Don’t look at me like that.” He shook his head after noticing the stares: “I’m not a murderous demon or butcher, I’m simply stating the truth. The path of an emperor will be paved with dried bones, and even after becoming one, the future will still be full of obstacles and death.”

The daoist smiled in response: “Before knowing Brother Li, I might have felt some regret for not choosing the path of the heavens, but now, I think the path of the grand era is more suitable for me. With you here, there is no chance for me to become emperor.”

These words were not uttered carelessly. He truly had the power and talents to reach for the throne. Even if Meng Zhentian came out, he just needed another three to five years before being able to compete all the same.

“Let him in.” Li Qiye told Ruyan: “If Meng Zhentian won’t come, we can still listen to his disciple for a bit.”

Ruyan followed his instruction. A bit later, Bao Yujiang and Cao

Guojian were led inside by the disciples.

Yujiang followed his master in. The moment he saw Li Qiye, his eyes ignited with rage. He glared at him as if this feud wouldn't end until one of them died.

Guojian politely greeted Ruyan and Jianshi. He found it a bit surprising to see Daoist Puresun as well: "So Puresun Island Lord is also here? It's a pleasure to meet you."

"Don't worry about me, I'm just passing by." The daoist smiled and left.

Guojian cupped his fists before formally taking out a document. He solemnly handed it to Ruyan and Jianshi while saying: "I have been entrusted the task to visit Schoolmasters by my master."

The two took a look. This was a formal document of communication between great powers with the personal signature of Meng Zhentian.

The three words "Meng Zhentian" were majestic and exuded a mighty aura that struck at the face; it was as if he was standing before them.

Ruyan accepted the document and cheerfully asked: "What business are you here for, Lord Cao?"

Guojian wanted to speak, but he refrained from doing so after seeing Li Qiye leisurely sitting there.

Jianshi gracefully said: "Young Noble Li and our Void Imperfection Schools are [on the same side](#). Lord Cao, you don't have to watch your words."

Guojian looked at him a bit more before speaking: "Schoolmaster Liu, Schoolmaster Zhuo, my master's emergence this time will certainly result in him becoming the Immortal Emperor. I am here to formalize an alliance between our sects in order to lead the charming spirits in Heaven Spirit to a new golden age with our immortalized contributions."

This was within the two girls' expectations. Meng Zhentian wanted to become an emperor and actually thought about leading the charming spirits. He would be able to leave behind a great legacy in the future. This type of honor was an irresistible temptation.

Moreover, the support of the Void Imperfection Schools meant that he would also garner the support of the majority of the Charming Spirit Race. Its might would wipe out some of the obstacles in his future.

Jianshi smiled and slightly shook her head in response: "We appreciate Senior Meng's high evaluation of us. However, our three schools have always been free and have no intention of competing against the world. Send him our regards."

Guojian was stunned after hearing this. He didn't expect her to make a decision this quickly, and definitely not this frank of a refusal. He regained his wits and quickly replied: "Schoolmaster Zhuo, there's no need to make a decision right now. My master hopes that your sect can carefully think about the alliance. You should consult the elders before making a decision."

Despite the guise of persuasion, this was also a veiled threat.

"I can give you a serious response right now. Our schools have no intention of involving ourselves in this competition. I'm not just speaking on behalf of my Sacred Spring School, my words speak for all three Void Imperfection Schools."

This was not an impulsive decision or overstepping her authority. In fact, the ancestors from the three schools had already given her a clear answer, Li Qiye!

In their eyes, picking a true whale rider was much better than joining hands with an Immortal Emperor. Their ancestral whale was already powerful enough, and a whale rider would be able to exert its true power. With this combination, they could sweep through the entire world.

Instead of fawning over Meng Zhentian, it was better to pick Li Qiye. Moreover, they also thought that he had a great chance of becoming the Immortal Emperor.

Spending these last few days together with Li Qiye only made Jianshi even more determined. Making Li Qiye stay with them was more important than anything else!

The raw would be “under the same household”, but you can see why it would be weird. This phrase works for allies/families/friends. You can see what Jianshi is implying with this.

Chapter 1334: Slap

Jianshi's firm attitude in her direct rejection astounded Cao Guojian. He came prepared. As long as the Void Imperfection Three Schools had any intention to form an alliance, many conditions would be negotiable.

But now, Jianshi didn't even bother discussing the conditions — this caught him completely off.

Guojian tried again: "Schoolmaster Zhuo, you should take your time instead of answering right away—"

Ruyan coldly interrupted him this time: "There's no need to think twice. Sister Zhuo's words represent my Evil Devourer School as well as the Void Imperfection Schools."

Jianshi's refusal was one thing, but Ruyan's words gave Guojian a hard time accepting the result.

All of his preparations and calculations had been wasted. He took a deep breath and told them with great austerity: "Schoolmasters, you two should already know that when my master comes out, no one will be able to impede his path. I'm not self-praising or advertising needlessly, no one in this world is qualified for the throne outside of my master!"

This tone carried great fanfare. However, it was not a shameless boast since it did contain some truth. Even in all of the nine worlds, few could compete against Meng Zhentian, at least for the next ten years.

Li Qiye couldn't help but laugh after hearing this. At this critical juncture, his laughter immediately changed Guojian's expression. He already had quite a prejudice against Li Qiye, but he decided to set this enmity aside and prioritized the alliance instead.

But now, this untimely laughter seemed to be aimed at their Dream Empyrean and his master, Meng Zhentian.

Guojian was still quite a character. He didn't immediately turn on Li Qiye on the spot and instead coldly asked: "May I ask why you are laughing, Young Noble Li?"

Li Qiye chuckled in response: "Nothing, it was just a casual laugh, but since you have asked, I'll answer you. Your master shouldn't dream about the position of Immortal Emperor."

Guojian's expression turned unsightly. Bao Yujiang, who had been posing calmly next to him, suddenly jumped up.

Yujiang shouted: "Li, don't be presumptuous! My grandmaster is invincible in the nine heavens, just these words alone justify your death without a burial!"

Li Qiye didn't bother glancing at the clamoring youth. Guojian slightly waved his sleeve to calm his disciple before lowering his tone towards Li Qiye: "Young Noble Li, I have heard of your feud with my disciple. As a senior, I won't involve myself in this feud of the younger generation. I know that you are a great talent. If you join my master, I'm sure you will eventually become a great general. Your feud with my disciple will surely disappear as well. My master has a deep appreciation for geniuses, this is a great opportunity for you to rise..."

Guojian was an eloquent man who gave off a very generous tone. This manner of conduct befitted his status.

However, Li Qiye interrupted him and smiled: "Save these words for someone else. Your master alone isn't qualified to recruit me."

"You!" Cao Guojian couldn't endure this blatant disrespect.

His master could deter the nine worlds. Who else would be emperor besides him? But today, a junior like Li Qiye provoked him to this degree, how could Guojian bear this anger?

Yujiang shouted: "Ignorant fool, keep on running your mouth! Master, teach him a lesson—"

"Pah!" Before he could finish, Li Qiye's slap had already blown

him away, causing him to spit out a mouthful of blood.

“What are you doing!” Guojian eventually snapped with a grimace.

Li Qiye faintly smiled: “He said to give me a lesson, so why do I need to be reserved any longer? As his master, is it time for you to teach me a lesson too?”

“Li Qiye, halt your impudence.” Guojian was furious as he uttered: “[I might not care about your troublemaking](#), but this doesn’t mean you can act arrogant before me!”

At this time, his eyes emitted a terrifying light. The divine sword on his back starting to ring. Even though it was still sheathed, it already exuded a horrifying sword intent!

Bao Yujiang climbed up from the deck and loudly shouted: “Master, avenge me, kill this little animal and flay his skin...”

The cultivators outside didn’t know what was going on. To their astonishment, Bao Yujiang was suddenly blown away.

Li Qiye smiled and came outside after hearing this. He leisurely replied: “Well, I haven’t exercised for a few days now. You want to fight, right? Come out then, don’t break someone else’s boat.”

Bao Yujiang was frightened after seeing Li Qiye come out and staggered backward. Even though he was emboldened by his master as his backer, he was still quite scared of Li Qiye from the previous beating.

“They want to fight!” The spectators weren’t sure what was going on, but they knew a big fight was about to break out.

“Li Qiye, that’s enough!” Guojian knew that his disciple was far from being a match for Li Qiye. He immediately stood before Yujiang and coldly said: “You might be strong, but you can’t do as you please! The Dream Empyrean’s disciples aren’t so easily bullied!”

While hiding behind his master, Yujiang grew bolder and exclaimed: “That’s right! Li, you are nothing yet you still dare to talk about competing against my grandmaster? You aren’t even worthy of carrying his shoes, he could crush you with one finger!”

He was still indignant about the previous beating and wanted to kill Li Qiye for revenge, but he knew that he was not a match. He wanted to egg his master into killing Li Qiye. This was the only way for him to wash away the humiliation from before.

Cao Guojian frowned after hearing him. He came for the alliance, but his disciple’s words intensified the atmosphere. However, he wouldn’t scold his disciple in public.

His disciple had been bullied by someone, so if he were to scold him right now, others would think that their Dream Empyrean consisted of pushovers.

“Oh? I actually want to see just how powerful Meng Zhentian is. As the saying goes, kill the young and the old will come out, right?” Having said that with a grin, Li Qiye’s figure suddenly flashed and went straight for Yujiang.

Guojian was surprised to see this attack. His divine sword left its scabbard in order to stop Li Qiye.

“Lord Cao, if you want to fight, I’ll entertain you for a bit!” Jianshi’s sword swung straight for Guojian in response.

“Clank!” The two swords collided, causing sparks to fly everywhere. Their brilliance assaulted the sky.

Guojian’s expression showed that he was now serious. His blood energy erupted alongside the murderous aura of a Godking. His sword dao instantly expanded and wanted to trap Li Qiye and stop Jianshi’s attack.

However, Jianshi showed no weakness. With a buzz, her physique appeared with its dazzling light, the Sacred Spring Physique!

In this split second, her blood energy surged like a storm. It became several hundred times or even thousands of times stronger while empowering her next destructive slash.

Her attack instantly reached its limit like a group of stars exploding. It created an absolute sword domain that came down on Guojian's sword dao.

“Clank!” The two swords suppressed each other to a standstill. In the past, Guojian's sword dao had the advantage, but it couldn't advance under Jianshi's absolute sword domain.

In terms of cultivation, Jianshi was indeed not a match for Guojian who was a Grand Godking. However, she had a half-completion Immortal Physique.

Once her Sacred Spring Physique activated, she would have boundless blood energy, allowing her power to soar wildly.

Even the most ordinary move would become the most domineering and vicious attack due to her endless blood energy.

This Sacred Spring Physique could boost one's blood energy to undepletable amounts and last forever. This meant that a cultivator with this physique might not be the most powerful on the battlefield, but they would definitely be the most resilient!

Guojian changed his tone here. His “I” shows that he thinks he is above Li Qiye. The “you” is informal/rude now too.

Chapter 1335: True Power

While Jianshi's absolute sword domain confronted Guojian's sword dao, Li Qiye had already swept Yujiang off his feet and held him by the throat.

Yujiang's eyes turned white as he gasped for air. Li Qiye maintained his grip and chuckled: "If an ant continues to crawl beneath my feet, wanting to bite, I won't mind stomping it to death."

"Ma-master, save me!" When death was this close, Yujiang finally felt fear as he turned pale and begged his master for help.

"Li Qiye, do you really want to become enemies with our Dream Empyrean?" Guojian was alarmed as well. Even though he was a Grand Godking, he couldn't quickly defeat Jianshi. Moreover, she herself had an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure!

He had no choice but to shout and reveal his backing when his disciple's life was hanging by a thread: "Li Qiye, rethink things over! If you kill my disciple today, you will become our enemy! At that point, there will be no place for you left in this world!"

Guojian's threat was blatant, but it wasn't just an arrogant rhetoric. Many cultivators shuddered after hearing this, including paragons from the previous generation.

Killing Meng Zhentian's granddisciple in front of this many people was something unforgivable. Meng Zhentian's power was as clear as day. If he actually became the Immortal Emperor, one could easily imagine the consequences of being his enemy. Just as Guojian has said, the world might be vast, but there will be no place for them to hide!

Thus, one needed to weigh their own ability after hearing such a threat. However, this didn't seem to apply to Li Qiye who only smiled in response.

Ruyan also chuckled and emotionlessly said: “Lord Cao, is this your personal opinion, or are you representing your master’s will?”

“I’m speaking on behalf of my master!” He immediately replied: “Li Qiye, if you seek self-preservation, let go of my disciple right now or face the consequences!”

He was afraid of breaking the vase while trying to kill the mouse. He couldn’t kill Jianshi in a short period of time and knew that even if he tried to save Yujiang, it would only be pushing him further towards death. Thus, he had to borrow his master’s prestige to intimidate Li Qiye into sparing his disciple.

This was met with a carefree smile from Li Qiye: “I actually want to see Meng Zhentian’s will and if it can save his granddisciple or not.”

Having said that, he clenched his fingers. A cracking sound resounded along with Yujiang’s scream. His soul almost left his body from fright as he yelled: “Master, save me!”

Provoking Meng Zhentian this blatantly left everyone stunned silly.

“Stop! Behold my master’s decree!” Having said that, Guojian unrolled a scroll.

The word “pardon” was written on it. The character was written in a majestic manner; every stroke contained the rhythm of the dao. It also contained the invincible will of Meng Zhentian since it was handwritten by him.

Someone at his invincible level could impart their will into their writing that would then cause others to tremble in fear.

Many people’s knees uncontrollably shook after seeing this word.

It had yet to come down, but its divine aura alone was already enough to instill fear into their souls. One could extrapolate just how powerful Meng Zhentian was from this decree.

Everyone held their breaths after Guojian took out the scroll. The atmosphere instantly became oppressive.

It wasn't just a decree that represented an invincible will. Keep in mind that Meng Zhentian was still alive and would become the Immortal Emperor. This meant that anyone who chose not to give him any consideration would be opposing him — an unforgivable feud. No matter who they might be, they must think twice before making this decision.

The dignified atmosphere made someone as great as Cao Guojian feel a bit smug. After all, his master's prestige could still threaten the world like before. This will, his master's glory was simply unstoppable, so of course he was proud and arrogant.

He had quite a momentum going as he declared: "Schoolmasters, this is my master's inviolable will! If you wish to oppose my Dream Empyrean and my master, then invite your own masters first. This relates to your schools' future, an existential crisis!"

At this time, the two sides were about to abandon all pretenses. Earlier, Guojian was still quite polite, but he was now furious after the quick exchange. Their Dream Empyrean was on the rise while his master was the sun at noon. Why should he tolerate such disrespect from the Void Imperfection Schools?

"What's so great about Meng Zhentian's decree?" Jianshi was much more graceful, but the demoness Ruyan didn't share this personality.

She became irate towards Guojian's threats: "Not to mention that he has yet to become emperor, even if he was one, his will does not represent everything! A decree, right? Very well, take a look at my Evil Devourer School's will!"

Having said that, a scroll appeared in her hand. With a loud blast, four words showed up — "World, be exonerated!" They flowed as smooth as dancing dragons and phoenixes. Even though the style was refined and graceful, they had an aura capable of assaulting

myriad ages.

It was an ancient scroll, yet its momentum didn't wither in the slightest. Ruyan was already an unrestrained individual, so in her rage, she directed the decree straight at Cao Guojian.

This exoneration decree suppressed the entire region. An ethereal beauty capable of devouring the world seemed to be standing there among the characters.

A paragon who knew what it was shouted: "The decree of the Evil Devourer progenitor!"

Guojian didn't think that Ruyan would immediately fight after a little argument without leaving any room for deliberation. He was shocked and had no choice but to also unleash the decree in his hand against the divine prestige of a grand completion Immortal Physique user.

"Boom!" The word "pardon" pierced the sun and flew across the world. A figure emerged within, stealing the brilliance of the celestials as it looked down on all existences!

"Meng Zhentian's will!" Everyone knew who this figure was right away.

It represented his unstoppable will. Not only was he powerful, he was still alive. This meant that his will would be even stronger. It made everyone think that the real deal was standing before them.

Weaker cultivators couldn't stand straight and had to kneel on the ground as they were unable to handle his pressure.

"Yet to be emperor but already acting like one!" Ruyan sneered. She fearlessly unleashed all the power in her scroll.

"Boom!" This decree seemingly vanished, giving room for a terrifying black hole to appear. The ethereal figure standing in the black hole had her hair fluttering in the wind. She looked around and was ready to devour gods and devils!

This was the will of the Evil Devourer progenitor. Even though she didn't become an Immortal Emperor, she was an Immortal Physique user that could assail one!

With her will crashing down, Meng Zhentian's figure also erupted and grew incomparably tall. He could seize the stars as well as the entire world in his palm. It was as if his stomp could flatten all things. However, this will couldn't hold up against the physique user.

"Boom!" Under the constant suppression of the progenitor, Zhentian's mighty figure suddenly dimmed. His sky-wearing body slowly shrunk.

A big shot murmured to himself: "This is a real grand completion master at the summit. Even if she didn't have this physique, her cultivation back then must have been stronger than Meng Zhentian. This is a real existence capable of hurting an emperor!"

Both were decrees, but Meng Zhentian's was inferior compared to the Evil Devourer progenitor's. Despite the fact that he was still alive, his decree couldn't resist her will.

After all, it was exactly what that cultivator said earlier, she was a true existence at the Emperor Assailant level. Her cultivation on top of her grand completion Immortal Physique granted her unfathomable might!

Chapter 1336: Merciless Slaughter

“Rumble!” Meng Zhentian’s gigantic figure was being pressed down and became smaller and smaller. The word “Pardon” was fading away because of Ruyan’s decree.

Guojian’s expression turned ugly after seeing this. However, he was riding a tiger and couldn’t get off. He cried out and summoned a treasure. Under the strengthening of his blood energy, it emitted a powerful battle intent that fused with Meng Zhentian’s will, causing it to become much stronger. It was now able to withstand the suppression.

This was a treasure personally created by Zhentian. It contained both his powerful merit laws and battle intent.

“Meng Zhentian really is strong.” Many people were trembling after seeing this.

Although it might look like a fight between Ruyan and Guojian, it was a confrontation through time between the Evil Devourer progenitor and Meng Zhentian. Of course, the progenitor won the first exchange even though she was no longer in this world.

However, Zhentian had a treasure combined with his will. This allowed his shadow to stabilize the situation and withstand the pressure.

Jianshi elegantly asked in the back: “Lord Cao, you wish to test our arsenal?”

“Clank!” A sword appeared in her hand. In the blink of an eye, an Immortal Emperor’s aura went on a rampage as if an emperor had personally arrived.

“Boom!” Meng Zhentian’s figure couldn’t withstand this development and collapsed right away. The decree in Cao Guojian’s hand suddenly turned into ashes while he staggered backward. His blood energy was churning from the suppression

now placed on him.

Jianshi's sword was an imperial weapon left behind by Immortal Emperor Wu Gou. The result had been determined the moment it came out. Meng Zhentian's will was no match for an Immortal Emperor's!

In this brief moment, the scene went silent. Guojian was livid. Jianshi was right, they were comparing their arsenals!

"Your sect's resources are still too weak." Li Qiye chuckled and said: "Meng Zhentian himself might be able to do something, but you are only a fox borrowing the might of a tiger by coming here like this. Go back and tell Meng Zhentian that it doesn't matter how strong he thinks he is, he better start acting smart or else during the imperial preselection, I will take off his head and hang it in the highest location in Heaven Spirit!"

With that, he twisted Bao Yujiang's neck. The boy didn't have time to scream. His eyes were wide open in astonishment since he didn't expect Li Qiye to dare kill him in front of his master.

"You!" Guojian's anger was unrestrainable. He wildly howled and wanted to rush forward, but Jianshi and Ruyan blocked his path.

One person had the decree of the Evil Devourer School while the other had an imperial sword. They activated their half completion Immortal Physiques as well — the Evil Devourer Physique and the Sacred Spring Physique.

It was easy to imagine their battle prowess when they had these artifacts with them.

Jianshi slowly said: "Lord Cao, we have heard of your prestige as a Grand Godking for a long time now. If you want to fight, we'll entertain you!"

Ruyan was even more domineering. She grinned and said: "Lord Cao, I'm not intentionally belittling you, but even with your great cultivation, you are no match for us without an imperial weapon

and only something given to you by your master.”

The atmosphere became serious and tense to the extreme. It was unfortunate that someone as strong as Cao Guojian had to face Ruyan and Jianshi.

The two sisters were already quite mighty and had stepped into the path of the grand era. Moreover, they also had their physiques to back up their cultivations.

In the contemporary, they weren't necessarily weaker than the Seashield Prince, the Swiftdao God, or the Seven Sea Goddess at all! It was that they preferred to keep a low profile.

Guojian didn't have an imperial weapon, so he didn't have an absolute advantage over the sisters. At this time, it was clear to see which sect had more resources. Even though the Dream Empyrean's progenitor was quite mighty, the sect itself never had an Immortal Emperor.

Li Qiye smiled and threw Yujiang's head to Guojian while flatly declaring: “This is my warning! In this generation, no one but me is qualified to be called emperor!

With that, he ignored Guojian and went back inside the boat.

Guojian was trembling from anger. He initially came for an alliance, but it ended in a feud with the Void Imperfection Schools on top of his disciple's death. In fact, this could have been avoided if it wasn't for Bao Yujiang's remark. Alas, there was nothing he could do since the wheels had been set in motion. He had no choice but to fight at that moment.

Everyone was holding their breaths. The scene of Li Qiye challenging Meng Zhentian was too shocking. Zhentian was currently untouchable, yet Li Qiye had no qualms at all with his domineering and arrogant style.

Eventually, Jianshi spoke in a serious tone: “Lord Cao, please return.”

Guojian gritted his teeth and said: “Schoolmaster Zhuo, you will regret your choice one day! The destruction of the Void Imperfection Schools will be because of this!”

“Lord Cao, thank you for worrying about our schools.” Ruyan chuckled: “Our choice is our own business. Moreover, you should wait until your master actually becomes an Immortal Emperor before talking about destroying us because with his current status, we can still easily suppress him!”

This was a grand declaration! It showed the true power and hidden aces of the Void Imperfection Schools! Many people suddenly realized something! Perhaps the schools still had existences capable of assailing Immortal Emperors right now!

It would be too shocking if this was true. Assailing emperors was a very serious topic! If they still had this type of existence, their schools would be completely unfathomable.

Guojian angrily stomped before leaving, not wanting to stay any longer. He would repay this humiliation one day, but his experienced self told him to endure for now.

The crowd was contemplating what had just transpired in silence while checking each other’s expressions.

Someone murmured: “Fierce is domineering and ferocious enough. Cao Guojian won’t be the only one angry, I’m afraid Meng Zhentian won’t swallow this very easily.”

An older character wondered: “Is this the prelude to the contest for the throne?”

An older paragon from the previous generation explained: “If Li Qiye wants to be emperor, he had to take this step. Meng Zhentian’s appearance meant that he would become the greatest rival to all the young geniuses who want to be emperor. It was just a matter of time before someone came out to challenge him. Since Zhentian has experienced the last competition, he has an

advantage over the other geniuses. Nevertheless, Li Qiye is the first challenger.”

The knowledgeable people knew just how cruel the path towards emperor was. Countless geniuses had been buried, their bones paved the way for the next ruler! Meng Zhentian was an unavoidable mountain for all those who want to become emperor. However, no one expected Li Qiye to be the first challenger, and this soon at that.

Someone couldn't help but speculate: “What is Li Qiye relying on in order to compete? Will the Peacock Tree be his dao protector, or perhaps an invincible ancestor from the Void Imperfection Schools?”

In their minds, Li Qiye was very powerful, but he still wasn't a match for Meng Zhentian. He was too young; his cultivation wasn't at that level just yet.

Given the circumstances, this meant that Li Qiye had people strong enough to protect him. Otherwise, he would be killed before being able to do anything.

The daoist commented with emotion after Li Qiye came back: “Your domineering style is something I won't ever be able to learn.”

“If you had chosen the path of the heavens, you would have a chance as well.” Li Qiye glanced at the daoist and smiled.

The daoist shook his head in response with a wry smile: “No, I am glad to have picked the path of the grand era. My talents might allow me to compete with others, but after meeting you, I learned that I would have only become dried bones that pave your path towards invincibility. And I'm sure your path will have more than enough bones, so there's no need to add mine to the pile.”

He spoke with great confidence while revealing the current balance of the competition!

Chapter 1337: Boarding The Boneship

After the storm, the group prepared to board a ship for the Bonesea. This group consisted of Ruyan, Jianshi, Daoist Puresun, Xiong Qianbei, and Fairy.

Ruyan was puzzled by this choice: “Why are you bringing Fairy along?”

Ever since Fairy got here, she rarely talked to others outside of Li Qiye. If she wasn't with him, she would be in her room, alone. It was as if she was out of tune with others. She gave a surreal feeling, one of not belonging to this world.

Ruyan looked at the emotionless fairy and commented: “Maybe she doesn't belong to this world and is an immortal goddess that fell down to the mortal realm.”

Li Qiye only smiled in response: “The world doesn't necessarily have immortals or an immortal world.”

But regardless of whether there were immortals in this world or not, anyone who had seen Fairy before would be amazed and enchanted.

“If immortals exist, she would definitely be considered one.” Daoist Puresun was bewildered after seeing her as well.

At this time, Li Qiye's group was waiting for boneships. Another group of ships had arrived, but Li Qiye chose not to board.

Ruyan saw that Li Qiye had no intention of boarding as more ships passed by and had to ask: “When are we boarding?”

“Waiting for a bigger and sturdier ship.” Li Qiye answered while staring at the muddled waters.

He took out a wooden box and protection talismans before distributing them to the group: “Stick this on your body so the skeletons won't attack you after we get on.”

These were the talismans he bought from Old Chu. Of course, he was confident in distinguishing good items from fakes.

The group took them and remembered his instruction.

“A big ship is coming.” After a long wait, a great ship capable of accommodating more than one thousand passengers finally came. It looked as if it was made from a gigantic skull and emitted a dense white glow.

There were many skeletons lying on the ship. One was an unknown race with four legs and eight arms. A half dragon, half snake creature was present as well among certain gigantic skeletons. It could be said that there were more than just the remains of cultivators on this ship, there were also skeletons of fierce beasts.

All the waiting cultivators could only watch. A few big characters from the previous generation couldn't help but lick their lips. Everyone knew that the bigger ships were safer. Of course, the first condition was to take down all the skeletons.

Without doing so, climbing on board would simply be suicidal. However, the creatures were stronger on bigger ships. If one wasn't strong enough, it would be a foolish endeavor to board. Thus, as this huge ship approached, people only kept on watching.

“Come.” Li Qiye ordered and jumped up with Fairy. The rest of the group easily made the leap as well.

Afterward, they followed Li Qiye's instruction and placed the talismans on their bodies. Sure enough, the skeletons didn't move at all; it was as if they didn't notice the intruders' presence. The crowd felt quite envious after seeing the successful boarding. However, it stopped at envy since they didn't dare to follow them.

“Is that a phoenix skeleton?” Ruyan noticed a particular corpse on the deck. It looked like a giant bird. Even though countless years had passed and its bones had been charred, its divinity was

still flashing on the broken fragments.

It maintained some divinity after the relentless torture of time. One could easily imagine just how powerful and frightening this bird used to be.

“It isn’t that easy to meet a real phoenix in this world. It is a priceless and invincible creature, after all.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “It is already remarkable enough to have some of a phoenix’s bloodline.”

Jianshi curiously asked: “Where did these bones come from? Are these experts who have died while adventuring in the Bonesea?”

Li Qiye answered: “Not necessarily. In a certain sense, the dead adventurers only make up a small portion here.”

It was the daoist’s turn to ask questions: “I heard the Bonesea contains mountains of skeletons. Are there any differences between the skeletons here and the ones at the Bonesea? Why are they on these ships that follow this pattern of going back and forth?”

Li Qiye chuckled at this question: “This is a key question. Your four branches, starting from Immortal Emperor Gu Chun all the way to Immortal Emperor Yan Shi, could be considered the lineage who has explored the Bonesea the most. You might not know about this, but they certainly were aware of many things.”

The daoist cupped his fists and humbly said: “I would like to hear your opinion to have a better understanding.”

Li Qiye smiled and politely refused: “I can’t answer a few questions because your ancestors have their reasons and plans for not telling their descendants. However, I can answer the last question for you.”

He stared into the vast sea ahead and continued: “The reason why these boneships go back and forth is that they have no escape, they’re unable to leave the Bonesea. In a certain sense, these

skeletons on the ships want to flee from the Bonesea. Alas, it is but a pipedream.”

“They want to escape?” The group was astounded after hearing this. Xiong Qianbei had to ask: “But they’re already dead. Is it out of a desire to return to their home to be buried there?”

“A burial at home?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but chuckle. He shook his head and replied: “Heaven Spirit isn’t their home.”

“What does that mean?” Ruyan became curious: “They came from other places when they were alive?”

“You are thinking about a different matter entirely.” Li Qiye slightly smiled: “Very few who have died in the Bonesea are qualified to sit on this particular ship. To be able to get up from the bottom of the sea and onto this ship means that they were extremely powerful!”

“Where did these skeletons come from then?” The daoist’s heart skipped a beat as he thought about some old records from his sect.

Li Qiye avoided the question while calmly commenting: “In a very distant era, they were unwilling and full of regret. Because of that, you can see this scene right now — these boneships drifting in the Bonesea. Some just travel aimlessly while others might make it to the edge, but in the end, escape is not their fate.”

Jianshi asked: “Not even one can escape?”

Li Qiye turned quiet for a long time before answering: “There are some, but that is far back in the past.”

“Just what kind of skeleton is capable of this then?” Ruyan was very interested in this topic. The formation of the Bonesea had always been an unsolved mystery.

Li Qiye smiled again but didn’t answer this time.

While the group was enjoying their chat, Fairy hadn’t said anything after boarding. She didn’t only look at the skeletons but

also tilted her head in contemplation. Her beautiful eyes became incomparably bright and enchanting. However, this flash only lasted for a moment before her pupils became dazed again. She thought quite hard, but nothing came of it.

“Did you remember anything?” Li Qiye gently patted her hair as she stood there in a solitary daze.

She stared at him with vacant eyes and earnestly replied: “I seemed to remember something, but it is too vague, nothing specific.”

He gently said: “Some things will come naturally when the time is right. You will remember eventually.”

Still a bit perplexed, she nodded and eventually spoke: “I don’t know why, but my heart aches sometimes as if it has happened before.”

Chapter 1338: Indestructible Diamond

Physique

The rest of the group stared at the two. They had grown accustomed to Fairy's speech. These two always talked about strange things that only the two of them could understand.

Li Qiye gently sighed after a long silence: "Heartache is good. It shows that your heart is still beating, that you are still alive. Something like this is unbelievable for you, so you should feel happy instead."

She quietly asked: "Why is it that this pain lasts for so long?"

Li Qiye looked at her but didn't know how to explain it right away. It wasn't good to tell her before the time was ripe, so he softly said: "There is always pain and parting in this world. Countless calamities have fallen, and experiencing too much can torture the heart. When you understand why things come and go, you will be able to understand everything."

"When I understand it all, will the pain go away?" She looked at him with her pretty eyes in a serious manner.

He found it difficult to answer since he didn't wish to lie to her. In the end, he said: "You will find out when that day comes."

Fairy gently nodded as her eyes became muddled again. Li Qiye walked forward and looked at the old rudder. He smiled and said to the daoist: "Go outside and remove your talisman."

"For what?" The daoist was frightened after seeing this smile. He didn't know what was going on.

"Fishing inevitably requires bait." Li Qiye chuckled: "And you are a very fat and delicious bait."

"Why me? Can I not be the bait?" The daoist replied with a pained expression.

“What are you afraid of?” Li Qiye looked at him with disdain: “You have the Indestructible Diamond Physique, so how are you going to die? Oh right, don’t fall down into the sea because you will drown even if your physique was stronger. Maybe you would be okay if it was at grand completion, but what you have right now won’t do.”

Ruyan smiled and chimed in: “Puresun Island Lord, you are the leader of the charming spirit race, a hero among men. If you don’t want to be the bait, do you want weak women like us to be the bait instead?”

“Schoolmaster Liu, there’s no need to praise me so much, I’ll just go be the bait then.” The daoist hastily surrendered with a wry smile.

He went to the deck and took a deep breath. His body exuded a glow with a buzz. It was glittering as if cast from gold and had a cold metallic sensation.

He no longer looked like a living person and more like a diamond sculpture. This was the Indestructible Diamond Physique, one of the twelve. It was completely impervious to weapons and all other existences. Some even said that at grand completion, the user would be unkillable regardless of the attack.

Of course, this was an exaggeration. However, it was prohibitively difficult to kill a user at grand completion; some would even argue that it was even harder than killing an Immortal Emperor.

The daoist’s physique was at half completion. In addition to his powerful cultivation, he would always be in an unlosable situation regardless of who his enemies were.

After activating his physique, he looked at Li Qiye and asked: “Can I begin?”

Li Qiye nodded and smiled: “Go for it, attract them and let them

beat you up.”

The daoist sighed and took off his talisman. The skeletons on the ship immediately reacted. Red soulflames appeared in their eyes.

“Click! Crack!” Bones clinked together as the skeletons stood up and looked at the daoist. These various skeletons and their red eyes were quite creepy. It gave the illusion that the victims were stuck in a realm of death.

Xiong Qianbei was scared out of his mind and stepped back. Luckily, he had incomparable experts with him, or else he wouldn’t dare to come here even with nine lives.

“Squeak—” A human skeleton took out its saber and slowly walked towards the daoist.

“Clank!” Once it got close enough, it slashed downward with a celestial slash that flew across the sky. This was a slash that wouldn’t disperse for a long period of time.

Just how terrifying was this? This saber had signs of rust and withering spirituality. Even though it was once an invincible blade, time had turned it into a piece of scrap metal.

Nevertheless, this saber scar in the sky was indicative of the skeleton’s power, not the blade. But how could such a creature unleash this terrifying slash? Where was its power coming from?

The blade struck the daoist’s body, causing sparks to fly everywhere. The daoist’s metallic body was completely unhurt, not even a little mark was left behind.

It wasn’t because the skeleton was weak. A paragon would die instantly if they were struck by such an attack, but not Daoist Puresun and his unbelievably powerful physique.

“Clank! Clank! Clank!” The skeleton unleashed a storm-like barrage on the daoist. Each slash could sever the void. Sparks went flying, but the daoist remained unharmed.

“Screech!” The phoenix skeleton also flew up with a cry. It opened its mouth and spewed true sunfire on the daoist. However, this all-burning flame just seemed like water flowing through him.

“Rawrr!” The giant beast roared and bolted for the daoist. Its huge claws slammed into him. His body seemed to be a fly stuck under its might.

Its sharpness could destroy a mountain range, but the daoist was once again untouched by the attack. The rest of the skeletons noticed this anomaly and all crazily unleashed their onslaught on him.

The daoist hands joined together to form a cross. He let the skeletons attack as they pleased with their sharp claws, blades, spears, and poisons... All of these weapons found it difficult to leave a mark on him. Only a wondrous sword left behind a shallow mark.

The strongest blow struck his shoulder. One could hear the snap of breaking bones; his shoulder actually caved in. However, the wound suddenly melted like water and regained its original form.

Not only was this physique invulnerable, even if a mighty attack managed to harm it, it would recover instantly. This meant that it was impossible to leave behind an injury, let alone kill the user.

Xiong Qianbei was a fan to see the daoist withstanding all of these powerful attacks. Others wouldn't be able to do so. Ruyan and Jianshi, on the other hand, weren't too surprised to see this physique being so untouchable. They were more curious about the skeletons.

Jianshi commented: “They have been dead for so long now, just a bunch of dried bones without any divinity, so why are they still so strong?”

Li Qiye insipidly replied: “Because this is the Bonesea. They were very powerful when they were alive. Even as bones, their old

power, flesh, and blood were left for this land. Their stubbornness is also eternal, allowing them to be strong. Leaving the Bonesea would make them lose many things.”

“Young Noble, can you control these skeletons?” Ruyan chuckled with a charming wink.

Back at the War Cliff, Li Qiye controlled many skeletal corpses, so she became curious to see if his ability could affect these skeletons as well.

Li Qiye looked at them and replied: “It’s possible, but due to this being the Bonesea, it would be very problematic. It would require many steps as well as certain necessary items.”

Chapter 1339: Unbeatable Fairy

While the group was talking, Daoist Puresun had finished attracting all the skeletons on the ship. He was surrounded by one layer of foes after another, but their mad onslaught couldn't wound him.

Li Qiye loudly shouted at the daoist: "Lead them to the side and I'll throw them into the sea, that's the best solution."

He added: "Get ready, I'm about to do it. Don't fall down or even I can't save you."

The daoist was about to say something, but a loud blast resounded. Li Qiye activated his World Seal and turned into the Yin Yang Immortal Refining Mirror. Two rays that consisted of Yin and Yang rushed out and struck the area next to the daoist.

Under the might of the bright Yin and Yang, bones began to crack. All the skeletons were blown into the sea, even the daoist was knocked away.

However, the daoist was indeed capable. He rushed back against the current as the mirror's light pierced his body. His body was cracking apart as pieces of flesh flew with the wind. Without a doubt, this light was able to harm him.

Despite little pieces coming off here and there, the wounds immediately closed in an unbelievable fashion.

With some more explosions, all the skeletons were sent into the sea and out of sight. The daoist heaved a sigh of relief after making contact with the deck once more. He revealed a forced smile and said: "Brother Li, you almost killed me there with that move."

Li Qiye glanced at him and replied: "Just that can kill you? You have the Ancient Purity Blade; if you can't even survive that, I would be very disappointed. Unless those old geezers are crazy, they wouldn't have let you run around with it if you weren't

strong enough.”

The daoist smiled in response: “Are you praising or attacking me?”

At this time, Fairy came forward and looked at the glowing golden body of the daoist. She tilted her head and curiously asked: “Is your body very tough?”

The daoist didn’t know how to respond. He wasn’t one to brag, but he ended up saying: “It’s not bad, I can handle one or two cuts!”

“May I try?” She looked at him with innocent eyes.

“Okay, try it!” The daoist didn’t mind. Even though Fairy’s beauty was matchless, no matter how he looked at it, she was only a delicate girl who couldn’t even catch a chicken. Moreover, those innocent eyes were completely harmless.

She reached out with her finger and pointed it at the daoist’s shoulder.

“Watch it!” Li Qiye had been looking at the rudder this whole time. He was completely aghast the moment he saw her finger touch him.

It was too late, the daoist was too confident. Even an attack from a God-Monarch couldn’t hurt him, let alone a weak girl like Fairy, so he calmly accepted this “attack”.

“Bang!” With a loud blast, he was instantly blown away. Blood splattered everywhere as a horrifying hole appeared where his shoulder should be.

The daoist’s strength was without question. With the cultivation of a Godking on top of his diamond physique, he should have been unbeatable.

However, the weak touch of Fairy immediately pierced his shoulder. His physique couldn’t withstand this blow, so he was

blown away into the sea.

Luckily, in this swift moment, Li Qiye turned extremely fast and immediately pulled the falling daoist back from the sea. Otherwise, he would have fallen in there for good.

This scene shocked everyone. Not to mention Xiong Qianbei, even the two girls were astounded with their eyes wide open.

Even if the two of them worked together, conventional methods wouldn't be able to break the daoist's physique. They would have to resort to their extraordinary Immortal Physique Strikes.

But now, Fairy's soft finger completely annihilated his physique and shoulder. Just how horrifying was this?

The daoist forgot to say thanks to Li Qiye for saving him. He stared at Fairy as if she was a ghost. The experience just now was too much for him.

He wasn't one for loud fanfares, but he had great confidence in his abilities. For example, Meng Zhentian. This was someone famed for being powerful, but this type of existence still wouldn't be able to break his physique this casually with one finger.

If Meng Zhentian could carry out such a feat, he wouldn't be Meng Zhentian but a real Immortal Emperor!

"Damn! Is this an Immortal Emperor?" Even his elegant self resorted to vulgarity at this moment while staring at Fairy in fear.

In fact, the girls were afraid as well. As for Xiong Qianbei, his butt was already on the ground.

Fairy looked at him and earnestly commented: "So weak."

If anyone else were to say this, Puresun would think that they were mocking him. However, her serious expression and pure eyes made it clear that she wasn't being rude on purpose.

Others weren't qualified to mock someone as strong as him, but he didn't feel angry when it came from Fairy.

“I’m really weak indeed.” He wryly smiled while bandaging his wound. He had no choice but to face his own weakness at this moment.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “Losing to her is nothing to be ashamed of. If she truly becomes angry, only a handful of people in the nine heavens and ten earths could survive ten moves from her. Even if the old men crawl out from their graves, they still won’t be able to do much.”

The daoist had nothing to say about this defeat. There wasn’t much to think about when she could break his physique with a single finger. The two girls carefully observed Fairy once more. From her appearance alone, she didn’t look like an invincible existence.

However, her attack from earlier proved otherwise. She was truly invincible!

Meanwhile, on the deck, Qianbei swallowed his saliva. He felt a bit thirsty and didn’t know whether he should feel regretful or scared.

With respect to regret, it was because he sold such an invincible fairy for the price of a cabbage, relatively speaking.

As for fear, he actually carried the wooden coffin in secrecy for so long. Moreover, he slammed it more than just once or twice. If during this process, Fairy were to come out and found him annoying, he would be rendered to dust in just one strike — a death without a burial.

Thinking of such terrible consequences made him break out in cold sweat. He had narrowly and unwittingly avoided a disaster.

“Is everyone this weak now?” Perplexed, she asked Li Qiye while looking at him with a hint of curiosity.

The others were speechless. Most of the groups here could travel through the world proudly, especially the daoist who was stronger

than Ruyan and Jianshi. However, Fairy made it sound like they wouldn't be able to withstand a single strike, as if they were as insignificant as ants.

But the daoist had no desire of refuting her. Fairy was indeed qualified to call him weak after the earlier event. Xiong Qianbei, on the other hand, was indeed a minor character. If the daoist's group was weak, then someone like him wasn't qualified to even be an ant.

Li Qiye smiled wryly after hearing this. He gently stroked her hair and said: "Times are different. Some people will have to face a few things in the end. Across the eras, many invincible existences have died, so the inhabitants of all races are no longer flourishing at the apex. What we have now is reasonable."

Fairy contemplated this answer.

Li Qiye gently sighed and continued: "One day, the world will return to the apex. However, this isn't a good thing at all. When that day comes, the calamity will come once more. Wane comes after the zenith, this is an inescapable natural order."

Chapter 1340: Controlling The Boneship

Li Qiye's comment was quite mystifying to the listeners. They couldn't understand many things he spoke of. Fairy kept on thinking with her eyes flashing brightly. Ultimately, she became confused again since these short bursts of elucidation weren't enough.

Li Qiye smiled and returned to the rudder. His hands lit up with narrow runes that formed a stream of light. They slowly flowed like time itself and seemingly had their own life. These runes wrapped around the shudder and drilled inside.

The ship's speed increased while giving off a difficult-to-describe sensation. It looked like a stream of water was wishing to fill the entire boneship.

Ruyan immediately asked: "What are you doing, Young Noble?"

He smiled and continued to control the flowing runes: "Taking control of the boneship in order to lead it to wherever I want."

"They can be controlled?" Jianshi was surprised to hear this. The common belief was that these ships couldn't be controlled. Those who board could only let the ships drift wherever they wanted; of course, they also had the option to switch ships during the journey.

Li Qiye smiled in response: "That depends on the person. If you understand the mysteries and fundamental essences of the Bonesea, then you can remove its restrictions and control the ship regardless of one's strength. Of course, the stronger you are, the stronger the ship will be after the takeover. It is quite a big mystery within the grand scheme of things."

Having said that, the entire ship lit up. It was made out of some strange bones and after waking up, it radiated a warm feeling like jade.

One could see the long flowing runes spread across the ship. They were quite delicate and exquisite, making the entire ship look like a carved masterpiece. Upon closer inspection, one would find that these runes were quite complex. There was vegetation as well as rare beasts. They carried a natural and vast aura of antiquity. It seemed that something was recorded in these patterns.

The group carefully looked at them but couldn't read any of it. Even though they could feel a sentimental sadness, its mysteries still eluded them. Only Fairy was relishing their presence in full immersion.

She eventually murmured: "Everything grows until the world restarts."

The group was a bit shaken after hearing this. It seemed that this sentence encompassed an eternal secret.

"Among the long eras, there has not been one that was considered the end of time just yet." Li Qiye shook his head: "It could only be considered a collapse. A real destruction is where all things cease to be and time itself becomes ashes."

"When will that day come?" She looked at him with limpid eyes.

Li Qiye pondered for a moment before answering: "It will certainly come since the great era is not far off."

The startled group seemed to realize that they had just overheard an unbelievable secret.

The daoist couldn't help but ask Li Qiye: "Will the world truly be destroyed?"

He didn't answer the daoist. Fairy continued to stare at Li Qiye as if she wanted to find out the answer from him.

He made a statement instead: "As long as I am still in this world, that day won't come. Everything will continue as is before I receive a convincing answer from the villainous heavens! If what lies above the nine firmaments does not give me an answer, then I

shall take it down and make my own!”

It was a very solemn statement. He aimed it at Fairy, not the rest of the group.

The girls glanced at each other. They didn't know what this answer Li Qiye was seeking or why he desired it. They were quite curious, but they didn't dare to ask because judging from his expression, it was a very important matter.

Fairy's eyes kept switching from brightness to confusion as her memories were still a blur.

She sincerely replied: “Even though I don't remember much and my past is a blank, you are definitely greater than me and worthy of admiration.”

Li Qiye laughed in response: “It would sound quite sarcastic from anyone else, but I feel quite happy when you say it.”

Of course, his expression betrayed his words. Shortly after, he gently shook his head: “Our lives are different, and the same goes for our worth. With regards to greatness and unfathomability, the truth is that I'm no match for you.”

She carefully pondered before rejecting the notion: “No, I have never thought about such a distant question since I have yet to reach that level. Outside of surviving and looking at other sentient beings, I have never explored other matters as I have missed the best era. In such an era, I failed to pursue the true meaning at the end of the world.”

Li Qiye responded: “No, this is why you are incredible and worthy of admiration. In your heart are other living beings, compassion, and mercy — all of this changed the era itself. I am different from you. You have too many worries and things you care about in your heart while I only think of myself and the answer, nothing else. Thus, on this path, other existences are only fleeting passersby. I show no mercy to anyone or anything that tries to

block my path, and I will never stop for any reason. If I am ruthless incarnate, then you are the embodiment of compassion.”

He ended this with a self-deprecating smile. Fairy looked at him with eyes that seemed to stare straight at his soul. A while later, she solemnly asked: “Are you truly willing to give up everything? Is there nothing in this world that you care about?”

Li Qiye chose to stay quiet, so he didn’t answer her question.

“Buzz!” At this time, the runes finally lit up the entire ship. This vessel now looked like a piece of carved white jade.

A pleasant and crisp noise resounded. Runes in the shape of gears of different colors emerged near the rudder. It looked like each gear was made out of bronze. Their appearance issued a cranking mechanical sound. Li Qiye was glad to see these runes and immediately moved the rudder. Under his influence, the gears shifted and the ship began to move towards his desired destination.

“Success!” The group rejoiced after seeing Li Qiye effortlessly controlling the ship.

Li Qiye smiled and told the group: “Good. Sit tight, it’s time to accelerate.”

The whole ship turned bright. The runic gears by the rudder rapidly spun.

“Swoosh!” The group all shook a little. The boneship was now traveling at an unbelievable velocity through the winds and waves. It was actually jumping in the air above the water due to Li Qiye’s control. Their ship quickly passed by many other boneships, leaving them in the dust.

A lot of people had boarded before Li Qiye, so they had a head start. However, they could only sit still and let the other ships slowly drift away while Li Qiye’s ship sped towards the Bonesea. Many were stunned and thought that they were just seeing things.

A person commented in disbelief: “How outrageous, is there actually a boneship that fast in this world?”

“At such speeds, it won’t take more than an hour to get to the Bonesea while it would take us more than ten days drifting like this.” Someone who had been there before calculated the time.

Of course, not all the ships were drifting towards the Bonesea, some were drifting away. Some had skeletons while others were completely empty.

Qianbei noticed the empty ships and asked: “Why are some of the ships empty?”

“It shows that some people have boarded them in the past and killed off the skeletons before abandoning them, so these ships continue to float.” Even though Puresun hadn’t been to the Bonesea before, he still knew quite a bit.

Chapter 1341: Meeting Su Yonghuang Again

Li Qiye continued to let the ship sail at great speeds, leaving the other ships drifting along far behind them. Along the way, there was a boneship with a single passenger going back. This was indeed quite rare. Right now, the reason why everyone was rushing towards the Bonesea was because of the object of immortality. The feast was just beginning, so who would be willing to leave this early?

Li Qiye suddenly turned the ship and blocked the boneship drifting back.

Li Qiye teased the person on the ship: “Hey gorgeous, where are you going? Want a ride?”

Standing there was a woman with a graceful demeanor. She wore a yellow dress and had an unparalleled noble demeanor as if she was an empress.

She angrily glared at him and said: “Be a good boy and call me master instead of being a pest.”

“Forget it, don’t try and take advantage of being my master.” Li Qiye grinned and asked: “I crossed countless lands just to see you, yet this is all you have to say to me?”

She maintained her vexing glare: “You came just to find me? Please, in my eyes, you are just here to show off.”

Li Qiye laughed in response: “I can’t do anything if you think of me like that. I can only lament my luck for picking a master like you.”

This woman was Su Yonghuang, the person that Li Qiye had been searching for. He wasn’t surprised to see her here at the Bonesea.

It was the same for her to see Li Qiye because she had heard of his glorious tales already.

She unhappily quipped: “Don’t act like this before me.” There was a hint of charm in her noble temperament. However, her expression became slightly happier. She knew she would meet him eventually since he was in Heaven Spirit and was glad to meet an acquaintance in a foreign land.

Ruyan’s group found it astonishing after listening in to this conversation. They didn’t expect for Li Qiye to have a master, a young beauty at that.

However, judging by their demeanors, their relationship was quite strange. The master didn’t act like a master and neither did the disciple. The two were completely different from each other.

He smilingly asked: “I’m going to take a look at the Bonesea, are you going with me or not?”

Su Yonghuang shook her head: “No, I was just there. I’m leaving for the Godhalt Continent to find the Undying Gate since I received some clues about it.”

He asked: “What kind of clues?”

Yonghuang didn’t hide anything from Li Qiye: “The ancestor left behind some things and I just so happened to find them. It’ll be good if I can find the missing treasure.”

Having said that, she took out a diagram. It was made by combining two different drawings. Li Qiye took it and said: “You obtained this piece from the Minor Zen School?”

She answered: “Yes, I’m following the clues from it, so I want to go to the Undying Gate. From what little I’ve heard, the gate is probably still there.”

Li Qiye took a good look at the drawing and murmured: “What a guy, Immortal Emperor Bu Si. He indeed hid it back then!”

“It has something to do with Immortal Emperor Bu Si?” She was slightly startled although confused.

He looked at her and asked: “Don’t tell me you don’t know what this drawing records?”

She replied: “I only know that this was a clue left behind by the ancestor. After arriving here, I found out that it has something to do with the Undying Gate.”

After taking a careful look at the drawing, Li Qiye revealed: “I don’t actually know where your ancestor went back then, but since he obtained this, I know exactly what he wanted to do.”

Having said that, he drew a circle on the map: “If you can’t find the treasure at the Undying Gate, then go to this place instead! Since he came with half of the map, I’m sure he knew about this matter. He definitely didn’t only come for the woman.”

“I’m not sure about this, where is this place?” She revealed a beautiful smile and took the map for a look at the place Li Qiye circled.

“A very dangerous location!” Li Qiye replied in a serious manner: “If you can’t find anything at the Undying Gate, then you can go take a look. However, do not rush in, wait for me to catch up first.”

“I will.” She memorized his words and nodded her head before putting the diagram away.

“When I finish dealing with some matters here, I’ll go find you at Godhalt.” Li Qiye noticed that she was anxious to find the lost treasure from her ancestor and didn’t try to stop her.

“Come fast!” She glared at him before glancing at Ruyan and Jianshi: “Stop your philandering too!”

Li Qiye laughed and let go of her boneship so that it could drift again.

“Oh? Young Noble, is she really your master?” Ruyan charmingly smiled while watching Yonghuang’s departing figure.

Li Qiye continued to grin without answering this question. Of

course, the group noticed that something was strange about their relationship. No one would believe that they were master and disciple.

“Don’t tell me you have something going on with your master? I smelled a little jealousy from her words earlier.” Ruyan chuckled with her lovely, sparkling eyes. One’s heart would itch after seeing her playful appearance.

She happily continued: “So you are someone who likes this kind of play between master and disciple...”

Li Qiye didn’t explain or refute this kind of teasing and continued to drive the boneship forward.

The Bonesea was vast, but no one knew the exact size of it. At this time, they have already sailed through a large area, but it could only be considered the entrance.

He shouted: “Sit tight, we’re about to enter the real Bonesea. You better grab onto something or else you’ll fall off. No one can save you then.”

The group quickly stabilized their bodies. Xiong Qianbei took it a step further by tying himself to the ship with a rope.

“Boom!” The waves suddenly rose in a wild manner as if it was affected by a powerful force. An unbelievable scene appeared before everyone. The water rushed forward, but it was heading straight for the sky instead of an area with less water.

It kept on rushing forward straight towards the boundless sky as if it was being pulled on by an extremely powerful force. Not many would be able to observe this bizarre scene since it was most likely unique to the Bonesea. The entire ship was chaotically swaying on top of the water and appeared to be on the verge of capsizing.

Li Qiye drove the ship and shouted at the group: “Hold on!” The water carried an unimaginable momentum, so Li Qiye began to lose control. He could only let the ship follow the current up into

the sky.

“Rumble!” The ship frantically quaked. To the dismay of its passengers, it felt like the ship would break apart at any moment. The group was strong enough to stabilize their bodies, but they were still dizzy from the crazy shaking of the current. If Li Qiye didn’t remind them earlier, they would have been in some embarrassing state at this moment.

Xiong Qianbei suffered the most despite having tied himself to the ship. He lost all sense of direction and limped around on the spot.

This seemed to be the end of the world; the heaven and earth were about to break apart alongside Heaven Spirit itself. Everything turned dark and was on the verge of disappearing. Outside of blaring explosions, nothing else was in sight.

This situation persisted for a long time. Eventually, the clamor and quaking stopped. Everything became quiet once more.

At this time, the group found that they were weightless. Even powerful cultivators like them couldn’t control themselves in this state and could only let their bodies float in the air.

Li Qiye spoke with a smile at the confused group: “Grab onto something around you. If you fly out of the ship, then that would be the end. You will disappear from this world.”

He led the way out of the ship towards the deck while holding onto the hull.

Li Qiye sat down with both hands on the deck to stabilize his body while speaking: “This is a rare spectacle. All of you, come and take a look. Perhaps you will gain something from this.”

The group copied Li Qiye’s method to come to the deck. They buckled down to avoid floating out of the ship. Qianbei relied on his ropes again. He wasn’t as strong as the others, so his life would be over if he made a single mistake.

Chapter 1342: Distributing The Treasures

At this time, the group was sitting on the deck with Li Qiye to watch the outside scene.

It was a vast emptiness with darkness as the centerpiece. Looking forward, they seemed to be heading towards the sky vault. This area was simply too empty. There was no end in sight, making it seem as if this place was unimaginably vast.

Just like Li Qiye's ship, all the other ones lost their weight as well. In this particular state, everything floated upward with the bow on top.

"Ah!" Some cultivators on certain ships failed to stabilize their bodies and dropped out of the ship. They looked like meteors with their screams echoing across the entire area before disappearing into the dark expanse.

Others shuddered after hearing such pitiful cries. They subconsciously held onto the ships even tighter to avoid falling off.

"What is down there?" Qianbei looked down and saw a creepy darkness. He grabbed onto the deck as well since he felt that the rope alone was not safe enough.

"A dead zone." Li Qiye replied without looking back: "Get ready, miracles are about to happen. It is up to your own fortune whether you can obtain anything or not."

Having said that, various colored lights of all shapes flashed in the sky. They looked like gems carved into space itself.

The ships continued to float upward. Eventually, they made it to the end. Many cultivators looked curiously around with greed in their eyes...

Treasures were floating everywhere. A seemingly endless amount was scattered in this void.

Ruyan's group was shaken as well. They came from imperial lineages and were no strangers to treasures, but this was their first time seeing so many floating around in the void like this. There were all kinds of them, not limited to just weapons and jewels. Some were simply indescribable.

Not far from Li Qiye's ship was a large palace made out of gold. It was lit up in flames as if it was the palace of a sun god. Its gates were shut tight, so who knows what treasures lie beyond them?

"What is that over there?" Jianshi pointed at a spectacle in the distance. There was an active volcano in this void, spewing out bubbling magma. However, this magma was actually a golden liquid.

Occasionally, the volcano would spew out treasures instead of scorching magma. They consisted of seals, bright jewels, disks, and mysterious vessels. However, after gushing upward, they would fall back into the volcanic crater.

The other experts took note of this volcano as well. One started drooling and had to lick his lips: "If you obtain this volcano, you could feed an entire great power."

Li Qiye smiled while looking at this volcano: "In the distant past, there was a divine beast who devoured treasures from all over the world. The more it swallowed, the more powerful it became."

Jianshi immediately inquired: "This volcano is a divine beast?"

Li Qiye gently shook his head: "No, even the bones of this beast no longer exist. The most precious part of its body should be its stomach. Even though it has died with nothing left, its stomach was too precious and was able to be preserved."

"That's because all the treasures are stored there." Jianshi understood what happened. This gigantic volcano-shaped stomach contained numerous treasures.

The boneship continued onward. After a while, a treasure floated

by Li Qiye's group. It was a wooden chest that made strange vibration noises, as if there was something alive inside that was occasionally shaking.

Ruyan heard a phoenix cry from the chest and asked: "Is something alive in there? A phoenix, maybe?"

"How could that be? The treasure inside doesn't matter, the chest itself is the important part. The phoenix hymn you are hearing and why it is shaking has nothing to do with the treasure inside. It is the wooden chest itself." Li Qiye shook his head.

Ruyan asked: "What kind of treasure is it?"

He took a look before replying: "It isn't a treasure, just a precious chest made out of wondrous wood. Rumor has it that in the ancient times, if one used Immortal Phoenix Wood to make a chest, it could change rotten items into magical items, a common pheasant into a phoenix."

"A pheasant into a phoenix? Really?" Daoist Puresun's eyes lit up.

Li Qiye answered: "Who knows? I haven't tried it. If you can get it, then you can give it a shot."

The daoist was immediately tempted and quickly summoned a treasure. It was a long rope that aimed for the chest at lightning speed in order to pull it back.

However, when it almost wrapped around the chest, it failed to make contact. The rope fell into the dark expanse.

"Interesting." The daoist turned serious. He stretched out one hand that had a golden glow; it was empowered by his Immortal Physique.

The sound of bones breaking immediately came when he almost touched the chest. He was aghast and withdrew his hand with his fastest speed. He saw his arm bloodied and completely broken, a truly horrifying scene. The girls took deep breaths after seeing

this. Even under the power of the diamond physique, his arm was still shattered.

In fact, the other cultivators saw a few treasures drifting by and became tempted just like the daoist. They quickly took action, resulting in screams. All the ones who tried to grab the items failed. The good cases ended with grievous injuries while those who were worse off ended in their deaths.

Some of them still didn't give up. They tied their bodies to the ships with rope and flew out in order to reach some treasures.

"Ah!" More screams echoed across the void. These cultivators and their ships fell into the darkness along with all the other passengers.

Li Qiye shook his head and told his group: "The treasures here can't be forcefully obtained."

At this time, Ruyan pointed at a bronze sword in the distance: "See that sword? It looks like the one on your back."

The daoist looked over and found a sword floating in a faraway corner of the void. It looked exactly like the one he was carrying. The only difference was that his sword looked much older while the floating one still emitted a dazzling light.

He subconsciously touched his Ancient Purity Blade and wondered if that was an identical blade.

Ruyan chuckled and commented: "Don't tell me your blade from the Ancient Spirit Island was picked up from this place by your ancestor, Immortal Emperor Gu Chun?"

"I don't know." The daoist smiled wryly. He would never believe that there was an identical sword to his own if he didn't see it with his own eyes.

"Your sword is quite good. Of course, that one over there isn't bad either." Li Qiye looked at the sword and smiled at him.

At this point, the daoist felt some doubt about the origin of his sword. Even though it was said to be his ancestor's true treasure, they, as the younger generation, didn't know whether it was created by him or if it had some other origin.

Xiong Qianbei suddenly shouted and pointed far ahead: "What about that?"

The group turned around and saw the darkest world they had ever seen. It seemed to be a terrifying black hole capable of devouring all light. Not a single glimmer of light could escape from its maw.

Chapter 1343: The Skull Inside The Black Hole

There was actually a skull in this black hole. It had been affected since it was completely black like ink and seemingly fused with the black hole itself.

Without looking closely, one wouldn't be able to see the skull at all. Onlookers would be confused by this scene from not knowing whether if it was the skull that gave birth to the black hole or vice versa. Perhaps it was the skull that was absorbing all the light instead. People couldn't distinguish the fundamental cause of this phenomenon.

It was very strange, and judging by its shape, it was definitely not a human skull. It was too bizarre for description. In short, its particular awkwardness was not in tune with the common perception of skulls. Because of this, the spectators became instinctively uncomfortable; it was as if the eye sockets were peering into their inner darkness. As one gazed longer at this black hole, they would eventually notice the skull even though it blended in so well.

Ruyan's group found it quite strange. They felt the same dreadful sensation as the others as they were made aware of the darkness residing in their hearts. They had no choice but to look away from this horrifying spectacle.

Very few things could scare characters of their level. However, this skull had truly frightened them in an unbelievable manner.

"This..." Li Qiye's eyes flashed while looking at this skull.

"Clank!" The Dao Sword appeared in his hand, then he threw it out.

An incredible thing happened. The Dao Sword was suspended in the air instead of falling down, completely contrary to the crowd's

expectations.

Many have tried before. Both life and true treasures or even foreign dao types were all useless. They quickly crumbled after leaving the ships. There was even one person who became quite greedy and used a Godking level weapon. One could imagine the consequences; to this cultivator's dismay, his weapon fell into the darkness.

“Buzz!” Li Qiye emitted a dazzling light as if a layer of crystals encased his body. He suddenly jumped out of the boneship.

The rest of the group blurted in shock: “Careful!” The two girls turned pale with their hearts hanging by a thread.

After seeing this, the other cultivators murmured: “Is he insane?” Everyone knew that leaving the ship would result in them falling into the darkness regardless of how powerful they were.

However, nothing of that sort happened. Li Qiye's bright body jumped onto the Dao Sword.

“Buzz!” The sword lit up and a sword path as black as ink was paved below his feet, heading towards the skull.

This sword dao made others feel a bit strange. Only truly powerful cultivators could detect this anomaly. The power of this space seemed to be suppressed. All returned to the origin under the presence of this sword; no other powers could exert their influence. Techniques, laws, and rules returned to a primordial state while their effects were no longer present...

At the same time, Li Qiye's flashing body could avoid all powers that came from this space.Suppressions and curses couldn't affect him.

“What is that sword?” Only people as strong as Ruyan's group could tell that this path paved by his sword dao was extraordinary. Even the strongest could only wash their neck in preparation to be decapitated by this sword. Resistance was futile.

The Ancient Purity Blade on the daoist's back was a supreme creation. However, as he looked at this dao path created by the sword, he became quite stirred. His intuition told him that his sword was completely inferior.

“This is so devilish, how can this be?” An old paragon stared at this spectacle in astonishment: “Even if the sword could carry him in this space, how is he withstanding its suppression? Even a Godking's hand would be rendered to a bloody mist if they were to reach outside of the ship, but he is completely fine!”

This paragon has been to the Bonesea more than just once. He understood the power of the void very well. Once someone's body was exposed to it, their flesh would be destroyed instantly.

But now, Li Qiye not only didn't fall, he was also unharmed. People couldn't believe their own eyes that were gazing at this demonic scene.

A charming spirit murmured: “Fierce is too damn freakish. No wonder why he dared to challenge Meng Zhentian. Maybe he is the only one in this generation that can compete against Zhentian for the Heaven's Will.”

“I have heard of this merit law before.” Daoist Puresun was fairly knowledgeable for being from the four branches. When he saw Li Qiye's body emitting that crystalline glow, he commented: “In the legends, Immortal Emperor Jing Yu from the Stone Medicine World created a certain Heaven's Will Secret Law. It could avoid all powers and forms of offense. It is called the ‘Heaven's Will Crystal Physique’, praised as the only technique in this world comparable to the Indestructible Diamond Physique.”

“The crystal physique, huh...” The two girls were startled. Even though they had never seen it before, they had heard of its fame.

At this time, Li Qiye was close to the black hole. He grabbed the skull, but it was as steady as a rock; he couldn't shake or move it in the slightest.

“So many years have passed. The power in this strange place not only didn’t weaken, it actually grew even more powerful. It looks like a terrifying era is about to come to Heaven Spirit.” Having said that, he laughed and took out a large egg, the one from where he found the Myriad Star Water.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” A burst of ferocious bangs resounded. Li Qiye used the egg to mercilessly slam the black hole. His speed became faster and faster like a relentless storm.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” The entire void quaked in the face of his barrage. It seemed that his attacks weren’t only smashing the black hole, they were striking the entire space.

“That crazy fool will shatter this entire space if he keeps on doing this!” Everyone paled from fear as the fabric of space became distorted. The ships were shaking as if they were trapped in a storm out at sea.

“Bang!” Under the wild smashing, something seemed to have come loose. Many people heard a click sound as if an item was coming off.

Everyone knew that the treasures here seemed to be engraved into space itself. Without being destined, one wouldn’t be able to obtain them no matter how powerful they might be.

However, the skull loosened, much to Li Qiye’s amusement: “I knew you weren’t as hard as my rock!”

Having said that, he put away the Myriad Star Egg. He then grabbed and pulled out the skull from the black hole with ease. The black hole disappeared right after, but a black fog continued to surround the dark skull.

After taking the skull, he didn’t dare to linger around any longer and immediately walked on the sword path back to the ship with haste. He heaved a sigh of relief and dispersed his crystal physique once he reached the deck.

“So domineering! He forcefully seized that fortune!” All the experts on the other ships were dumbfounded.

“Even a Godking can’t do something like this at the Bonesea. Perhaps an Immortal Emperor would be able to...” An old paragon immediately said: “This Li Qiye is fierce to the level where he is able to do something like this.”

Many were at a loss for words. In this place, even Godkings would tread carefully without taking any risks lest they die. As for forcefully seizing a fortune, it was something they didn’t dare to even think about. But today, a junior like Li Qiye has done just that. This was incomparably domineering and unexpected.

Chapter 1344: Comparing The Diamond And Crystal Physiques

When he got back, the group finally felt relieved. The two girls were quite nervous after Li Qiye left the ship.

“With the Heaven’s Will Crystal Physique around, even the Indestructible Diamond Physique pales in comparison.” The daoist saw Li Qiye dispersing his radiance and smiled wryly.

Li Qiye smiled back: “You are belittling yourself too much. In a certain sense, the crystal physique is more of a trick while the diamond physique is true physical prowess! The latter is eternal. As long as you are alive, your physique will continue to be there. It will protect you for a lifetime while the crystal physique has a time limit. In the beginning, the crystal physique is truly enviable with great advantages because it can evade many powerful enemies. However, it can’t compare to the diamond physique at grand completion.”

He continued on: “Even an Immortal Emperor can’t kill a grand completion diamond physique. At that point, which do you think is better?”

The daoist nodded his head in response: “Brother Li, your guidance is on point.”

Li Qiye showed a smile and added: “With your talents and strength, once you are at grand completion, you will be a true Emperor Assailant capable of fighting an emperor without fear. Even if you lose, the emperor would find it exceedingly difficult to kill you. An ordinary emperor might not even be capable of doing so. Will you still envy the crystal physique then?”

The daoist didn’t gloat after hearing such praise nor did he show any trace of arrogance. Instead, he happily listened with great focus.

Qiangbei stared at the daoist with admiration while listening. This was an existence who would be unkillable by even Immortal Emperors in the future, what a great achievement!

Ruyan chuckled and asked: “Young Noble, how did you get the crystal physique? Don’t tell me you stole it?”

Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh: “It’s just a crystal physique, there’s no need to steal it. I casually picked it up on the road.”

Of course these people didn’t believe him. How could someone randomly come across a Heaven’s Will Secret Law?

The daoist joked back: “Brother Li, I’ll trade my Ancient Purity Blade for your sword, how about it?”

“For my Dao Sword?” Li Qiye looked at the daoist and laughed: “You don’t have to trade, just swear your lifelong allegiance to me and I’ll give the Dao Sword to you!”

The girls went slack-jawed after hearing this. They were able to tell that this Dao Sword was definitely superior to the Ancient Purity Blade. Remember, this blade was Immortal Emperor Gu Chun’s true fate weapon, and he was the first Immortal Emperor!

Thus, one could extrapolate just how frightening and unfathomable the Dao Sword was. Such a sword would be worshipped as the defining treasure that would be passed on for generations in an imperial lineage.

So when Li Qiye agreed to give the sword to the daoist, who would believe such a thing?

The daoist himself was stunned. He naturally knew just how precious the Dao Sword was.

“Does it look like I’m joking?” Li Qiye smiled and repeated: “Swear with your true fate right now and this sword shall be yours.”

Earlier, the daoist was just messing around; he didn’t expect for

Li Qiye to actually agree.

“Young Noble, this is too much.” Ruyan chuckled.

Li Qiye replied: “A treasure is easy to come by, unlike a general. If I lack treasures, I can always go and find some. A general capable of resisting an Immortal Emperor — where will I find one among the nine heavens? And someone who can’t be killed by an emperor is even more valuable.”

She winked and playfully said: “So if we sisters work for you, will you give us treasures like the Dao Sword too?”

Li Qiye flicked her nose while grinning: “Nice thought. I’m not the one asking for you two, it is your school wishing to have me. Why should I commit to such a terrible deal?”

“Hmph, you are being unfair.” She coquettishly scowled while sending seductive glances at him. This posture from her could cause [even bones to go weak](#).

Li Qiye only smiled in response to being exposed to her erotic posture.

Jianshi was more curious about the skull he got earlier: “Young Noble, what is that skull?”

Li Qiye took it out and answered: “Then took a good look, you may never get another chance to see something this amazing in the future.”

This bizarre skull in front of her had a black energy floating around it. Even though it didn’t emit a terrifying aura or try to steal souls, others still didn’t want to look at it because it induced an instinctive fear. There was a sensation that something was touching the darkest part of their soul.

Since the group consisted of top-level experts, their talents and dao hearts were quite formidable with virtually no rivals among the younger generation, yet this skull was still able to affect them. This spoke volumes of its horrifying nature.

The group struggled to stabilize their minds in order to have a closer look. In the end, they couldn't find any clues from it.

“What's the secret of this skull?” The daoist failed to find something as well.

Li Qiye shook his head: “You won't be able to see through its mysteries right now. The location and time aren't right. Moreover, this item itself is not complete.”

Jianshi asked: “Is it really valuable?” The gigantic volcano spewing out treasures and the sword identical to the Ancient Purity Blade were ignored by Li Qiye. He only gave them a single glance, yet he tried to take this skull regardless of the cost by forcefully seizing a fortune not meant for him.

“Very, it is priceless for some people.” He gently stroked the skull: “It has been missing for a long time now. Emperors and gods have been looking for it all the same. Who would have thought that it was stranded in this place?”

He let out a soft sigh at this point. A few people had searched through the heaven and earth as well as myriad realms all for naught. In fact, it was surprising for him as well to see it in the Bonesea because he was one of the searchers who failed in the past.

He happily chuckled and put it away. One day, this skull will come in very handy for him.

The frightened Qianbei eventually asked while gulping his saliva: “I thought the treasures here were meant for the fateful people?”

“That just depends on the person. For many, it is indeed up to their own fortune. However, for Immortal Emperors and myself, as long as we want it, nothing is unobtainable.” Li Qiye faintly smiled.

This sentence was uttered in a very insipid manner, but it carried tremendous clout. How many in this world would dare to compare themselves to Immortal Emperors?

However, the group found no problems with this statement. Li Qiye had shown his capabilities just now.

Qianbei inquired again: “What kind of fortune is required to obtain these treasures?”

Li Qiye smiled back at him: “No one can be sure. If you are lucky, you can pick up treasures during a leisurely stroll. But with bad luck, you can choke from swallowing on your own saliva. Look, your fortune is coming right now.”

He pointed to the front after saying this.

At this time, treasures could be seen floating everywhere in this space while the boneships drifted away. However, no one could grab any of them even if the treasures drifted next to them. It seemed that each treasure was one with space here; they were completely connected. There was no way of taking them down at all.

Suddenly, a golden bell not far from a particular ship appeared. It floated above a young man’s head and continuously clicked. Next, the bell sounded before issuing a cracking noise, then it fell into the youth’s hand.

Everyone had tried numerous methods to no avail. But now, a treasure suddenly fell down towards someone. This was even more outrageous than a pie falling down from the sky.

The youth was understandably stunned when the bell fell into his hand. He couldn’t believe his own eyes since he was not a genius or anything. Why did this unfathomable bell pick him?

An old senior said: “Stop looking silly, you are quite lucky to have met this opportunity.” This was also a reminder for him to put away his treasures to avoid the greedy eyes of others.

The youth regained his wits. He became quite excited since this was beyond his wildest dreams. He had been graced with great luck, so he busily put away the bell.

Many were envious to see such an ordinary youth obtain this fortune and treasure.

Just another expression to show someone being swooned by her or falling down. I chose to do it literally this time for variations.

Chapter 1345: Eight-Eyes Celestial Bull

After seeing the fortuitous event that unfolded, many cultivators also began to eagerly await for treasures that were floating up and down. Everyone wanted to get lucky and have a treasure fall into their laps.

Of course, very few were truly lucky. Outside of the youth from earlier, two other cultivators obtained fortunes; treasures automatically fell into their hands...

Ruyan noticed something and murmured: "Is this the treasures picking their masters?"

"From a certain perspective, that is indeed the case." Li Qiye smiled: "Some karma and fate predestined long ago."

Xiong Qianbei could only watch and heaved a dejected sigh: "It will never be my turn to have such a fortune."

He knew himself quite well. On this ship, with regard to talents, cultivation, power, dao heart... everyone else was superior. Needless to mention Li Qiye and Fairy, even the other three were incredible geniuses. If they couldn't obtain anything, how could it be his turn?

"Fortune and fate don't necessarily have anything to do with talents." Li Qiye shook his head: "If it's fate, then it's fate. When your turn is up, even if you are a lump of dog shit, it will still be your turn. But when it isn't, even if you are the most supreme genius, don't even think about it..."

The ship continued to float up while he was speaking. Not far from where they were, a group of eight eyes could be seen. They were large like the eyes of bulls. The eight eyes made strange noises before floating towards the group.

Li Qiye stopped speaking and looked at the eyes before smiling: "Look, someone is lucky. Wait for it..."

The eight eyes circled around the ship as if they were checking out the group. All eight blinked at the same time and tumbled down onto Xiong Qianbei's hand.

The old man was dumbfounded and couldn't think straight. He didn't expect to obtain this fortune when the others were much more excellent. He thought that if it wasn't Li Qiye, it would be the daoist or someone else instead.

But right now, the eight eyes chose him. He would never have even dreamed of such a thing.

"Is, is this really happening?" If this was a dream, he didn't want to wake up. He was still in disbelief. This matter was too surreal and out of his comfort zone.

"You tell us. I want to be a pile of dog shit to obtain a fortune as well." The daoist laughed in response.

Qianbei eventually pinched his thigh and a sharp pain came along. He finally believed that this wasn't a dream.

"Whoo!" He hugged the eight eyes while happily giggling: "Daoist Puresun, you shouldn't bother with a little character like me. These items won't be able to get into your sight."

The daoist smiled. He wasn't really jealous of the fella, it was a simple joke.

Qianbei calmed down and bowed towards the group: "Thank you, Young Noble and schoolmasters. Without your help, this old man would never have been able to obtain this fortune."

He came this time for the sole purpose to broaden his horizons, he never even dared to think about getting anything. But now, the reality was that he actually obtained something. He understood and felt grateful for Li Qiye who made this happen by bringing him along.

Li Qiye accepted his gesture and looked at the eight eyes in Qianbei's hand: "Do you know the origin of these eyes?"

He looked down at the eight eyes. His current jubilated state left his mind in shambles, and he didn't understand the origin or uses of these eight eyes anyway.

“Please enlighten me, Young Noble.” He bowed again and said respectfully.

Li Qiye explained: “In the ancient times, there was a mysterious beast named the Eight-eyes Celestial Bull — part snake and part bull. This was an era with ferocious beasts everywhere, but this type of bull was a king among kings; they were extremely fierce and powerful. They have eight eyes, each with a different ability. Even though this particular one died here, its eight eyes have survived. Thus, you can just imagine how powerful it was during the ancient time.”

He looked at the old man and continued: “A large part of why it chose you is due to your bloodline. Even though this bloodline is very thin at your generation, it still flows through you nevertheless.”

“The bloodline of my Xiong Clan?” Qianbei was startled. He knew very little about his ancestors.

Li Qiye flatly replied: “If you want to know more about your ancestors, then go back and look through your ancestral records and family tree.”

Qianbei had more questions, but he didn't dare to ask at this moment. Many cultivators on the other ships were envious of him. Alas, fortune always went to others instead of themselves.

The ship continued to float with treasures all over the place. There were more than just weapons and artifacts left behind by people of the past. The most precious parts of the bodies of some creatures were preserved till this day.

During this journey, more people obtained treasures like Qianbei, but the number was still very small.

Eventually, Li Qiye stopped and looked at the void then said: “We’re about to arrive, mentally prepare yourselves. The Bonesea has many amazing things. I can take everyone there, but it will be up to you to get the treasures.”

The daoist grinned: “Just visiting to open my eyes is enough to not waste my life. As for the treasures, let it be up to fate.”

His Gu Chun’s four branches had many treasures. Their treasury was something outsiders could never even begin to fathom, so for the daoist, experience was more important than treasures.

The always-playful and enchanting Ruyan quietly asked Li Qiye: “What about the Windchase Break?” This time, she was very dignified without trying to tempt him. In fact, Jianshi was staring at him with her clear eyes as well.

They came with great hope because he previously said that their Windchase Break was located at the Bonesea. Obtaining other treasures didn’t matter to them. They only wanted to find their lost technique since nothing was more important to the Void Imperfection Three Schools.

Li Qiye looked at the two and smiled: “If an opportunity presents itself, I will lend a hand. Even if it isn’t meant to be, I will forcefully seize it! Yes, you two sisters have served me quite well in the recent days, so I can’t mistreat your school.”

Jianshi blushed from this teasing while Ruyan smiled without any bashfulness at all: “If you stay at our schools, we will treat you like a living god.”

Li Qiye chuckled and shook his head: “A living god? That doesn’t sound bad, but I was born a poor man and unaccustomed to the lavish lifestyle. I should stick to my poverty-stricken ways instead.”

Ruyan frowned and glared at him. Jianshi, on the other hand, only sighed in her mind. She knew that her school couldn’t keep

someone as great as Li Qiye, a true dragon that will soar in the sky. How could a small pond like theirs contain such a beast?

After a good while, Li Qiye looked at the sky and said: “Get ready, we’re about to arrive at the watery area. Hold your breath or you will look quite ugly from choking.” The group held their breaths after hearing this.

Originally, all the ships were floating up into this boundless void with no end in sight. However, once they drifted to a certain level, a loud bang sounded as if they touched an invisible barrier.

There seemed to be a crossing between two worlds. The previous was a boundless void while this one was full of water. In the blink of an eye, all of the ships reached the sea.

Chapter 1346: Mountains Of Bones

“Crash!” Water splashed. The boneships struck the surface right away and began to float. This process was too fast. It wasn’t a process of floating up from the bottom of the sea, it was entering from another world.

An immense gust of wind assaulted everyone; it could only be described with the word “death”.

The sisters and the daoist were all experienced members of society. However, they were shocked to see the scene ahead. Of course, they had read records in their sect describing the Bonesea. Alas, reading and personally seeing were two completely different matters.

True to its name, this sea was full of bones! When standing above, regardless of the location, only bones were in sight. A sea made out of bones might be the most appropriate way to describe this region.

They piled into mountains, creating an astounding spectacle. Because of these piles, this sea seemed to be divided. It was difficult to see the whole ocean due to these bony protrusions. The visible water looked like narrow rivers, allowing the little ships to pass through the ghastly hills.

Anyone would be creeped out while being so close to death. The more timid crowd would forever be stained with this shadow for the rest of their life. Stray bones were also floating among the cold splashing waves. The majority of the skeletons here remained relatively intact, making it seem as if something had eaten the flesh while leaving the bones behind.

There were all kinds of skeletons from different creatures, not just humans. Their varied shapes exceeded one’s imagination. Some were unreasonably large while others were wonderfully small. Looking around, one would see a small pheasant-like

skeleton next to a mountain-sized skeleton. The large ones came in a variety as well. There was an elephant head with its ivory tusks stretched out for dozens of miles, and another looked just like a dragon. This might be an ancient python; it spanned for several thousand miles just like a mountain range. One could easily imagine just how large and mighty it used to be when it was alive.

There was also a skeleton that looked like a peak protruding out of the sea all the way to the white clouds. A single glance wasn't sufficient to discern the creature. However, upon closer inspection, one would find that this sky-piercing peak was only part of a finger, so just how large was the hand below the sea?

This was an example of gigantic humanoid skeletons beside great beasts. They looked just like continents half-immersed in the sea while their ribs looked like small mountain ranges.

These giants were true to the phrase "[head wearing the sky and feet stomping the ground](#)."

Ruyan's group was astounded to see it. They had imagined these kinds of giants in their minds before, but the real thing was simply too shocking.

In the end, the daoist emotionally commented: "So this is the Bonesea..." He felt that there was no title better for this place than "Bonesea." The two girls were speechless for a while as well.

"My god!" Qianbei was stunned and his legs went soft. He slumped down to the deck while shaking nonstop. With a pale complexion, he murmured: "Was this a world destruction? If all creatures in myriad realms die, it couldn't be worse than this."

Li Qiye calmly looked at it before answering with a faint smile: "The Bonesea is not the most dangerous among the twelve burial grounds, but it is definitely the cruelest."

Ruyan's expression turned unnatural as she stood up and mumbled: "How did this happen? There are so many skeletons

here... It's not like every creature can come here to die."

Li Qiye didn't answer right away, he only continued his quiet contemplation. Eventually, he replied: "This is a place from a distant era where events more brutal than what you can imagine took place. Back then, all of these creatures were mere ants..."

In fact, all the cultivators on their boneships shared this mournful feeling. Even those who had been here before were shaken all the same and dumbfounded.

No one knew what actually happened in this place and why there were so many bones. What happened to create such a scene? Everything had been buried in the endless river of time.

Of course, their imagination played a role in the depiction of what had transpired, much to their chagrin. They were creeped out by it; this would be a cause for many sleepless nights.

In this moment when many spectators were dumbfounded, Fairy suddenly trembled as if she was hit by a blow and had to take several thumping steps back. Her body emitted a bright yet unstable brilliance like a candle in the wind.

Her changes woke the rest of the group from their rumination. Li Qiye, on the other hand, didn't find this surprising. He immediately held her, paying close attention to any minute changes.

"I'm not feeling good." Her pale face had an unnatural demeanor that consisted of sadness, anger, confusion, and helplessness.

This surprised everyone else. In their minds, she was absolutely invincible. Just one finger could easily defeat the diamond physique. Such an invincible character shouldn't be scared by the Bonesea.

Li Qiye helped her sit down and said in a serious manner: "Calm down, let your feelings flow. There's no need to suppress or control it, let it tell you how to feel." With that, he gently touched

her forehead.

It suddenly lit up as white as the moon. Her forehead seemed to be opening up a new world. With this development, the gentle light being exuded around her increased in purity. With the accompaniment of her smile, it seemed as if she was having a happy thought.

Her beauty was unparalleled. Even Ruyan and Jianshi who were exceptionally pretty were overshadowed.

When she faintly smiled like this, it was the prettiest smile in the world and more than enough to drive anyone crazy.

“What’s wrong with her?” Jianshi grew worried as well after seeing Fairy sitting like that on the ground.

Li Qiye answered: “She’s finding herself.”

“Finding herself?” Ruyan added: “You mean, she’s trying to find her own memories?”

After her addition to the group, everyone could tell that she had amnesia, but they didn’t state it out loud.

Li Qiye stared at Fairy and said: “It’s not that simple. She isn’t only trying to find her memories, and the process isn’t that easy. It requires a long period for her to settle down. I hope she will be able to surpass the tribulation of the past, otherwise...”

“Otherwise what?” Li Qiye’s sudden stop made the daoist’s heart skip a beat. He had an ominous feeling.

Li Qiye loudly laughed: “Just try to imagine what happens when an Immortal Emperor becomes angry. No, even worse, an existence above an Immortal Emperor going crazy, what do you think will happen?”

Li Qiye’s laughter made the daoist take several steps back from fear. He spoke with skepticism: “Are, are you joking?”

He had experienced Fairy’s might firsthand, and the fear still

lingered in his mind. Li Qiye's words just now horrified him completely.

The girls slightly trembled as well. This answer just now contained many hidden matters.

Qianbei was tongue-tied. This topic was too out-of-reach for him. Immortal Emperors — these were existences he didn't dare to even think about.

Idiom used to describe heroic men. In this sense, it is more literal to describe the size of these skeletons.

Chapter 1347: Ferocious Spirits At The Bonesea

After a while, the girls calmed down. Jianshi quietly asked: “Is she an Immortal Emperor?”

But then she thought about it and found it impossible. If there was an empress present, there would be no chance for everyone to be unaware of her presence. Moreover, this was a new generation with an upcoming Heaven’s Will, so how could there already be an empress?

Li Qiye looked at her and flatly stated: “No, she’s something even greater.”

Everyone inwardly trembled after hearing this terrifying sentence. No one else in this world would say such a thing outside of Li Qiye in this specific circumstance. Moreover, the existence mentioned should not exist! How could there be something greater than an Immortal Emperor?!

Ruyan blurted in disbelief: “There are people more powerful than Immortal Emperors?”

Since ancient times, the belief was that Immortal Emperors were invincible and matchless.

Li Qiye smiled and looked over at the daoist: “There are differences among Immortal Emperors. Back then, Immortal Emperor Yan Shi made a very famous statement, commenting on the differences. I’m sure your four branches have recorded this.”

Puresun mused a bit before answering with uncertainty: “I believe our ancestor did say something along these lines: among the nine levels of Immortal Emperor, I am at the seventh.”

He was hesitant because as a descendant, he wasn’t qualified to comment on invincible emperors, especially his ancestor.

Li Qiye smilingly said: “Not exactly true but pretty much correct. In her words, if there are nine levels to Immortal Emperor, I would place her at the eighth. Of course, this was a matter to be discussed later on.”

“Later on?” Ruyan was quite sharp and could vaguely guess something from his statement. What happened after that?

Li Qiye laughed and didn’t answer: “Let’s go. I’ll take everyone somewhere where there is a real treasury, but just like before, whether you can get anything or not will depend on your own fortune.” Having said that, he maneuvered the ship towards a particular direction.

They swiftly traveled through countless bone mountains on this sea. In the beginning, the group thought that there was nothing except bones, but they soon found out that this was a misconception.

“There’s something under the water!” The meticulous Jianshi noticed something beneath the surface that has been secretly watching them inside the bones.

Li Qiye smiled and told the group: “You can practice here for now. These things aren’t that strong, but once we go deeper into that place, it will be a fight with your lives on the line.”

“What is that thing?” Jianshi was surprised. She initially thought that there were no living creatures in this area.

“Screech!” The moment she finished speaking, the sky turned dark. A giant eagle approached them from overhead. To be exact, it was the skeleton of a giant eagle. It spread its ten-meter-long wings and came out of nowhere only to dive towards them.

Its beak was immensely sharp and its hook-like claws were equally deadly. One could hear the wind howl as it dived down with a momentum capable of tearing this ship into little pieces.

In face of this, Puresun unsheathed his sword on his back

without delay. His quick-draw was impeccable. Others could only see a flashing glint followed by a clank that came from the air.

With one slash, the giant bird was split into halves and fell into the sea. His Ancient Purity Blade had already returned to its scabbard. No one actually had a chance to see it clearly.

From the unsheathing to the sheathing motions, it was a continuous and flawless flow. This was indicative of his wondrous mastery. Soon after dealing with the bird, the water down below began to splash all over the place. Countless skeletal monkeys sprang up onto the ship. They squeaked and screamed before lunging at the group.

“Come!” Ruyan chuckled and activated her Evil Devourer Physique. A black hole appeared right away and started to grind away at the bones. Virtually all of these skeletal monkeys were rendered into dust in an instant.

After the eagle and monkeys were killed, the rest of the skeletons seemed to realize that the group was too strong, so they quietly hid and halted their attack for now.

Jianshi asked: “What are these things again?”

Li Qiye nonchalantly answered: “In this place, the majority of the corpses have been erased. However, a few of them remain unyielding and turned into skeletons on these ships in order to escape from the Bonesea. There is another group that have been morphed into evil spirits by the death energy here. They consider this sea to be their home and would attack any intruders they see.” He sighed at the end.

Jianshi noticed these shadows hiding in the sea. They seemed to be everywhere, prompting her to be vigilant.

Li Qiye smiled and added: “These spirits are not much; the ones later on will be much more powerful — a true eye-opener. Remember, you can abandon ship and jump to the bone piles if

necessary, but never fall into the water no matter what happens. If you do, it will be the end of you; escaping would be even more difficult than reaching the heavens.”

The group memorized his warning. Even though there was still a lot of spirits around, Li Qiye didn't mind too much. His focus was on Fairy, evident by his occasional glances. In fact, he was very worried about her emotional instability because it could end in an eruption. As he had said before, dealing with a furious Immortal Emperor would be very problematic.

Fortunately, the situation was looking fairly optimistic since she remained stable just like the glowing moonlight that's encompassing her body. She even had a smile on her face, as if she was recalling some happy memories.

The ship continued forward. They didn't get too far before another ship came by. An old man was glad to see them and called out: “Young Noble Li, may I have an audience?”

Li Qiye controlled his ship so that it would block the other one and sat down while lazily mumbling: “Come.”

The old man jumped on board and cupped his fists after seeing the group: “Schoolmaster Zhuo, Schoolmaster Liu, Daoist Puresun, my greetings.”

“Third Elder, you still haven't given up? What kind of conditions are you bringing with you this time?” Ruyan chuckled after seeing the old man.

This was the elder from the Seven Martial Pavilion. He only smiled and maintained his courteous and thoughtful bearing.

The daoist smiled: “I'll go keep watch so that the spirits can't attack the ships.”

He understood that if the third elder was here, there was important business to be discussed. As the Puresun Island Lord, it was not his place to eavesdrop. Xiong Qianbei didn't dare to stay

even more. He followed the daoist and kept guard on the deck.

“The Bonesea is too large, it wasn’t easy to find you, Young Noble. I had to switch several ships.” He bowed and initiated the conversation with a relaxed tone.

He came with great sincerity this time to get things done. It was evident that he ran here as he had to spend a lot of effort just to talk.

Li Qiye smiled and replied: “I hope you are bringing me good news.”

The elder bowed his head again. He was much more polite and respectful compared to the last time. Keep in mind that the pavilion was an incredible lineage in Heaven Spirit. One sect with three sea gods was enough to let them talk proudly to any other power.

As an elder, he commanded great respect, so his courteous act towards Li Qiye was quite sincere. Of course, Li Qiye showed him respect as well, contrary to his usual nonchalant act.

As the saying goes, bring gifts to avoid a scolding; smile to avoid a slapping! He was willing to give the third elder a chance due to the respectful gesture.

The elder said with reverence: “I came here this time to talk to you about the life renewal again.”

“I’m listening.” Li Qiye only smiled and showed a more amicable attitude compared to his indifferent manner upon their first meeting.

The elder solemnly said: “Our elders have discussed your condition last time and we have agreed to parts of it. If you can perform the life renewal successfully, we will impart to you three out of the seven styles.”

Chapter 1348: Seven Martial Pavilions

Generous Payment

The elder's words sounded astonishing to both the girls. They actually thought they had heard him wrong.

The pavilion had the name "Seven Martial" due to their seven styles. This was the belief of many people. Until now, these moves were top secrets and were never passed on to outsiders. In the pavilion itself, fewer than few were able to see the styles, but now, they were willing to give him the first three variations.

"Quite bold and ambitious." Li Qiye was surprised as well: "It looks like your pavilion is going big this time."

He didn't care too much about this transaction. The seven styles might be amazing, but it wasn't to the level where he must have them. At the same time, he didn't think they would ever give it to an outsider. Thus, this concession from them was truly astonishing.

The third elder quickly smiled and added: "Thank you for your kind words. We are just acting out of necessity, not ambition. Our pavilion has no desire to compete against the rest of the world for hegemony."

"Is that so?" Li Qiye leisurely chuckled and stared at the elder: "If your pavilion has no such ambition, why the need for this concession?"

His eyes turned quite profound. The elder felt a bit scared; it felt as if he was seen through, so he lowered his head.

Li Qiye faintly smiled: "Fine, I'd like to hear the rest."

This attitude was a good development for the third elder. At least things looked hopeful for the pavilion. After all, Li Qiye had a very indifferent attitude last time.

He busily responded: “Although we can’t give you all seven styles, we can compensate you in other ways. If you are willing, our Seven Seas Goddess is willing to marry you. At the same time, our dowry will be two sea god weapons. Feel free to put forward more conditions if you would like.”

The girls were impressed, the pavilion was going all out just to pull Li Qiye in. Anyone would be tempted by such conditions. The Seven Seas Goddess was not only powerful, she was also quite beautiful. Moreover, two sea god weapons made this deal even more tempting.

“Is this your pavilion’s idea or your successor’s, the Seven Seas Goddess’?” Li Qiye laughed in response.

The elder smiled back: “Young Noble Li, you can rest assured about this marriage. Our pavilion and lord can keep our word!”

Both Ruyan and Jianshi were surprised once more. Jianshi gave her congratulations: “So the goddess has taken the position of your lord. That’s great.”

They also understood why the goddess agreed to this arrangement. If she was only a disciple, then she could follow her own desires. However, it was different for a lord whose responsibility was to shoulder the rise and fall of their lineage. They were also schoolmasters, thus they understood the heavy responsibilities that ensue.

The elder respectfully said: “Thank you, Schoolmasters. The truth is that our lord has taken the position more than two years ago, but we didn’t announce it to the world.”

Li Qiye smiled: “Because your Hallowed Ancestor is about to die, your pavilion wishes to keep a low-profile on these matters.”

The elder coughed after Li Qiye blurted everything out. He wryly smiled and said: “Nothing can hide from your keen sight. In this generation, the goddess is indeed the most promising to become

the next sea god. Logically speaking, her promotion to being our lord is a grand matter. It should be a magnificent feast, but the Hallowed Ancestor's situation is not good, so we didn't want to draw further attention to ourselves."

Li Qiye lightly smiled: "Since you already know that I'm observant, just get everything out in the open. Outside of the life renewal, your pavilion also wants my seed, an imperial bloodline! Thus, you are willing to do everything to succeed so that your goddess will ascend to godhood and have me become the next Immortal Emperor."

He gave an amusing laugh after stating this.

The elder grew bolder and asked: "Do you not have confidence about becoming emperor? You are exceptionally gifted, so wouldn't it be a great pity if you don't ascend to the throne?"

Li Qiye chuckled: "This goading won't work on me." His eyes turned serious as he stared at the elder: "We can leave the seven styles aside and focus on your Hallowed Ancestor's plan as well as the direction your pavilion will take in the future."

The third elder chuckled as well and said: "Ah, well, our pavilion hopes that you can become Immortal Emperor and our lord, the next sea god."

"Third Elder, if you want to negotiate with me, then just be honest, don't play games like this." Li Qiye coldly spoke: "There are some things that you might not be qualified to know, but if your Hallowed Ancestor has sent you here to negotiate, it means that he has made a decision and told you certain things. So, Third Elder, let's cut to the chase if you actually wish to negotiate."

The third elder was slightly startled: "How did you know it was the Hallowed Ancestor who sent me?"

Li Qiye insipidly responded: "It's very simple. Who can actually be in charge of using the seven styles as a bargaining tool? Who has

such guts? If it was any other ancestor from your pavilion, they wouldn't be willing to bear this mark of a sinner, the full burden of the blame. In your entire sect, only your Hallowed Ancestor dares to make this grand gamble!"

"You truly see through everything." The elder sighed and confessed: "Yes, it was the Hallowed Ancestor who sent me here to talk to you."

Li Qiye said: "Then tell me his plan."

The elder hesitated for a moment before glancing over at Ruyan and Jianshi.

"Young Noble, we'll be off then." Jianshi hurriedly said after seeing the elder's demeanor.

Li Qiye waved his sleeve dismissively while looking at the elder: "Stay and listen. Third Elder, I trust the two of them. If I am no longer in Heaven Spirit one day, the Void Imperfection Schools will act as my representatives, do you understand?"

"Excuse me, I worried too much, I hope Schoolmasters will forgive me." The elder quickly cupped his fists and apologized to the two girls.

Jianshi replied: "You are being overly polite, Third Elder." In fact, his actions were understandable.

Li Qiye said: "Since your Hallowed Ancestor has made up his mind to do this, we'll be frank with each other."

The elder finally took a deep breath and began: "Young Noble, the truth is that our Hallowed Ancestor wishes to make a change, the biggest reformation to our bloodline."

Li Qiye stared at him and slowly said: "Your sect does not wish for something as simple as a sea god or an Immortal Emperor for your groom. What you truly want is to use my bloodline to give birth to an unfathomable descendant! This will be the revolution of your bloodline, the wish of your Hallowed Ancestor."

“He only wishes for change.” The elder let out a hollow laugh.

Li Qiye continued: “This is too clear from the fact that he wishes to team up with me and not Meng Zhentian. He wishes to produce more offspring with my imperial human bloodline. He’s not a fool, so I’m sure he has already explained everything to you beforehand.”

“Well...” The third elder found it difficult to respond because they didn’t have things planned to this point yet.

Li Qiye speculated: “I know what your ancestor intends to do. The reproduction of our bloodlines will be the last part of the negotiation. As for your pavilion’s plan, that is even further into the future. He wishes to bring this up after our marriage, when our marital bond and love becomes stronger.”

“Uh...” The third elder lost control of this deliberation because it was proceeding too quickly. Both sides hadn’t talked about cooperating just, yet but they had gotten to the latter points already.

The elder quickly said: “Young Noble, if you would like, you can talk to our Hallowed Ancestor about these future plans some other time. If you form an alliance with us, we will not hide anything from you since we will be a family connected by bonds!”

Chapter 1349: The Pavilion's Plan

Jianshi and Ruyan were very curious about this conversation. The Hallowed Ancestor was someone who had trained two sea gods. He definitely was unmatched in certain aspects. If he was willing to bet on Li Qiye, it showed that he had an even greater plan than just grooming another sea god. The two girls wondered just what was it that he wanted to do.

Li Qiye laughed and said: “I won’t force you since it is a confidential matter. However, do you mind if I take a guess?”

“Well...” The elder wryly smiled. He was fairly helpless because Li Qiye had guessed correctly twice already. This youth was too devilish.

“Actually, it’s not that hard to guess.” Li Qiye chuckled without caring if the elder agrees or not. He went on: “There is only one thing your Hallowed Ancestor wishes to do, and that is to sever the sea demon root from all of you!”

The third elder was aghast after hearing this! Even though the ancestor didn’t explain in detail, he could extrapolate that this was indeed the case from their conversation. So now, when Li Qiye pinpointed the crux of the matter, it truly frightened him.

Li Qiye faintly smiled and continued: “If I am not mistaken, your ancestor wants to move the Seven Martial Pavilion out of Heaven Spirit! Even if the entire sect cannot leave, at the very least, a portion of your disciples must do so! Because of this, your pavilion wants my imperial bloodline. Only my powerful human bloodline will help your pavilion take root in a different world!”

He stared straight at the elder and declared: “Your ancestor’s target is the Mortal Emperor World’s Northern Grand Sea!”

The third elder was astounded to hear this and instinctively backed away from Li Qiye in disbelief. The two girls were surprised

as well since this was outside of their imagination.

Some sea demons have left Heaven Spirit before, but ultimately, they would return to their roots unless it was an untimely death.

No one had heard of a sea demon lineage wishing to relocate from Heaven Spirit. This was because in the nine worlds, no other location would be more suitable for their race, especially the Dragon Demon Sea. This was truly their home territory!

For a living creature, there was no better place than home. Sea demons were simply happy fish in water here. As for the Seven Martial Pavilion, wanting to relocate should be even stranger. They were the leaders of the Dragon Demon Sea, an untouchable behemoth among sea demons. However, they still wanted to leave Heaven Spirit. No one would be able to imagine their thought process.

It would be considered ridiculous if one didn't hear it with their own ears. It wasn't easy for a lineage to establish their own base. It required countless efforts from their ancestors. Just imagine, three sea gods have contributed to the pavilion, resulting in them having the largest territory in the Dragon Demon Sea. No one would be willing to give up such a solid foundation and inheritance.

"This is impossible. Sea demons can't leave and they definitely can't cut off their bloodline, their connection to Heaven Spirit." Ruyan found the statement incredible.

Li Qiye chuckled and said: "This depends on their bloodline. If I become an Immortal Emperor and breed with a sea god, the descendants will be able to sever this root due to my ancient bloodline! After several more generations, the pavilion will be able to implement their plan! The Golden Isle has tested my bloodline... it looks like your pavilion is quite good at getting reliable information."

Both the girls glanced at each other then stared at the elder whose face has become cloudy and uncertain. He didn't know what

to say for a while.

Li Qiye smiled and continued: “The Hallowed Ancestor must have wanted to do this long ago, but unfortunately, he couldn’t find the right candidate. It’s not that simple to have both an Immortal Emperor and a sea god at the same time. Plus, an Immortal Emperor might not give your pavilion any face.”

In the end, the elder bowed his head and earnestly said: “Young Noble Li, your wisdom is as vast as the sea. You have grasped everything. Your knowledge can only be described as matchless.”

Even though he didn’t directly admit it, this was essentially accepting Li Qiye’s conjecture. Both the girls shivered. As schoolmasters, they thought about a deeper issue. Just why did the pavilion want to abandon their inheritance here and leave Heaven Spirit?

The more they thought about it, the more afraid they got. An existence like the Hallowed Ancestor was not able to alarm them. The reasoning behind his actions must be earth-shattering.

Li Qiye smilingly said: “That’s the Hallowed Ancestor for you, worthy of being an existence that has trained two sea gods. He sees further than others and is even willing to make such a gamble.”

The elder was elated. He hurriedly replied: “Then do you agree?”

“No, don’t be happy just yet, I still haven’t accepted.” Li Qiye shook his head: “The truth is that your condition isn’t enough to move me.”

“Well...” The elder awkwardly backed away after being disappointed.

Li Qiye laughed: “Elder, there’s no need to try and hide it from me by bargaining every step of the way. Be honest, what is the bottom line of your ancestor? Four styles or perhaps five? In my opinion, five is his limit. The seven styles are indeed unbeatable, but I’m only interested in the last three. The first four might be

incredible, but that's all they are. This is not the case for the last three. Their profundities are worth pondering, especially the final style. This style, for any cultivator, is truly worth researching; even Immortal Emperors are no exceptions."

The elder was tongue-tied once more. None of his thoughts could elude Li Qiye's eyes.

Li Qiye continued after seeing his expression: "If necessary, your ancestor could bear trading the first four moves. The fifth is the limit while the sixth is something he absolutely doesn't want to put up. Due to his mastery of the styles, he knows more than anyone just how priceless the last two are. The sixth is a sure-kill attack; the moment it comes out, it can determine the outcome of the battle. As for the seventh, it can reverse the tides of the universe. Because of this, he absolutely won't trade the last two."

Having said that, Li Qiye waited for the third elder to answer.

In the end, the elder acquiesced: "Young Noble, your insight is beyond my sphere of understanding."

This was not flattery since it came from the heart. Even as an elder of the pavilion, he knew less about the seven styles compared to an outsider like Li Qiye. At the same time, Li Qiye was undoubtedly correct. The Hallowed Ancestor gave permission for the first four styles. If Li Qiye insisted on the fifth, he must personally talk to the Hallowed Ancestor.

"If you wish for the fifth, our ancestor is willing to talk with you about it." He honestly revealed the bottom line.

At this point, he nervously stared at the youth. He truly wished for a successful negotiation. After all, this would be considered a great merit for him.

"You should already know that I want all seven." Li Qiye smiled.

The elder wryly smiled back: "I won't hide it from you, Young Noble. It is simply impossible for us to give you all seven,

absolutely impossible. It might be bad news, but it is the truth. I am being sincere this time, so I won't lie to you."

Li Qiye said: "I know. The reason why this conversation is happening is because of your respectful attitude."

The elder continued: "Without talking about the last two styles, we can sincerely talk about other conditions that you might have." The elder spoke with honesty and frankness.

Li Qiye didn't respond right away. He quietly stared at the waves outside. The elder leisurely stood there without bothering him, waiting for him to make a decision.

After a while, Li Qiye looked back and slowly said: "I can replenish the Hallowed Ancestor's life as well as not want the seven styles! But I do have one condition."

The elder asked for confirmation: "No more seven styles?" All three in the room were surprised. They didn't understand why he chose to give up on the seven styles.

Li Qiye seriously responded: "Yes. I can do without the seven styles."

The elder was ecstatic and quickly asked: "Everything else is negotiable then. What do you want, Young Noble?"

Li Qiye nonchalantly declared: "It's very simple, I want to see the Prime Sea God!"

"Prime Sea God?" The elder thought he misheard and had to ask again: "You said you want to see the Prime Sea God?"

Li Qiye flatly and earnestly confirmed: "You heard correctly, that's who I want to see."

Chapter 1350: Li Qiye's Condition

Li Qiye's solemn demeanor let the elder know that he didn't mishear. However, he found it quite strange and didn't know how to look at Li Qiye or what words to say.

In fact, Ruyan and Jianshi were stunned as well. After a while, Jianshi quietly reminded him: "Young Noble, the Prime Sea God has left this world for a long time."

The Prime Sea God was the first sea god of the pavilion and rumored to be the strongest of his level.

Li Qiye flatly said: "I know who he is."

The elder hesitated for a moment before responding: "Young Noble Li, please excuse me, but you should know that our Prime Sea God is no longer of this world. It is impossible to see him since we can't revive him."

Li Qiye told him: "You don't understand. Just go back and tell your Hallowed Ancestor that I wish to see the Prime Sea God! If he is still hesitant, tell him that this is my only condition. I'm sure he will understand my intention."

The elder truly didn't get it. Everyone knew that the Prime Sea God wasn't alive. Their pavilion had never tried to hide it. In fact, if they had a living sea god, they wouldn't need to ask Li Qiye for this favor.

But now, Li Qiye insisted on seeing Prime which was shaking the elder's mind. Could the pavilion's Prime Sea God actually be alive? He carefully thought about it and dispelled this notion. If Prime was still alive, then it meant that the Trident had always been in their possession.

Li Qiye had a rare moment of austerity as he told the stunned elder: "You just need to relay the message to the Hallowed Ancestor. This is my business. As long as he agrees, I'll renew his

life.”

The elder took a deep breath and earnestly nodded: “I’ll relay your message in full to the Hallowed Ancestor.”

Li Qiye casually dismissed him: “You may leave now.”

The elder hesitated and didn’t leave right away.

Li Qiye noticed him standing still and asked: “Is there anything else?”

“Well...” The elder wryly smiled: “May I ask when you will have some free time? Our lord wishes to see you.”

Li Qiye shook his head: “You still haven’t given up? I’m not interested in this stallion business.”

The elder awkwardly pressed on: “Young Noble, one meeting won’t be that bad. Our lord has been interested in seeing your great charisma in person, what do you...?”

Li Qiye interrupted him: “We can talk about this matter later once the Hallowed Ancestor agrees to my condition.”

After seeing his firm demeanor, the elder cupped his fist and bowed: “I’ll be taking my leave then.” He bid goodbye to the girls as well before leaving.

Ruyan grew very curious after seeing his departure and looked at Li Qiye: “Young Noble, are you sure you want to see the Prime Sea God?”

“Is there a problem?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile this time.

Jianshi had to interject: “The problem is, he has been dead for a long time now.” She didn’t believe that this sea god was still alive.

Li Qiye leisurely said: “That depends on how you define life and death. In your eyes, he is dead. In mine, he is still alive.”

Both the girls repeated in shock: “He’s still alive?” If this was true, it would be too earth-shattering.

“No, he’s dead.” Li Qiye laughed again.

“Young Noble, you are deliberately teasing us now. Can you just reveal what is going on?” Ruyan pouted in a charming pose that could make people fall over.

Li Qiye chuckled in response: “He is indeed dead if we were to go by the definition of living creatures. However, he is still alive from the perspective of a sea god.” Having said that, he looked outside to contemplate.

“What does that mean?” Even smart people like them felt a bit lost.

“Why is it that sea demons and treants are not included in the nine worlds’ great races? In the nine worlds, they are not weaker than humans or charming spirits, so why are they excluded by the wise sages from the list of myriad races? What is the reason?”

The two were stunned for a bit. Even though they had never left Heaven Spirit, they knew from their readings that outside of their world, other people never mentioned the sea demons and treants as part of the great races.

However, no one has ever looked into this matter.

“Are you saying that sea gods and treefathers are similar? Even though a treefather might be dead, he will still return to the origin and take root in the earth. A tree controller will be able to communicate with an ancestral tree.” The intelligent Ruyan immediately connected sea gods and treefathers.

Li Qiye answered: “Right and wrong. The process treefathers undergo is unique to them. However, returning to the origin is something similar between the two types of existences.”

The meticulous Jianshi discovered an unprecedented door due to the time she spent with Li Qiye. He had given them too many surprises, but in this split second, she thought about a terrifying matter. Her heart trembled and she had to ask: “What about us,

the charming spirits?”

Li Qiye gave her another look and cheerfully praised: “You sisters are indeed amazing. If you work together, what will your limit be? Ruyan is sharp while Jianshi is wise. Your ancestors electing you two as schoolmasters prove just how far-sighted they are.”

Ruyan coquettishly said: “Young Noble, there’s no need to praise us, just tell us the answers.” They weren’t happy from his praise since they were hellbent on understanding what was behind all of this.

Li Qiye looked at them and finally chuckled: “I shouldn’t be telling you this, but we have already reached this point. Out of consideration for your hard work and hospitality, I can tell you a little. In the sense of your origins, your three races are quite similar and are interconnected. At the very least, you were all part of the same race in the beginning...”

“... However, charming spirits are different from the other two. Your race will have a better future than them. It’s just as people say, you are the favored children of the heavens.”

He suddenly stopped and laughed: “But they are wrong! The villainous heavens will never favor a race or any person. If it did, it would be a bunch of devils! So, with regard to that phrase, even if your race is loved and adored, this affection isn’t coming from the heavens.”

The two quietly listened to Li Qiye. He didn’t explain everything clearly, but they found themselves to be lost in a reverie of thoughts.

“I can’t reveal too much about your race. After all, knowing might not necessarily be a good thing. It can even affect your dao heart.” Li Qiye smiled: “But the answer for your race lies in the great maelstrom!”

“The great maelstrom!” They couldn’t help but shudder after

hearing this all-too-familiar name again.

“The origin of the charming spirits, eh.” Li Qiye looked outside with a tinge of regret and melancholy.

The two of them didn’t believe their own eyes. Such a sad expression could appear on his face?

“Young Noble, why do you want to see the Prime Sea God? What was it that made you change your mind?” Ruyan had this question brewing in her mind the entire time. Jianshi was just as curious.

The status of sea god was a different matter. It could be said that in the beginning, he could have made this request. It showed that he didn’t have any interest during the first meeting. However, on this second meeting with the elder, Li Qiye changed his mind; he didn’t even want the seven styles. Thus, the two girls wanted to know what the catalyst behind this change of heart was.

“Tell me, am I a good person?” Li Qiye asked a sudden and strange question instead.

The two couldn’t answer because one couldn’t use morality to judge a cultivator.

Li Qiye revealed a smile and continued: “In fact, I don’t know either. Some people have said that I am a good person while others argued for the opposite. I have always wanted to be a bad person, but time and time again, some still think that I am good. This world, it can make a person feel very helpless at times.”

Having said that, he showed a bitter smile while looking back at Fairy with a complex expression.

Chapter 1351: Mysterious Sea Region

Ruyan and Jianshi took note of Li Qiye staring at Fairy. They were slightly moved and instantly realized something at the same time. Intuition told them that his change of heart might have something to do with Fairy. However, they recalled the events and found this to be implausible.

Upon their first meeting, Li Qiye had already met Fairy but he still wanted the seven styles. Him wanting to see the Prime Sea God now might not have anything to do with Fairy. Thus, there were some timing inconsistencies with this particular notion.

They didn't know where the problem was, but they ultimately thought that this was somewhat related to Fairy. Nevertheless, the real reason for his decision eluded them.

Li Qiye stared at Fairy and gently lamented in his mind. This was him choosing to protect the nine worlds!

In his heart, he didn't care about the survival of the sea demons and treants, not even the charming spirits. Until now, he had no worries about how others evaluated him. For millions of years, other cursed him as a murderous devil or butcher while some praised him as the savior and guardian of the nine worlds.

Regardless of whether he was reviled or praised, he didn't take any of them to heart. However, Fairy's words had touched the deepest part of his heart. Perhaps this could be his last visit to Heaven Spirit, so he should leave certain things behind.

"What is impossible to deceive in this world? Maybe only the judgement of the heaven and earth." After a long daze, he eventually sighed gently.

Ruyan softly asked: "What did you say, Young Noble?"

He regained his wits and wryly smiled while shaking his head: "Nothing, let's go."

The ship began to move towards their destination once more. They met many skeletons and spirits along the way. Some launched an offense on the ship, but the daoist's group easily took care of these weaker creatures. Li Qiye eventually stopped the ship and smiled towards the group: "Boys and girls, are you ready? A tough battle is about to begin."

The group looked forward and saw that the water ahead was even muddier than before; it was to the point where it was just black, truly creeping out the spectators.

They could feel a seemingly taboo power assaulting the air once the ship stopped. Even top experts like them put on serious expressions.

The Bonesea had always been a dangerous place. Even Godkings wouldn't necessarily come out unscathed. Today, the daoist knew that the power of the Bonesea would far exceed his expectations.

Li Qiye smiled at the serious-looking crowd before slowly controlling his boat to set sail once more. Upon entry, the entire ship quaked as if it was being suppressed by the power here and almost sunk into the sea.

He smirked: "Unfortunately, it's me who you are facing." Under his palms, the rudder suddenly lit up. The runic gears turned resplendent like an extremely complicated component and started to rapidly rotate. They seemed to be powering the ship, allowing it to withstand the powerful suppression and continued to float on the surface.

It continued on slowly as the group noticed that something was different about this region compared to the other locations. Although there were mountains of bones, the majority were small ones piled on top of each other. The gigantic ones were a minority.

However, in this current area, each skeleton was the size of a mountain that rose above the surface. Some were as large as mountain ranges!

Moreover, there were unique spectacles to this region. For example, some skeletons were swimming in the sea while others were soaring in the sky. There was something different about these skeletons and spirits. As for the exact disparity, the group couldn't tell. However, the intuition of a master was telling them so.

Among these monstrous bones, there were some that looked like giants squatting on the sea with half of their bodies exposed. Their fangs were hundreds of meter long like two sharp blades. After countless years, they still had a flashing glint. Another resembled a giant crane with only one leg left half submerged in the water. The single leg looked like a pillar upholding a gigantic city of bones.

The most shocking scene was a humanoid skeleton; it must have belonged to a gargantuan race that occupied an entire sphere by itself. The water could only reach its calves, so one can just imagine how gigantic it must have been. Another wondrous spectacle was the great sword pinned right into its chest.

In other words, this sword was approximately ten thousand miles long. A casual strike from it could split even stars. If this was in Heaven Spirit, it could divide the Dragon Demon Sea into two!

These skeletons have weathered the river of time, yet they were still as fair as jade. The other ones outside were either yellow or charred, unlike those found here. Nevertheless, their divinity had been ground down to a very low level.

It was precisely these characteristics that showed just how mighty they once were. Though they died in a distant era, the divinity in their corpses was still present!

This giant humanoid corpse shocked the daoist's group. He couldn't help but murmur: "There are people this big in this world?"

The girls stood there looking silly. Cultivators could create avatars of enormous sizes. Of course, those were mere avatars. They had never seen a real body of this magnitude before. Heaven

Spirit had its fair share of giants, but they seemed like ants before this skeleton.

Xiong Qianbei had never seen such an incredible scene like this. His butt met the deck once more as he watched on in a daze.

Jianshi eventually asked: “What is that race?”

Li Qiye insipidly spoke while looking at the great creature: “A very ancient race that was wiped out a long time ago.”

In this area, even the playful corpses were astonishing.

“Splash!” In the distance, a monstrous wave appeared. A gigantic skeleton was swimming around. Sometimes it leaped above the sea while others it dove into the depths just like a whale.

The two girls were especially moved. Jianshi asked with uncertainty: “Is that an ancestral whale?”

Li Qiye chuckled in response: “To be exact, it is a Kun, another race that has been made extinct back then. Your school’s ancestral whale is related to this Kun, the only family member lucky enough to survive till now.”

The two took a deep breath after hearing this. They knew their ancestral whale was a monstrous fish, but they didn’t know of its origin or family line.

“Screech!” Next was the cry of a phoenix. A flame surged in the sky. In the blink of an eye, a gigantic skeletal bird flew by. Its entire body was engulfed in flames. These flames seemed to be coming from every single bone.

Its tail dragged along with it a fiery ray that stayed in the sky for thousands of miles. This ray contained all kinds of colors, just like the tail of a phoenix.

Xiong Qianbei rubbed his eyes in astonishment and shouted at the sight of the bird: “Is that a phoenix?”

Li Qiye watched the bird fly away and answered: “That’s not a

phoenix either. However, it isn't far from being a real phoenix. At the very least, it has half of a phoenix's bloodline."

Daoist Puresun murmured: "Just what the hell is this place? Why have all of these powerful creatures turned into bones!"

Such a place was too surreal. What exactly was the Bonesea? How could all of the large creatures eventually leave their remains in this place?

Chapter 1352: Fiendmother

Li Qiye provided no answer. He continued to sail the ship in silence. For a while, the rest of the group fell into silence as well. The scene ahead was too shocking. The Kun and the humanoid giant were huge, unstoppable creatures. However, they have turned into mere bones.

Li Qiye suddenly broke the silence with a shout: “Ready up!”

“Bang!” The seawater splashed. In a split second, Li Qiye’s ship suddenly leaped across the sea and traveled more than ten thousand miles.

“Boom!” At the same time, a long and large skeleton rushed out from the seabed.

It looked quite bizarre. There was no head or tail, just a tube made out of bones. Inside were numerous teeth interlocked together like sharp, grinding gears. When these strange teeth-like gears start to rotate, it could crush everything to pieces.

“Splash!” It leaped straight out of the water towards the boneship.

“Come!” The daoist smiled and unleashed a fist with haste.

At this time, he didn’t try to hide his power. A Godking’s aura surged to the sky alongside a magnificent blood energy that surged out like a dam being broken. He immediately lit up as if his body was made out of gold.

Under his diamond physique, his fist looked just like a golden mountain that slammed towards this strange skeleton.

“Boom!” The skeleton was blown back into the sea, creating a large tidal wave!

However, after just a moment, it leaped out of the water to chase the ship.

Li Qiye laughed: “Go outside to fight, don’t break my ship.” Having said that, he moved the rudder. With the sound of a hatch being opened, a smaller ship dropped out from the bottom layer of where they were standing and floated to the surface of the sea.

“Okay!” The daoist jumped onto this boat and faced the incoming skeleton without fear.

“Rumble!” While the daoist confronted the strange skeleton, more splashes sounded. Several more skeletons that looked exactly like the one just now jumped out.

The girls quickly counted and found that there were nine of them.

These nine headless figures standing on the sea were quite creepy no matter how one looked at it. This was emphasized by them grinding their teeth, issuing rustling sounds.

Both the girls exclaimed: “What the hell are these things?”

“A Fiendmother has nine connectors.” Li Qiye looked at these bony tubes and said: “It’s a devilish creature that has died a long time ago but is still causing trouble.”

“Clank!” The daoist didn’t dare to be careless and underestimate these strange tubes. He took out his Ancient Purity Blade and readied himself to fight the enemies.

“Woooo!” The nine bizarre tubes suddenly let out a sharp and creepy cry. Whistling sounds could be heard as these creatures opened their mouths. Circular discs made out of bones suddenly shot out at extreme speeds.

These discs actually came together to form a large capstan, trapping the daoist in the middle in the blink of an eye. Countless sharp teeth within the contraption intended to grind him into mincemeat.

At the same time, these tubes also spat out long bony spurs with unbelievable sharpness. With lightning speed, they aimed for his

heart. His body was trapped by the cutting capstan with a fatal bone spur aiming directly at him. Such a murderous technique would leave many masters helpless.

However, the daoist was still nonchalant. He let out a long laugh and said: “Good move!”

In this moment of life and death, his diamond physique erupted with a fiery light. With his current state, he ignored both the capstan and lethal bone spur while swinging his blade horizontally straight for the nine bone tubes.

“Clang! Clank! Clank!” The capstan tightened up around his body. The sharp gears seemed to be cutting into the hardest metal in the world with sparks flying everywhere. They failed to hurt him in the slightest.

At the same time, the long spurs finally struck his heart. With a blinding light like an exploding star, only a shallow dent was left behind; they couldn’t pierce through his chest.

“Clank!” A sword hymn echoed as the Ancient Purity Blade crossed the sky. Under the empowerment of his blood energy, this sword emitted an invincible imperial aura. One slash could sever myriad ages, bury the Yin and Yang, and decapitate gods and devils.

At this moment, others could see the daoist’s might as well as the formidable sword. This slash illuminated all eras. With a loud splash, the nine tubes were chopped into two and fell into the water.

His diamond physique on top of his cultivation of a Godking could allow him to easily sweep through Heaven Spirit. It would be difficult to find someone among the younger generation who could contend against him. Perhaps only Meng Zhentian could be his match.

“Crash!” A wave soared to the sky and the severed tubes soared

up high once more. One could hear the clicky sounds of bones reconnecting.

In a short period of time, these severed tubes were completely connected again. The individual tubes disappeared and a full skeleton appeared before him.

This skeleton was huge. On top of it was a large skull greatly contrasting its rather slender exo-shell of a woman. Thorny spurs extended all around this slender figure. Each of them had a flashing dark brilliance that looked quite horrifying. It also spewed out a billowing black fog from its mouth just like a harrowing storm.

“What is it now?” Jianshi was startled to see this huge skeleton.

“That’s the Fiendmother.” Li Qiye smiled and replied: “The show is just beginning. It is enough to give him a hard time for a while.”

Having said that, he continued to move his ship along.

Qianbei couldn’t help but ask: “Are we not waiting for the Puresun Island Lord?”

“Don’t worry, he can’t die. Someone who can take the Ancient Purity Sword with him to the outside dying this easily? That would be too much of a disappointment.” Li Qiye didn’t even bother looking back.

This skeletal Fiendmother spewed out a tremendous amount of black fog in the shape skulls that flew straight at the daoist.

However, his physique was already activated, so he didn’t care for these fog skulls slamming into him.

“Bang!” These skulls all exploded with a force no less than the explosion of a star. The black fog continued to sweep over him. Not only were they powerful, they carried a terrorizing toxicity more than enough to render a mighty existence to ashes.

“Sizzle!” Initially, a glittering light from the diamond physique

could be seen inside the black fog. However, this physique began to change. Its golden light dimmed. The fog was beginning to corrode his physique. He had to channel more blood energy so that the physique could light up again. His body that was turning black from the erosion began to shed layers of ash.

The black fog from a Fiendmother could annihilate a God-Monarch, but his diamond physique could withstand its corrosion.

At the same time, he attacked with his vibrating sword. It crossed the sky like a rainbow and went straight for the creature's gigantic skull.

“Bang!” In this split second, the Fiendmother suddenly slammed its palms together to form a mudra that came pressing down.

This mudra was too fast. The daoist couldn't block it, so he was blown flying! His chest caved in as if it crumbled. His sword attack was also capable of easily killing God-Monarchs, but it wasn't enough to defeat the Fiendmother. He clearly lost this particular exchange.

Luckily, he survived due to his special constitution. Any other Godking on the same level as him would have turned into blood.

Chapter 1353: Massive Palm Divine Monkey

“Zzz!” Daoist Puresun’s caved-in chest seemed to be remolding as if he was a bronze statue. It fully recovered without leaving behind a visible scar.

However, it was quite strange for an evil looking skeleton like the Fiendmother to actually use a supreme mudra of the buddhist doctrine. It was incongruent to see a buddhist seal from this creature.

“Die!” The daoist wasn’t afraid of this mighty creature. He sent out another slash with an extremely dominating momentum. He wanted a direct confrontation.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye had already traveled far away with his boneship.

“Splash!” A huge bony hand came out of the sea. It was gigantic and could only be described as being capable of holding up the heavens!

Its five fingers were spread like [Mount Wu Xing](#) in a way that could easily pluck the stars from the sky.

The group thought that a giant was about to stand up from the sea. However, the next scene left them dumbfounded.

“Splash!” At this time, the owner of this gigantic palm emerged. It was not a giant like they imagined but a skeletal monkey no different from an ordinary monkey. Anyone would find it unthinkable to see such a skeleton have this big of a palm. How could it grow on such a little body?

Ruyan asked while still surprised: “What is it this time?”

Li Qiye chuckled and replied: “Massive Palm Divine Monkey, Jianshi will face it.” With that, another boneship flew out of the main ship.

Jianshi didn't question him and immediately jumped onto the other boat in order to fight this skeletal monkey.

"Clank!" Her imperial sword left its scabbard. With lightning speed, she slashed towards the monkey with a billowing aura that rampaged across the sky!

"Bang!" The monkey slammed its gigantic palm down with astonishing speed. Despite the visual oddity of the size disparity, its attack was seamless, smooth, and even faster than lightning.

"Bang!" She couldn't block the attack despite being covered in an imperial aura. She was blown away through the sky but luckily fell onto a different giant skeleton.

"Rumble!" She returned to the ship with more fury than before. Her blood energy instantly erupted.

In terms of cultivation, she was no match for Daoist Puresun. However, he was inferior with regards to blood energy. Under the Sacred Spring Physique, her blood energy was as vast as an ocean and seemingly saturated the entire Bonesea beyond its limit!

The divine monkey slammed down once more with a world-destroying palm. A ten-thousand-meter tall wave was created by this force.

"Bang!" Jianshi chose to directly confront this incoming attack. The exchange went even, but she didn't want to let up at all.

At this time, she was actually wielding a huge axe no smaller than the gigantic palm of the divine monkey.

It had an ancient style with a diagram of mountains and rivers carved on it. It seemed that this diagram would give the axe immeasurable weight.

Myriad Earth Axe — her weapon of choice. Her most powerful weapon was this axe, not her imperial sword or some true treasure. This was due to its tailored suitability for her. An elegant and graceful beauty carrying an axe larger than a mountain was simply

outrageous.

“Bang!” She swung her axe once again at the divine monkey’s palm. Under her wild blood energy, the axe crazily accelerated with more weight and power behind it! Its sundering blow left a scar in the sky.

Possessing boundless blood energy was the same as possessing all things. This was the magical property of the Sacred Spring Physique. It could empower every technique to be extraordinarily powerful with greater speed and weight!

Of course, its speed augmentation was not as great as the Soaring Immortal Physique, its additional weight was no match for the Hell Suppression Physique, and it couldn’t empower something to the level of the Sky Destroyer Physique! Nevertheless, its endless blood energy made each move quite invincible!

The monkey screamed. Its palm turned into a fist that could seal the six dao and headed straight for the axe.

“Rumble!” The battle between the two continued, causing the sky to crack and the entire region to quake.

Qianbei was astounded. He couldn’t imagine a slender girl like Jianshi wielding such a great axe. Li Qiye was amused at the scene but continued forward without thinking too much about it.

They didn’t get far before he batted an eye and smiled towards Ruyan: “Your turn to protect the ship, don’t destroy it.”

Ruyan charmingly smiled in response: “Don’t worry, Young Noble. Leave it to me.”

Having said that, she jumped to the deck and summoned an immortal cauldron. The moment she opened it, a bunch of smoke came out along with endless fire. In a split second, this heat incinerated the entire ship.

So it turned out that strands of bone had come out of the sea and suddenly spread across the entire ship as if wanting to grow on it.

At this moment, Ruyan controlled her fire and burned all of these silk-like strands off the ship. Even though it was ruthlessly burning these bone strands away, it didn't harm the ship at all.

Oddly enough, under the gushing torrents of fire, these bony strands sizzled but weren't burn to death. The stronger the flame, the faster they grew. In the blink of an eye, they filled the entire ship.

"A bit interesting." Ruyan smirked and controller her cauldron. Her body suddenly lit up with the activation of her Heaven Devourer Evil Physique.

At this time, a terrifying vortex appeared inside the cauldron as black flames came out. This new flame burned countless bony strands to ashes. Don't underestimate her cauldron, its name was the Evil Physique Immortal Cauldron, personally cast by her school's progenitor.

As a grand completion user, this progenitor actually used her own bones to create this cauldron! It had an extremely terrifying power. If a disciple who trained in the evil physique controlled this cauldron, its power would be amplified multiples times.

Under Ruyan's fire, the bony strands crazily rushed back time and time again, but all were rendered to ashes. Qianbei could only sit on the deck and watch Ruyan resist this crazy bony growth. His cultivation was too weak, so he couldn't help her at all.

"Zzz—" In the midst of his daze, a very quiet noise came about.

"Help!" By the time he realized, he found that a bony strand had snuck onto his body. It crazily grew and appeared all over his body, scaring the soul out of him.

He frantically pulled the strands off from his body. It looked like he had a thousand hands while doing this. It made sense why people called him [Xiong Qianbei](#).

Alas, no matter how quickly he shredded them off, his speed was

not as fast as the rate of their growth.

“Help me!” He was completely covered, so he shouted at Li Qiye and Ruyan for help.

However, Li Qiye only smiled at the old man. He was completely indifferent; not only did he not help, he even watched this scene with great amusement.

Ruyan found this strange and noticed Li Qiye’s behavior, so she didn’t try to help him either.

In the blink of an eye, he was covered in layers upon layers of bony strands. He couldn’t cry out anymore as his body convulsed. It was very painful. Eventually, his struggling weakened. It was obvious that he would die to these strands.

Suddenly, a loud blast resounded the moment before death. A blood energy swelled as if a thousand dragons were roaring in his body. His bloodline instantly grew stronger.

“Boom!” The muscles all over his body enlarged as if to make room for dragons flying out of his body. They shattered all of the bony strands that were wrapped around his body!

Five Elements Mountain. There is a real mountain in Vietnam with this name, but I’m sure the author is referring to the artificial mountains made from Buddha’s fingers to trap the Monkey King.

Qian = Thousand, Bei = Arm.

Chapter 1354: Location Of The Legacy Treasures

At this moment, dragons seemed to be awakening alongside his bloodline. Their roars could tear the world apart.

“This is the true bloodline of the Xiong Clan, even if it is a little sparse.” Li Qiye insipidly spoke without being surprised at all.

Qianbei was still in shock and couldn't calm down. He sat planted his butt on the deck. The howling dragon aura was nowhere to be found, and his blood energy had returned to its usual level. He was still an insignificant human cultivator.

Li Qiye didn't pay attention to the shocked cultivator and continued forward without waiting for Jianshi. The ship headed deeper into the Bonesea. Along the way, they met more skeletons that attacked them, but they couldn't stop Li Qiye's advance. Under his control, the ship moved as fast as a soaring dragon.

The skeletons became extraordinary once they reached deeper into this region. Qianbei saw a skeleton that resembled a dragon lying on the sea. There was a jumping flame by its stomach akin to a blossoming flower. It was in a perpetual cycle of blooming then withering then blooming again... Upon closer inspection, people would find that it was not a group of flames but an ancient rune. It was unreasonably complicated with flashing lights, as if stars were being created inside.

Qianbei also saw a giant skeletal bird that resembled a giant with its head held up high. This posture made it seem that even during its last moment, it didn't give up. However, this was not the case, it simply had a sun in its mouth.

This sun was not particularly large, but it emitted terrifying refined flames, making it seem as if all of the flames in this world were gathered here. This pocket version of the sun could

illuminate an entire world or be the genesis of a new generation of life.

There was also another skeleton suspended in the air. This one still had fur left that exuded a blue light — this was the thing keeping the skeleton up in the air.

All of these skeletons left behind their treasures. Even as time slowly passed, these treasures continued to exist, true to their worth.

After looking at these remains, Qianbei finally understood what Li Qiye meant when he talked about the opportunities earlier.

“Supreme treasures...” Ruyan murmured: “These are the most precious artifacts of these dead creatures.”

Just obtaining one of these artifacts could benefit cultivators for a lifetime. Of course, it wasn’t that easy to get any of them.

Li Qiye stopped the ship and said: “This is a safe zone.”

After a while, the daoist caught up after killing the Fiendmother.

After getting on the boat, he wryly smiled and said: “That was a narrow escape, I almost died in this sea just now.” Even though his appearance looked a bit ragged, he was still in high spirits.

Li Qiye gave him a side-eye in response: “It was only a minor battle, what is this about a narrow escape? That’s outrageous. You can say that when you meet a living Fiendmother. A dead one is nothing in comparison.”

The daoist embarrassingly coughed after being put down by Li Qiye. Of course, one had to admit that the daoist was very powerful. Any other Grand Godking would have died for sure after meeting a creature like the dead Fiendmother, unlike the daoist who came out unscathed in addition to killing it. This showed just how powerful he was.

More time passed. Jianshi had also killed the Massive Palm

Divine Monkey and was now coolly standing on her drifting boneship.

Her dress fluttered with the wind; she was still as beautiful and elegant as always. With this current image, one could hardly imagine her carrying a giant axe. She landed on the deck and looked around without saying much. From start to finish, she maintained her noble demeanor and mature charm like a married woman. It was truly captivating.

The daoist finally looked around and saw the skeletons on the sea. He spoke with astonishment: “If they left behind these powerful legacies, just how incredible did they used to be when they were alive?”

This only made things even more frightening since all of these invincible existences died in this terrifying Bonesea.

Li Qiye let go of the rudder and sat down next to Fairy before telling the group with a smile: “Okay, the opportunities are right in front of you. It will be up to your fortune to see if you can get them or not.”

They stared at each of the skeletons. All of these legacy artifacts were quite powerful, so picking one out of this many wasn’t an easy task.

“Young Noble, can we take all of the treasures here?” Ruyan winked at Li Qiye. Her sparkling eyes could make people topple over.

Li Qiye laughed and replied: “Yes, as long as you are strong enough. However, this will cause the entire sea to riot. Even an Immortal Emperor wouldn’t want something like that to happen.”

“I’ll just pick one then, I’m too young to become a skeleton here.” After hearing him, she smiled in response.

The daoist asked Li Qiye: “Brother Li, you have an erudite understanding of this matter. How about you show me the way?”

Which legacy treasure is suitable for me?”

The daoist was normally a quiet man, but he seemed to be a bit cunning with this question.

Li Qiye glanced at him and chuckled: “Since you asked so modestly, I’ll tell you. Go all the way east from here until you see a location that resembles a mountain. The peak will be red as if blood is oozing from it. Climb up there and test your fortune.”

The daoist cupped his fists after obtaining some guidance and said: “Thank you for your advice, I’ll go give it a shot.” He jumped back on his boneship and drifted towards the direction Li Qiye spoke of.

“Young Noble, do you have some tips for me as well?” Ruyan coquettishly smiled at him.

Li Qiye answered: “Fine, I’ll be nice to the end since you sisters have treated me well. Come.” Having said that, he controlled the ship to relocate to another location.

They crossed the region and eventually stopped at an island. This was quite a rare sight. It was full of mists, giving it the appearance of an immortal land. If this island appeared in a blue ocean, people would actually think that immortals lived there.

Inside the mist was the faint sight of a tablet that reached all the way into the sky. People couldn’t see it completely due to poor visibility. Nevertheless, they could still tell that the tablet was made from a completely black metal. There were markings on it that could be text or morphing runes. It was impossible to see what the marks were due to the mist.

Li Qiye pointed at the stone tablet and said: “If you can obtain this tablet, then it will bring you a lifetime of benefits. It can also take your Heaven Devourer Evil Physique to the next level!”

“Really?” Ruyan felt elated after hearing this. Despite being the Evil Devourer Schoolmaster and seeing countless treasures while

growing up, she was still very interested in this tablet that was capable of improving her physique.

Li Qiye gave her a glance and replied: “My words are truer than anything else in this world.”

Ruyan took a deep breath and stepped on the island without any carelessness. She activated her immortal physique instantly. An evil energy floated around her body, causing a demoness like her to look even more seductive.

She started walking towards the tablet shrouded in mist as a buzzing noise came out. The marks on the tablet suddenly rose and turned into a palm that flew right at her.

“Come!” She gave a shout as her evil energy rose into the air and turned into a black barrier to stop the suppressive palm.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” It was a successful block, but the palm was too powerful. Cracks appeared on the barrier.

“Activate!” She didn’t waste time thinking after seeing its power and summoned her cauldron while exerting her physique to its limit. She unleashed an unstoppable fire straight onto the tablet.

A loud explosion signaled the start of their battle!

Chapter 1355: Colossal Immortal Blade

Li Qiye stopped watching Ruyan and turned to Jianshi instead: “What kind of legacy treasure do you want?”

Her gentle voice and mature bearing could cause people to sway. It was like a quiet rain cleansing everything in the middle of spring. She replied: “I’ll want whatever you think is best.”

Li Qiye smiled and continued to maneuver his ship forward. Eventually, they reached the skeleton that they first saw after entering this region.

It was a humanoid giant with a giant sword in front of him. From afar, he already looked monstrous in size. They had no choice but to look up as they got closer, but no one could see the top of its head. Anyone would feel as insignificant as an ant before such a giant, regardless of their status and ability.

Li Qiye asked Jianshi while looking at the giant: “Don’t you need a giant axe?”

She replied: “I initially wanted to make the Myriad Earth Axe my true fate weapon, but it isn’t very suitable.”

Li Qiye smiled and continued: “A cultivator does not necessarily need a true fate weapon, and an Immortal Physique user is even more special. Some of them do not have a true fate weapon at grand completion since they refine their bodies into unique weapons. Some refer to this phenomenon as an Immortal Physique weapon. Of course, there are those that think this type of art is considered part of the foreign dao.”

Jianshi could understand his comment because her three schools had such weapons. For example, Ruyan’s Evil Immortal Cauldron was an Immortal Physique weapon.

These weapons were able to combine their power with the appropriate physique user and increase their battle effectiveness.

Li Qiye pointed at the great sword and said: “Many Godkings have thought about obtaining this weapon. They all knew that it was an incredible artifact but remained unaware of its origin.

This sword ahead might be the biggest blade Jianshi had ever seen. Even though some treasures could grow as large as a galaxy, they were simply illusions or avatar forms; their true size wouldn't be that large, unlike this sword. Only a divine sword of this size was worthy of being this giant's weapon.

Li Qiye explained: “The name of this sword is the Colossal Immortal Blade. Its value and power are not weaker than any Immortal Emperor true fate weapons. Its mysteries far exceed what you can imagine.” [1. The raw is Colossal Immortal Imperial Blade, but that's a mouthful. Just remember that the word imperial is there, so its previous master might have been a king/emperor.]

Jianshi mused his response, but despite her efforts, she had never heard of this name before. As a schoolmaster, not only was her cultivation powerful, her knowledge was vast as well. However, the tales of this sword eluded her.

“Don't think too hard, it would be amazing if you were to know about it. I'm afraid no sect in this world has any records about this sword that belonged to the Colossal Immortal Race.” After seeing her puzzled appearance, Li Qiye laughed and gently shook his head.

“The Colossal Immortal Race? You mean to say there were real immortals in this world?” She had never heard of this race before and was startled.

Li Qiye shook his head again: “It's hard to say if there are immortals in this world, but this race definitely aren't immortals. They are too ancient to be traced as their origin is even older than the charming spirits.”

Having said that, he stared at her then the giant with his

profound eyes and continued: “A mighty race capable of looking down on all others still couldn’t escape destruction in the end. This existence in front of us is comparable to Immortal Emperors, but death was still the final outcome.”

“An existence comparable to Immortal Emperors?” She was shaken once more after this terrifying revelation.

“How can such invincible existences die in this place?” Qianbei couldn’t believe it. Nothing in this world could compare to Immortal Emperors, but one of them was dead right here. This was beyond his imagination.

Li Qiye looked at the contemplating old man and answered: “It was an unbelievable war. This race was unbelievably strong; they lasted until the very end of that war during their era. Unfortunately, they failed in the end and faced genocide; this great existence before you was no exception.”

Such words made the two listeners shudder. Such a powerful race was still massacred? Just who were they facing? How invincible was this enemy?

They had a hard time calming down since they couldn’t envision the power of this foe.

Li Qiye pointed at the sword and said: “This sword suits you. It is better than your Myriad Earth Axe, especially if you can refine it. Your Sacred Spring Physique offers unlimited blood energy, so with this sword, you will be able to meet god, slay god; meet devil, slay devil!”

Qianbei stared at the sword without its hilt in sight. He had personally witnessed Jianshi endless blood energy. If she could wield this sword, her empowered slash would be unbelievable and more than enough to destroy a lineage or even a race. Perhaps even the Dragon Demon Sea would be split into two.

Jianshi’s heart started to beat faster while looking at the sword.

It was indeed suitable for her Immortal Physique. She understood the strength of this type of weapon due to her axe. Obtaining this sword would raise her fighting power by several levels instantly!

“It’s yours if you can pull it out.” He grinned and said: “This is a test for your physique. Can it support such a huge sword?”

There was no doubt that this sword was amazing. However, not just anyone could use it. It was one thing to be strong enough to lift it, but to treat it as a weapon was prohibitively difficult. Just swinging it a few times could squeeze a paragon dry, and using it effectively in battle was even worse.

Others would find it impossible, but this only stimulated her desire. After all, her physique had a unique advantage. Even a Godking might not have more blood energy than her. She could surely sustain this sword with her circumstances.

Eventually, she took a deep breath and leaped forward to land on the giant’s feet, then she began to climb up its leg. She looked exactly like an ant. Just imagine, an ant climbing up a gigantic pillar — this was no easy task.

However, she was quite fast and made her way to its wrist by jumping. The giant’s hands were gripping the hilt. They looked like two mountains holding up another mountain. It was easier said than done to pull out such a great sword.

Her inner physique emerged with her soaring blood energy. At this time, her palms turned gigantic and firmly gripped the hilt.

“Up you go!” She shouted under the support of her endless rampaging blood energy.

However, despite assaulting the land with her fury, she still couldn’t pull it out. Nevertheless, she didn’t give up. Her energy soared for a second time and her inner physique turned incomparably bright. It was several times greater than the previous time she activated it! She was determined to obtain this

sword no matter the cost.

Li Qiye watched from a distance for a bit before smiling and sailed his boneship away again. As the boat slowly floated away, he turned towards Qianbei and asked: “What kind of legacy treasures do you want?”

The old man sitting on the deck regained his wits and wryly smiled: “I’m very grateful for your guidance, but I am only an ant. I can’t compare to the island lord or the schoolmasters, so I don’t have any foolish wishes about these legacies. Following you here and obtaining these eight eyes is more than enough for me.”

Qianbei knew his limits. Although there were many treasures here, he wouldn’t be able to obtain anything with his weak abilities even if Li Qiye could show him the way, so he simply gave up.

“It’s a good thing to know when to let go.” Li Qiye smiled and didn’t comment further.

Chapter 1356: One Golden Egg

While the rest of the group was trying to capture their legacy treasures, Li Qiye didn't try to take any of them. He simply wandered around this area on his boneship in an aimless manner. He even let the ship drift to wherever it wanted.

Qianbei curiously asked: "Young Noble, are you not trying to get any of these artifacts?" He believed that with Li Qiye's abilities, he could take any of the treasures here with ease.

Li Qiye looked at the calm sea before lightly smilingly: "I'm not here for these legacies."

For Li Qiye, bringing the group here was only a side benefit. His goal was not this place. However, since he was already here, he wanted to take a look because of a particular legend. Few had heard of it and even less believed in it. Nevertheless, Li Qiye was hopeful since he was certain that what he wanted to find was here.

Qianbei was surprised to hear this, but he eventually understood after thinking about it. Li Qiye was very heaven-defying, so he didn't care about treasures. Or maybe for someone like him, it was too easy to take whatever he wanted.

The ship continued to aimlessly drift with the two silently watching the sceneries. This region was very tranquil. There were no flying skeletons, not even waves. This might be the safest location in the Bonesea.

Li Qiye gently shook his head after seeing the serene sea. He felt that he wasn't meant to see it in this generation. Suddenly, the calm water began to sway with surging waves.

"Buzz!" A sword hymn resounded across the region. A bright ray rose back at the giant's location, illuminating the entire area.

Qianbei looked back and happily exclaimed: "Schoolmaster Zhuo has done it!"

At this time, Jianshi was standing on the giant's head after successfully pulling the colossal sword up high. Its horrifying sword light engulfed the entire sky with a crushing sword intent. All existences trembled before its might. This imperial sword was large enough to encompass the entire world.

Jianshi herself was also emitting a divine aura. All of her blood energy gathered above her head like a true dragon. Its claws were tearing the sky apart with a suppressive momentum.

“Clank!” The sword continued to sing its hymn in the clouds. She was very small compared to the sword, but she had turned into an empress of the nine heavens — noble and unfathomable. This sword energy could crush the firmaments.

“So powerful. With that sword in her hand, she shall be matchless.” Qianbei turned pale from the pressure of Jianshi with her colossal sword and couldn't stand up from the deck.

Eventually, she recalled the sword into her palace while still standing above the gigantic skull in a transcendent manner like a flawless fairy.

“Boom!” At the location of the island where Ruyan was located, a black light erupted. The entire location turned dark as if something was enveloping the heaven and earth.

“What's going on?” Qianbei was astonished once more as he looked around to find the cause for the sudden darkness.

Bursts of explosions resounded as if something was in the process of devouring everything. If a powerful cultivator were to open their heavenly gaze, they would see a shocking scene. The tablet on that island was opening its jaws and swallowing the darkness in the sky. It looked as if even the stars up above weren't spared.

The sky eventually regained its brightness as the darkness rescinded like a tide from being completely devoured by the tablet.

The entire process gave the feeling of the coming of a devil, but

in a split second, it was defeated and the light returned.

Qianbei stared at the sky and couldn't calm down due to his lack of awareness of the current situation.

Jianshi's boneship floated back during this time. She jumped back on the deck.

Li Qiye smiled after seeing her: "Nice sword, it really suits you."

"Thank you for giving me this creation." She bowed deeply towards him. Even though she earned it due to her own efforts, Li Qiye's guidance also played a large part in the acquisition.

"Congratulations on obtaining the sword, Senior Sister." At this time, Ruyan also drifted back with her boat and smiled at Jianshi.

Before Jianshi could say anything, Ruyan calmly pulled Li Qiye's arm like a spoiled child and said: "Young Noble, she obtained a divine sword and even has the Sacred Spring Physique, I'm afraid I'll never be able to lift my head again when she decides to bully me. There will be no peace for me at the Void Imperfection Three Schools! You have to show me the way, don't let me live the rest of my life in such a miserable manner..."

Here, her eyes moistened, resulting in a delicate appearance. She was already a seductress, so acting cute and lovable could melt someone with a steel heart.

Li Qiye gently flicked her forehead and scolded: "Don't play cute with me. Your tablet is not inferior to the Colossal Immortal Sword, so stop being greedy."

"As long as it is something you give, I will want more and more." She was still coquettishly holding onto his arm. This playful appearance could steal souls.

Li Qiye smiled and looked into the distance. After a while, he said: "Daoist Puresun is back."

Everyone looked over and sure enough, they saw the daoist

returning on his own ship. His sleeves were fluttering in an otherworldly manner. However, he seemed a bit ragged with his clothes torn in many places.

Ruyan gave him the side-eye and teased: “Daoist Puresun, did you go to a dragon’s nest or something? Why do you look so down? Don’t tell me you tore off your own clothes in order to act pitiful?”

The daoist didn’t mind and smiled in response: “You are pretty on point. It was ninety percent death and ten percent survival, I almost couldn’t make it back.”

“That is to say, you must have gotten something peerless?” Jianshi was surprised too. The daoist was stronger than her, so something that could make him look this embarrassed must have been quite dangerous.

The daoist smilingly replied: “I was lucky. I took a trip to the gates of hell and after a harrowing encounter, I finally found something in return.”

His content appearance revealed his amazing harvest. After all, someone of his status wouldn’t care for ordinary treasures.

Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “Do you need to exaggerate so much? It was definitely hard work, but what is this about the gates of hell and a harrowing encounter?”

The daoist coughed with a slightly embarrassed demeanor after being called out by Li Qiye. He curiously asked afterward: “Brother Li, have you been there before?”

Li Qiye only smiled without answering.

Ruyan cheerfully told him: “Take out your treasure so everyone can have a look.”

The daoist grinned: “It’s only an egg, it can’t compare to the two magnificent treasures the two of you obtained.” Nevertheless, he didn’t try to hide it and took it out.

What he obtained was a golden egg several times larger than an ordinary one. An adult couldn't hold it in one hand. It was glittering as if the whole egg was made out of gold.

Jianshi asked: "What is this golden egg?"

Ruyan quipped: "Such a big egg, how about we cook it? It's more than enough for us to have a full meal."

Having said that, she reached forward and knocked on the egg. A very crisp "boom" resounded. The light on the shell rippled and emanated everywhere like waves. It seemed to be issuing a faint noise, as if she has woken up the creature inside.

"Is this a phoenix egg?" Qianbei's jaw almost dropped after seeing this strange scene. He mustered up some courage to touch the egg. It felt quite warm.

Li Qiye cheerfully said: "Wishful thinking. If this was a phoenix egg, I would have taken it already instead of letting someone else do so."

Jianshi curiously asked: "What kind of egg is it then?" Even the unaware would realize that this golden egg was incredible.

The daoist commented with a grin: "It should be an egg of an immortal bird. Even if it isn't a phoenix, it should have the bloodline of a divine beast."

Chapter 1357: Phoenix's Innate Gifts

Li Qiye smiled and said: “That’s true. It really does have the blood of a divine beast, a mighty bloodline. If your four branches are willing to invest, maybe you can groom it into a divine beast like a phoenix or true dragon one day.”

“Phoenix and true dragon!” Both Jianshi and Ruyan were shaken upon hearing this.

Even though there had been races that claimed to have these bloodlines, even as descendants of the divine beasts, it was only to elevate their own worth. Those with the bloodlines of true dragons and phoenixes would have a very thin amount to the point of it being negligible.

Descendants of such bloodlines would only be able to exert one hundredth or even one ten-thousandth of a phoenix’s power.

The daoist anxiously asked: “Can you really breed a true dragon or phoenix?”

Li Qiye laughed after seeing his expression: “Do you want to try?”

The daoist coughed and asked: “Ah, well, who wouldn’t want to have a true dragon or phoenix. Even an Immortal Emperor would have this desire. Brother Li, can I really breed this golden egg into one?”

Li Qiye smiled: “In theory, yes. This is an evolution of the bloodline. This egg already has a divine bloodline, so it does have a chance in this respect. After undergoing metamorphosis, it has a certain chance of atavism.”

Even a big shot like the daoist still became excited and blurted: “Really?”

Li Qiye laughed in response: “No, this is only theoretical. In fact, it isn’t really possible. The so-called pheasant jumping into a branch to turn into a phoenix is only an argument used to elevate

one's worth. It's impossible for something like that to happen."

"Oh, I see." The daoist smiled wryly.

Li Qiye continued: "You don't have to feel down. With efforts from your branches, you will still be able to train an incredible existence. It's not like this egg's bloodline is bad. The only reason is why it can't evolve into a true divine beast is that in this world, the conditions for it to reach atavism can't be met."

"You mean this egg itself has a chance to become divine?" Jianshi understood the implications.

Li Qiye replied: "Any creature has a chance for atavism, the number is just very small. In theory, the more effort you spend trying to cultivate it, the higher the chance for atavism. Of course, this kind of atavism is only suitable for other creatures such as charming spirits or treants; it isn't possible for true dragons and phoenixes, at least not within the nine worlds."

The daoist asked: "Then what kind of conditions and environments are required to make this egg divine?"

Li Qiye laughed in response: "Looks like you still haven't given up. Okay, so let's say that such a world exists. It would be very simple, every single existence and citizen of the four branches will have to use their blood energy to gestate it on top of utilizing all possible treasures. In other words, every ounce of your resources. However, this isn't worth it. Then what if a world allows for this? Do you think it's worth the effort of an entire race and all of their resources to create a true dragon or phoenix? With your resources, it is possible and more efficient to train three Immortal Emperors instead of a single divine beast."

Having said that, he stared implicatively at the daoist.

"But..." The daoist paused for a moment and said: "I heard a legend that says divine beasts are not just strong, they possess something unique as opposed to the other races, innate gifts so to

speak. Even Immortal Emperors have a hard time acquiring them.”

Li Qiye couldn't help but smile: “That's the four branches for you, your sect indeed knows a lot.”

“Is it really the case?” The daoist pressed on with his inquiries.

Li Qiye looked at the calm sea before answering: “The divine beasts are indeed special and races worthy of envy. However, even if they do exist, they are too few in number and more precious than anything else.”

The rest of the group held their breaths and listened carefully.

Li Qiye went on: “These are creatures that only exist in tales. I'm afraid no one has seen a real divine beast. Many records state that not only are they powerful, they're also priceless. Even a single feather of theirs is precious! However, for the truly mighty crowd like Immortal Emperors, this isn't the cause for the beasts' temptation.”

“What's the most tempting characteristic about them then?” Qianbei couldn't help but ask since Li Qiye stopped for a moment.

Li Qiye looked at him and revealed: “Their innate gifts. They're not things races like us can have in this world.”

“What are these gifts?” Ruyan was also fascinated by this topic.

Li Qiye gently shook his head in response: “There are too many to say because each of these divine beasts has their own unique gift. In fact, because too few have seen real divine beasts, we don't really know much about these special gifts. Of course, some are also extremely well-known.”

He went on: “For example, we were talking about the phoenix earlier. What is the innate gift of a phoenix? Rebirth through fire!”

Everyone was shaken after hearing these words. Rebirth was a pipe dream many people yearned for. Even emperors researched it thoroughly.

Li Qiye elaborated: “Of course, not just any phoenix can achieve this. Only when they attain a certain amount of strength would they be able to use their gift of rebirth.”

While the group was silent, Li Qiye smiled and said: “Why do emperors covet it so much? Rumor has it that when a phoenix is at the peak of its power, it could be reborn forever.”

“Continuously?” The daoist was startled.

Li Qiye exclaimed with a grin: “To put it another way, eternal reincarnation and permanent immortality!”

The group was astounded once more after hearing this. Rebirth alone was already enough to make everyone wish for it. An endless number of rebirths was most likely unobtainable even for emperors. It was too tempting!

“Does the world really have a reincarnation cycle?” Jianshi thought about something else. This matter felt too surreal. Repeated reincarnation for immortality was quite frightening.

“I don’t know.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “This is only a legend. It is already hard to see a real phoenix, let alone one at its apex. Such a phoenix will definitely only be found in legends.”

The group fell into silence after hearing this. As for Xiong Qianbei, he didn’t even dare to think about it. He could only consider it as part of a myth since it was too unreachable for him.

After a while, Ruyan asked: “What about the gift of a true dragon?”

Li Qiye laughed and looked at her with a mysterious grin: “If you see an actual true dragon one day, I’ll tell you its innate gift.”

“Jerk.” She pouted with dissatisfaction but didn’t pry further.

Li Qiye stopped talking and looked at the sea while letting his boneship drift through this area. His ship drifted wherever the seawater flowed. This atmosphere was one of rumination;

everyone had their own thoughts.

After a long time, they found that Li Qiye seemed to not want to leave. This journey of drifting left them quite puzzled since they didn't know his intentions.

Chapter 1358: Darkness

In the midst of this tranquil drifting, Li Qiye continued to stare at the sea in silence. It was as if something was attracting his attention.

After a while, Jianshi gently asked: “Young Noble, are you looking for something?”

There were countless skeletons and legacy artifacts in this region, but Li Qiye didn’t bother giving them a single glance. It was as if these treasures were merely scrap metal in his eyes. Only the calm sea warranted his attention.

Li Qiye looked back at her and replied: “Yes. To be exact, I’m waiting for something.”

Ruyan’s eyes lit up as she curiously asked: “For what? A treasure? Is there one at the bottom of the sea?”

“I’m not here for treasures.” Li Qiye shook his head: “I’m here to chase after a legend, to dispel an unsolvable question.”

“What kind of legend?” The daoist found this topic interesting. His sect had many records of the Bonesea, but he had not heard of this legend before.

“It’s a legend about eternal life.” Li Qiye answered with a mysterious smile.

“Legend of eternal life?” The group was stirred after hearing this. The daoist spoke with a changed expression: “So the rumors about the Bonesea having an item that grants immortality is true?”

“Really?” Jianshi was also surprised. It was no wonder the world all found themselves wanting it. Even someone like Meng Zhentian couldn’t sit still and had to personally visit the Bonesea.

“It’s false.” Li Qiye laughed: “If this place actually had an item like that, it wouldn’t be this generation’s turn, and especially not

someone like Meng Zhentian. Throughout history, many emperors have been here before, and some made it to the deepest location of the Bonesea. Do you think people in this generation will still have a turn in this?”

After hearing this, the group felt that it made sense. Who could be stronger than Immortal Emperors? In fact, even sea gods and treefathers had been here before. These characters would have taken away the item of immortality if it actually existed.

“So it’s a lie, you almost scared me to death.” Ruyan playfully protested: “What kind of legend is it? Hurry and tell us.”

Li Qiye stared at the sea and eventually said: “A legend about a shadow.”

“A shadow?” Jianshi wasn’t clear: “What kind of legend could there be about a shadow?”

Li Qiye replied: “Because it has existed forever, it became a legend. In a distant era, some passages regarding this legend were written, but they are very few in number so not many are aware of it. It goes like this: ever since the Bonesea was known to be, there has been a shadow in the waters here. It is just like a ghost, appearing and disappearing for millions of years. Generations passed, but this shadow continues to be. It is an eternal existence in the Bonesea.”

He continued gazing at the calm waters while speaking.

“Ever since the formation of the Bonesea?” The daoist shuddered. According to his sect’s records, the Bonesea was beyond traceability. Some even said that it was impossible to try and figure out its beginning.

Keep in mind that Gu Chun’s four branches were among the top two oldest lineages in Heaven Spirit. Immortal Emperor Gu Chun was the first emperor and lived during the Desolate Era. However, even his sect didn’t have any clues on the origin of the Bonesea.

From this, one could see just how ancient it was.

A shadow in the waters existing at the start of the Bonesea — such a timeless existence was very interesting.

Jianshi asked: “What is this shadow?”

Li Qiye smiled as his eyes turned quite profound: “This is where it gets interesting. Some believe that it is an existence, others say that it is just a projection of the Bonesea. Another speculation states that it is an unrelenting ghost... In short, no one has seen what it is, or at least what its true form is.”

“Can someone actually see a shadow in this type of water?” Ruyan looked at the sea and grew curious. It was very cloudy, and some of the regions even had water as black as ink. How could anyone see a shadow within these waves?

Li Qiye didn’t answer. He continued on with his task as the ship freely drifted about. The rest of the group joined in while holding their breaths in eager anticipation for this legendary shadow to appear.

Time passed, but there were no signs of it. Nevertheless, they were great characters, so they could remain patient in this endeavor.

After a long while, Li Qiye stopped looking and gently sighed: “Some things are only meant for the fated ones, you can’t force it when the time isn’t ripe.”

Having said that, he returned inside to look at Fairy. He heaved a sigh of relief after seeing that she was doing well.

Li Qiye held the rudder and smiled at the group: “Okay, let’s leave this place. It’s time for us to hunt some treasures.”

“A treasure hunt? Aren’t there a lot of legacy treasures before us right now?” Ruyan chuckled.

Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “Everything must be in

moderation. We can't take too many treasures and fortunes from here. There are many places to visit at the Bonesea, so there's no need to waste too much time here. If we're lucky, maybe we can find the missing item from your schools." He laughed loudly after mentioning this.

"Really?" Jianshi's eyes lit up, accentuating her mature allurement even more.

Li Qiye replied: "I said maybe. However, the chance is quite high in this generation. Your luck can be said to be very good from having met me. The Bonesea is different this time too, so some items that should appear will appear!" His eyes flashed at this point.

Despite his answer, the two girls were still quite elated. If they could get back their lost Windchase Break, it would be a marvelous deed for their schools.

The ship acted like a flood dragon under Li Qiye's control as it quickly left this region while braving the winds and billows. They left this calm sea that seemed to be acting as a haven.

Right afterward, they entered another dangerous zone. The group made preparations to kill the powerful skeletons at a moment's notice. However, contrary to their expectations, this dangerous zone was strangely calm. There were no flying skeletons or anything that came to attack them.

"What's going on?" Ruyan took a look around and discovered the calmness of the sea. Outside of the large skeletons on the surface, nothing else could be found. The whole place gave an empty and silent feel.

When they got here earlier, this place was very lively with flying and swimming skeletons everywhere. They killed the fiendmother and the divine monkey residing here. At this moment, the moving skeletons were gone; they seemingly evacuated overnight.

Li Qiye casually asked from the helm: “What’s the matter?”

“The skeletons are all gone.” Ruyan said: “When we came here, they were everywhere, but not one can be seen right now.”

Li Qiye batted his eyes. His figure shifted and immediately appeared on the deck. His gaze was particularly sharp as it swept through the area like lightning.

Li Qiye slowly said: “It’s time.”

The group was surprised. Jianshi asked: “Time for what?”

Li Qiye elaborated: “The shadow of the Bonesea is coming. Only with its emergence will the skeletons go away. That’s the reason why we didn’t face any of them at the place with the legacy treasures and why this place is so quiet right now.”

The daoist asked: “Was that treasure land the lair of the shadow?”

Li Qiye shook his head: “No, but it will first appear in that location if it decides to show up at all. That’s why it is a safe zone without any evil spirits.”

“Look, what is that, that shadow!” Ruyan suddenly shouted and pointed to the left.

Everyone looked in the direction she pointed to. There was indeed a shadow slowly moving in the sea at a snail’s pace.

Remember that the seawater was very muddy. Logically speaking, such a shadow shouldn’t be visible at all, but for some strange reason, this shadow could be clearly seen in these muddy waters.

Chapter 1359: Chasing The Shadow

“It finally came.” Li Qiye excitedly stared at the shadow with his bright eyes.

The girls have never seen this kind of expression from him. Even when countless treasures presented themselves, he didn't bother batting an eye as if indicating that they were nothing. However, this shadow warranted so much attention from him that it seemed as if it was a supreme immortal treasure. The girls were curious, just what was this shadow and its uses?

Li Qiye commanded: “Everyone, wait here.” He took out a treasure and threw it into the sea.

The item he threw into the sea was a medium-sized shuttle. It was translucent, making it seem to be made from crystal. He then jumped inside and with a swish, it swiftly dove into the sea and disappeared from sight.

The rest of the group was dumbfounded. They were aware that anything that fell into the sea would be done for. Nothing could float in the Bonesea outside of bones. Both the living and treasures would start to sink without fail.

But now, Li Qiye threw out a shuttle-like boat that could actually travel in the Bonesea. This was quite unfathomable. Such a treasure would be coveted by everyone since it would allow for free travel in this region.

They naturally didn't know that Li Qiye borrowed it from the Bones Lord. This was the place where the boat would shine. Because of this, the island lord considered this boat to be as valuable as his own life. No other treasure could compare to it.

At this point, the shadow that was slowly drifting in the sea suddenly ran for dear life towards the horizon.

The group immediately knew that Li Qiye was chasing after it.

Qianbei watched and murmured: “Just what the hell is that thing?” Li Qiye who didn’t care for all the treasures here was now running for this shadow.

The truth was that none of them knew anything about the shadow. This was their first time hearing about its legend as well.

Ruyan was very inquisitive about this matter. She asked the daoist: “Hey, Puresun Island Lord, your four branches are considered the oldest lineage in Heaven Spirit. Does it not have any records about this thing?”

The daoist shook his head: “I wouldn’t need to lie to you if I knew about it. We really don’t have anything written down about this shadow.”

Jianshi asked: “I heard Immortal Emperor Gu Chun had been there. Immortal Emperor Yan Shi was even more amazing. There are tales about how she nearly turned the Bonesea upside down. One even wrote that she made it all the way to the depths of the Bonesea. Even the two of them don’t know anything about this shadow?”

Their curiosity was warranted, especially after seeing Li Qiye’s unexpected action. The shadow must be unparalleled!

“I don’t know whether our patriarch was aware of the shadow or not, but we simply don’t have any records about it. If we were to talk about shadows and darkness, then I actually do know one particular matter that is written down at our sect. It states that for generations, a dark curtain has always been covering the nine worlds.”

“The mythical dark curtain!” Both the sisters’ eyes widened. Ruyan said: “Are you referring to the dark hand behind the curtains?”

The daoist said: “Yes, the dark hand, but this has nothing to do with the shadow here.”

Jianshi replied: “Yes, these are independent matters. The dark hand is something else entirely. We also have records about the dark hand, but it’s not very clear. There are only a few sentences here and there without any details.”

“This dark hand is an existence that has been around since the start as well.” The daoist commented with a tinge of emotion before stopping.

Qianbei curiously asked: “Dark hand? What is this dark hand?” He naturally knew nothing about it.

The others didn’t want to talk about this topic and kept their mouths shut. Even though they didn’t know much about the dark hand behind the curtains, they were still aware that it was a taboo subject. Even those who knew the truth were unwilling to discuss this topic.

Qianbei understood right away that he had asked the wrong question and laughed awkwardly.

In the end, the daoist shook his head and said: “It’s a taboo subject, we can’t dwell on it.”

In the sea, the shadow was escaping with great speed as if it didn’t want to make any contact with Li Qiye. When Li Qiye got near, it would start to retreat again. Of course, Li Qiye had no intention of letting it go. He rode the shuttle and gave chase.

No one could see the figure of the shadow due to its incomparable agility. There was only a fuzzy blur while the actual thing inside was hidden.

Li Qiye was fixated on the shadow and murmured: “Keep running, I want to see where you will take me.”

No matter how fast it was, it couldn’t escape Li Qiye’s shuttle. Remember that this shuttle was a supreme treasure. Nothing could outrun it in the Bonesea.

After failing to evade the shuttle, the shadow suddenly leaped up out of the surface. The shuttle didn't give up and jumped out as well. However, after getting out, no more muddy waters or bones were in sight.

This seemed to be space with stars and bright lights. It was spectacular with colorful spots in the distant just like a nebula. Who knows where this place was? It seemed to be another world altogether. The shuttle continued chasing the shadow without giving up an inch.

After noticing that it couldn't escape the shuttle, the shadow suddenly dove and rushed into the deepest part of space with the shuttle right behind it.

They quickly entered another world once more. This place was extremely dry and barren like a desert as far as the eye could see. There were many pits in the sand spewing fire out into the sky. One could hear explosions with magma gushing out everywhere as well. This magma was red with a metallic hue. Who knows what it was?

Li Qiye didn't care for the location and continued on chasing the shadow: "It doesn't matter where you flee, you won't be able to escape like last time!"

The shadow suddenly leaped into a different world once more. The process repeated. It was a watery world, but it wasn't the Bonesea. This was a sea of blood in a vast and boundless expanse of red. Anyone would be frightened before this scene that could be hell itself.

The more horrifying part was that this sea of blood was not calm. There were storms everywhere with waves of blood that towered for endless height, filling the sky. Such terrifying storms seemed to be destroying the world.

Amidst the continuous explosions were pillars of blood gushing to the sky like springs. It seemed that nothing could survive among

these blasts spraying everywhere. This place was very dangerous, yet the shadow came and went freely. Its speed was completely unaffected.

However, the island lord's shuttle also had a great origin, so it could cross this sea of blood unhindered. Under Li Qiye's control, the shadow couldn't lose him at all.

This shadow was both angry and surprised at this development. If it was any other existence, it would have turned around to tear them into little pieces. However, it had lost to Li Qiye in the past. It didn't matter what form Li Qiye was in, an evil apparition or a living being, it could sense his unique aura regardless!

So now, it could only desperately flee in order to not be tricked by him again. Even though it escaped safely last time, it became afraid for many years afterward.

The two continued their cat and mouse game through many worlds. Li Qiye laughed at the shadow running for its life and sent a telepathic message: "Really, you don't have to run. We can sit down and have a nice talk, maybe even work together."

However, the shadow ignored him and sped up to escape!

Chapter 1360: Trouble At The Bonesea

While Li Qiye's group went to the legacy treasure zone, the other regions of the Bonesea were very lively with ships and people everywhere. Virtually every famous cultivator in Heaven Spirit has arrived. From the start, many influential characters came for the item of immortality in the legends. However, the cultivators from the rest of the factions came to join in the fun as well. Many people knew that the greater the force, the safer it would be.

Of course, safety was a relative term inside this region. No true haven existed here. In fact, this was the case for all twelve burial grounds. Due to this factor, unfortunate news came each day as many cultivators met their demise with no lack of big shots among the list.

“Nine elders, twenty-four protectors, and three thousand disciples from the Southsea aquatic tribe met a group of evil spirits. All of them became food, not even a bone was left behind.” This was one of the misfortunes.

“The Trueflower God-Monarch from the Jade Sea was attacked by a [croco-dragon](#) then fell into the sea by accident and drowned.” Cultivators glanced around upon hearing this.

A God-Monarch drowning to death? This might be the saddest death of a God-Monarch in the past million years.

“A charming spirit from the Abyss Sea, the Soaring Reflection Godking wanted to break into the forbidden zone of the Bonesea. The moment he stepped inside, he suddenly turned into ashes.” An even more shocking piece of news about the deeper region spread.

Many shuddered after hearing this and had to take deep breaths. A Godking rendered to ashes instantly? Just how horrifying was this?

The deepest part of the Bonesea was also its core. It was known as

the forbidden zone. This location was quite mysterious and dangerous. There was a ninety percent chance of dying after intruding this area, even for a Godking.

Nevertheless, many Godkings still tried to enter for research purposes due to the rumors about the item of immortality. Another one stated that the sea demons' Trident might also be there. Because of these reasons, many supreme sea demons fell in this place to verify the claim of the Trident's location.

Of course, there was also good news among the bad. Some claimed that there were treasures everywhere. Even though this was a bit exaggerated, it wasn't too far off from the truth. As long as one was lucky enough, they could obtain precious items.

There was a plethora of different treasures. Some beasts would leave behind their cores after dying, and the same goes for powerful cultivators with their treasures. Maybe there were even mantras and merit laws carved on the bones of a failed expedition...

Just a few days ago, one cultivator found a particular merit law. This news quickly spread across the Bonesea.

"A nobody from the Dragon Demon Sea found a law on the leg of a mammoth. This supreme law was left behind by the Holywheel Supreme from ninety thousand years ago." The juniors or people from the smaller sects were quite envious.

For these weaker cultivators, obtaining a chapter of a merit law was the same as leaping over the dragon gate to enter the rank of masters. This "nobody" was smart. After obtaining this great merit law, he immediately left the Bonesea to find a place and hide.

"Have you heard yet? Elder Hua from the Woodenfish Tribe picked up a piece of bone. I heard he spent several days rummaging through these mountains before finding it. After being checked by a sage, it was determined to be a piece from the sternum of a heavenly flood-dragon with its majestic divinity intact. It's very

precious and can be refined into a foreign dao treasure.”

“The eldest disciple from the Hundredfish Courtyard also picked up a bronze lock. I heard it is a legacy treasure left behind by a True God — very unfathomable with a great effect within.”

The good news that came up each day excited the cultivators here even more. Everyone wanted to have success overnight by finding one or two pieces of incredible treasures.

Everyone knew just how dangerous the place was with evil spirits looming everywhere, but this didn't deter their enthusiasm for these treasures. They scavaged around through the bones in their search.

Both the famous big shots and renowned prodigies were present. The Swiftdao God, the Profound God-Monarch, Daoist Lin from the Immaculate Expanse, the Extreme Yang Monarch... these illustrious youths were all present.

Of course, among the big shots, the most famous and powerful had to be Meng Zhentian. His might was not just in name since it has been proven before. The moment he arrived, a powerful evil spirit attacked him. This creature was more than ten thousand meters tall. It stood on the sea like a great mountain.

Its skeletal form was quite frightening. Only one thick and large leg was supporting its huge form like a pillar. The skeleton emitted a powerful divinity like a living divine beast.

“A Kui!” Even older paragons retreated in the face of this monstrous skeleton.

After the skeletons in the Bonesea turned into evil spirits, they all emitted emotionless and cold auras. However, this particular skeleton still exuded divinity, showing that the aura of death here had yet to refine it completely.

“It's a Divine Impertinent Bull and not a real Kui! But when it

was alive, it did have the bloodline of a Kui flowing through it.” A charming spirit paragon noticed the bony claw sticking out of its chest and recognized its real identity.

Although this evil spirit was not a Kui, it was still quite mighty. With a loud roar, the world quaked with tidal waves capable of destroying everything terrorize the sky.

“Ah!” Screams resounded. In the surging storm, many boneships were flipped over with cultivators still aboard, causing them to drown.

Many nearby cultivators jumped onto other bone mountains or grabbed onto large skeletons on the sea in order to avoid dying from their ships capsizing.

While the bull skeleton was causing waves, Meng Zhentian declared from his carriage: “Monster, do not be presumptuous!”

His declaration alarmed the high heavens. The stars in the sky rustled as the universe turned disorderly.

An everlasting aura emanated from the carriage with an endless light illuminating the entire region.

It looked as if ten suns were rising from within. All kinds of phenomena emerged around it. There were immortal pictures and astral creations floating up and down. The Yin and Yang as well as karma itself were rotating inside. This carriage became the center of the world and dominated the entire realm.

“Bang!” Under Meng Zhentian’s supreme suppression, the one-legged bull prostrated in the sea. It roared and struggled to stand up in vain since it remained suppressed by his power.

It wasn’t until his boat made from Crocodile Yin-bone went away before his supreme aura dispersed. This frightened skeletal bull drilled into the ocean and disappeared immediately after.

Many people were aghast after seeing such a domineering scene. They couldn’t calm down for a long time. From start to finish,

Meng Zhentian didn't even show his face or take action. Just his supreme aura alone was enough to force that powerful spirit into prostrating motionlessly. Just how formidable was he?

The crowd shuddered at his incredible show of power. Many young geniuses felt despair. As long as Meng Zhentian was alive in this world, their day would never come.

“Who else can be Immortal Emperor but him!?” Both the old and young shared this thought after seeing this scene.

The younger generation had a decent showing at the Bonesea, especially the Extreme Yang Monarch. There were reports of him obtaining an incomparable refined sunfire. However, with Meng Zhentian around, they were eclipsed completely. No one really paid attention to them.

Rumor has it that even the Seashield Prince was here, but no one had seen him so it was merely speculation. This character had always been mysterious. Moreover, he cultivated the Void Physique, so he often traveled in an untraceable manner; no one really knew his whereabouts.

Champsosaurus seemed to be the designated translation for this, but I'm keeping dinosaurs away. The reason for this is because most dinosaurs in Chinese are adjective + dragon. For example, a T-rex is a tyrannical dragon. This croco-dragon is crocodile + dragon. I don't think the author is ever referring to a dinosaur when he names these dragon hybrids.

Chapter 1361: Fairy's Outburst

While Li Qiye chased after the shadow, the daoist's group could only wait on the boneship. Even though time continued to tease them, the experienced group could remain calm and patiently waited for Li Qiye's return.

However, there was no sign of him after a while. Qianbei felt quite anxious. He looked around and worriedly said: "Could something have happened to Young Noble Li? It has been such a long time, I wonder if he has met some trouble."

Jianshi calmly responded: "Don't worry, he is more careful than anyone else. He wouldn't take action without being certain, so he can definitely escape unscathed under any circumstance."

Both the girls were full of confidence in Li Qiye. Even though it has been quite a long time since his departure, they still believed that he would be back just fine.

The daoist also nodded: "Brother Li is completely unfathomable. In my eyes, he might not be treating the Bonesea too seriously. This location can't hinder him either."

Qianbei heaved a sigh of relief after hearing these big characters' words. The group continued to wait without any new developments.

After a while, the ship began to tremble. Loud explosions came about as if it was the end of the world.

"What's going on?" The group was shocked. At first, they thought an evil spirit was attacking the ship. However, they quickly found that this trembling wasn't caused by the region but the ship itself.

Qianbei noticed rays of light rushing out of the ship and shouted in astonishment: "It's Fairy!"

The rest quickly rushed inside and found the source of the

commotion. The initially calm Fairy was now emitting an immortal brilliance like a sun that was about to erupt.

Her light seemed to be forming its own world. The most frightening part was that the power within was completely matchless. It seemed that this was an everlasting power that had been slumbering for countless years. However, it was waking up at this very moment.

What was even scarier was her unstable status. Her expression kept on changing from happy to sad. Her unstable mood made this boundless immortal light unstable as well. This matchless power was about to explode at any moment. Even though it was still contained within her body, the escaping plumes of light were already frightening enough.

These were mere insignificant strands of power. If the entire force of her world were to escape, it would be completely invincible and world-destroying. Not even an Immortal Emperor could top this.

“Crack!” The boneship couldn’t withstand this escaping power. Cracks appeared throughout the ship at an alarming rate. If this were to continue, the ship will disintegrate completely.

“Crack! Splash!” The sound of the ship crumbling was followed by the splash of water. Parts of the ship had fragmented and fell into the sea.

The group was aghast while Liu Ruyan shouted in fear: “Stop her or this ship is done for!”

The daoist shouted back: “How? Who can stop her?” His diamond physique couldn’t even withstand a single strike from her. The physique that was supposedly indestructible seemed as soft as tofu, so who could try to stop this invincible woman? This was an existence on the level of emperors, so attempting to stop her was equivalent to courting death.

Ruyan said: “Senior Sister, try comforting her. We’ll move to the deck to evacuate.” Jianshi was the most gentle among them, so she was the most suitable to calming Fairy.

The group left while Jianshi took a deep breath. She approached Fairy and softly said: “Little Sister, take a deep breath and stabilize your emotions—”

“Bang!” She was only a couple feet away from Fairy, but the powerful force slammed into her. She was shocked and unleashed her blood energy in order to block the force, but it was futile. She was blown away and spun several times in the air before landing on the deck. Nevertheless, her churning blood energy made her spit out blood.

“Sister, are you alright?” Ruyan quickly came and helped her up.

Jianshi was pale, but she managed to nod. She was only blown away and didn’t suffer any internal injuries.

Qianbei was frightened. He had seen Jianshi’s power before, but she didn’t even have an opportunity to get close to Fairy right now.

“Crack!” More cracks and crumbling noises appeared. A part of the hull has now fallen.

“I’ll give it a shot!” The daoist took note of this and made up his mind. He took a deep breath as his body lit up with a golden light. At this moment, he has channeled his diamond physique to its limit.

He walked closer to Fairy while talking at the same time: “Miss, we bear no ill-will and only want to help you. Please steady your thoughts—”

He didn’t even get close before the same force assaulted him. He composed himself as his golden light gushed out and defended him while he closed the gap.

“Buzz!” However, the most terrorizing force in this world came crashing down on him. His body began to deform as if there was a

great boulder on top of him, but he didn't give up and gritted his teeth to continue forward. Alas, this force from Fairy was too powerful; it continued to destroy his diamond physique.

Even though this physique was capable of swift recovery, it was of no use under this pressure.

"Click!" As he moved forward, the physique couldn't bear the force any longer. A long crack appeared on his body. He continued to advance, but more cracks appeared with blood seeping out of them. The diamond physique was now unable to heal his wounds at all.

"Bang!" Ultimately, he failed to reach Fairy. His body was blown away in a worse fashion than Jianshi. He flew out of the ship like a shooting star.

Fortunately, Ruyan reacted fast enough and summoned a rope to drag him back to the boneship. Otherwise, he would have fallen into the sea.

"Bang!" At this time, the deck cracked while the ship was nearly split into two.

"What now?" Qianbei was blanched with fear. Drowning will be their fate if this ship were to sink.

"We have to abandon ship, but there isn't another one we can transfer to right now." Ruyan's expression changed as she made this decision.

Jianshi looked at Fairy who was still sitting motionlessly inside and worriedly asked: "What about Fairy?"

They had no solution due to her immortal brilliance. They didn't dare to approach, so they wanted to escape. However, there was no way of bringing her with them. If she were to die with the sinking ship, they wouldn't be able to face Li Qiye. They glanced at each other in this difficult moment of powerlessness.

"Splash!" Suddenly, a shuttle rushed out of the sea and jumped

onto the deck.

“Young Noble, you’re finally back.” Ruyan quickly shouted while the rest was ecstatic.

Li Qiye was surprised to see Fairy’s current state as well. He ordered: “Everyone, get ready to abandon ship!”

Having said that, he took a deep breath and approached Fairy. However, the same thing happened to him. The moment he approached, a bone-crushing sound came about. Blood immediately stained his robe as her invincible power began to grind him down!

Chapter 1362: Pacification

While facing with Fairy's power, Li Qiye shouted: "Activate!" His body turned bright with a sparkling radiance as the crystal physique activated.

With its power, he quickly went to the rudder to control the boneship. Several small boats were brought out.

He shouted at the rest of the group: "Go!"

They didn't dare to linger around any longer and jumped off the ship to maintain a safe distance. If they were still around once Fairy actually erupts, there would be no chance of surviving even if they were stronger.

The ship also lit up under Li Qiye's control. Dwindling runes emerged and began to repair the fragmented locations since they were facing the brunt of Fairy's power.

At this moment, he summoned his Heaven Sealing Pentagate. With a loud blast, he used his Pentadao Timeless Seal on this entire region. He sealed this boneship not to protect himself, but to separate her from the Bonesea. His initial goal was to use it to restore her memories, but its effect on her was too great so he had no choice but to isolate her from the Bonesea.

"Buzz!" His blood energy rushed out while the three vessels of life emerged above him. A new vitality encompassed Fairy!

At this time, he released his thirteen palaces and chanted a mantra in order to utilize the grand dao to affect her emotions!

She was in a state of spiritual emptiness. Ordinary words spoken ten thousand times still wouldn't reach her, so he had to use the grand dao for communication.

At the same time, he opened his own sea of memories. Countless memories emerged, both sad and happy. The past he didn't want to remember returned. He had to do this in order to connect with

Fairy, to let her see his ups and downs, his joy and sorrow, the vicissitudes of life...

The connection of feelings was the most persuasive method of communication...

While Li Qiye was unleashing his entire arsenal, the group was watching the sealed ship from afar.

The Pentadao Timeless Seal appeared with its five ancient creatures that turned into five eternal totems: the Sun Consuming Bird, the Moon Eating Wolf, the Star Devouring Ant, the Heaven Shrouding Eagle, and the Earth Sealing Rat! This made the boneship as sturdy as an impregnable fortress.

After seeing this move, the daoist emotionally commented: "This suppression is completely untouchable and definitely comparable to a Heavenly Annihilation. How many people could actually penetrate this defense?"

Qianbei's astonished expression made a return. Comparable to a Heavenly Annihilation? What an unbreakable technique!

The two girls were actually worried about Li Qiye. They weren't afraid of Li Qiye lacking strength, it was just that Fairy was too terrifying. They couldn't see what was happening on the ship, so they could only wait things out.

There was no movement on the ship which only added to everyone's anxiety. Qianbei lost his patience and murmured: "Will he be okay?"

Even the daoist was worried: "Hard to say. If he can calm Fairy down, then everything will be easy. However, the story changes if he can't. She is someone at the level of emperors; even the strongest would feel like an ant in the face of this power and be subject to its wrath."

"Do you think she is an empress?" Qianbei found it unbelievable.

The group fell silent on this question. In fact, they still didn't

know her origin or what she had experienced. Li Qiye was the only one privy to this information.

“I don’t know.” The daoist gently shook his head: “Even if she isn’t one, I’m afraid there is a power of that magnitude slumbering in her body. This is not a seal, it is simply sleeping. Perhaps it was due to her own choice, or there might be other reasons, but regardless of the reason, she definitely has the power of an Immortal Emperor. Even if someone in this generation were to accept the Heaven’s Will and ascend to the throne, she will still be able to contend against them!” The daoist sighed after saying this.

He knew better than anyone else after being struck by her twice. Her invincible power had left its mark on him. Qianbei was definitely surprised at such a high evaluation from the daoist. If this was the case, Fairy was without a doubt a terrifying existence.

Eventually, a loud buzz came about and the seal around the boneship broke, revealing the ship before everyone. Compared to earlier, the damage to the ship was even graver; it was now at an unrepairable level.

With the seal gone, the group relaxed and quickly jumped onto the ship. The moment they went inside, they saw Li Qiye slumped over with blood everywhere on his body. There were countless cracks on his figure, making him look like a broken piece of ceramic. It seemed that even a gentle touch would make him fall apart. He was pale without any power left.

The two girls hurriedly rushed over and asked with concern: “Young Noble, how are you now?”

Li Qiye feebly opened his eyes and smiled: “It’s no big deal. At the very least, I won’t die!”

They were relieved to see that he could still joke around. Ruyan looked over at Fairy who was now lying in her coffin without the lid on and asked: “Is she alright?”

At this time, her body was no longer emitting any light. She was sleeping peacefully. Maybe she was having a good dream.

She looked incredibly beautiful and magnificent. Who would have thought that such a beauty housed such an eternal power within her body?

“I’m afraid she won’t be able to wake up anytime soon.” Li Qiye looked at her and sighed.

People were concerned about Li Qiye and also curious about Fairy’s origin. Her imperial-level power indicated her extraordinary status, but if Li Qiye was unwilling to talk, they wouldn’t press the issue.

Li Qiye shifted his eyes towards the group and said: “Let’s go, it’s time for us to get out of here.”

Jianshi looked at his bloodied body and said: “But, what about your injuries...”

Li Qiye flatly said: “My wounds won’t be cured right away, so we’ll take care of them as we go. There’s still another place I want to visit, so we can’t linger here for too long.”

Having said that, he pointed at the rudder, lighting it up. The runic gears began to turn as the boneship drifted out of this area.

In the last two days, a message swept through the Bonesea like a storm. Many cultivators had received it.

“A vast continent has emerged in the Bonesea.” This message blew up at an unbelievable rate.

Some blurted in disbelief: “A continent!”

Everyone knew that there weren’t many vast continents outside of Godhalt in all of Heaven Spirit, let alone the Bonesea.

No one had heard of a continent in the Bonesea before, so no, when such a large landmass appeared out of nowhere, how could

people not be astonished?

Many quickly traveled towards its direction. Rumor has it that Meng Zhentian, the Profound Monarch, the Extreme Yang Monarch, and the other geniuses were heading there as well.

The news of their departure made the other cultivators even more impatient. Their intuition told them that this continent was definitely amazing.

“A great continent has appeared in the Bonesea!” Li Qiye’s group also heard this news after leaving the previous region.

“Finally.” Li Qiye immediately stood up. His serious wounds had yet to heal, so when he suddenly stood up, his body slightly trembled.

The two girls immediately came to support him before he fell over.

“Come, we shall go there as well!” Li Qiye’s eyes turned serious as he issued an order while gazing at the sea.

“What’s over there?” Judging from his expression, they knew that this continent must be incredible.

Li Qiye replied: “There are some amazing things over there. More importantly, what you need is also there.”

Chapter 1363: Seaside Continent

“What do we need?” Both the girls were shocked and had to glance at each other. If there was something that they needed, it had to be the Windchase Break!

“That’s right, it’s the Windchase Break.” Li Qiye noticed their expressions and smiled.

Jianshi was pleasantly surprised and had to confirm: “Really?”

He smiled in response: “Others might lie for a lifetime, but my words will always be true.”

After getting such a definite answer, the two girls became quite excited. In their eyes, getting back their lost Windchase Break was a foregone conclusion. Li Qiye had promised to help them if the opportunity came. They knew that he would stay true to his word and that he had the power to do so.

At this time, with the help of Ruyan and Jianshi, Li Qiye stood on the deck. He called for Qianbei: “You have broadened your horizons after coming here and also obtained the items you deserve. We shall face unknown dangers ahead, so you should take your leave now. I will give you a piece of land in the future.”

Qianbei understood that it was time to leave and gratefully said: “Thank you, Young Noble and Schoolmasters, for guiding me.”

He knew his limits and that the group might have important business to do. His shallow cultivation would only hold them back if he were to stay on the ship.

Li Qiye didn’t say more and released a boat to take him back. After Qianbei left, Li Qiye stopped watching and said: “Let’s go, a lot of fun is waiting for us!”

The moment these words left his mouth, the ship suddenly sped up like a flood-dragon leaping out of the sea with lightning speed! It quickly ran towards the continent that emerged in the Bonesea.

They could see this vast landmass in the distance. It was completely dark with no end in sight. There were rolling hills with peaks that pierced the sky as well as enormous mountains as far as the eye could see. It gave off an ancient and boundless feel, as if all of these elevations weighed tons and tons.

Even a small mound seemed immense in this land. Before one knew it, they would suddenly sense these mountains press down on their chests and suffocate them.

In fact, even before arriving, the crowd could tell that there was something different about this land. This feeling was amplified once they set foot on it and wouldn't dissipate.

This everlasting aura diffused endlessly across the sky. It was also powerful and let people envision a scene of the distant eras where ancient beasts roamed about.

At this time, many had come close to this continent and abandoned their boneships to land. Of course, there were still rivers that consisted of the ocean's currents. Because of this, a few ships actually made it deeper inside. The outrageous part was that some were slowly floating in the sky.

The boneship the group was on no longer needed Li Qiye's control. It was actually drifting in the sky towards the continent in a magical manner as well.

"Why is this happening?" Jianshi was surprised to see the floating ships.

Li Qiye looked down at the sceneries and said: "Because there is an incredible power here beyond comprehension."

Though they didn't know the power of this continent, they definitely sensed something was different about its atmosphere.

Ruyan curiously asked: "Young Noble, why are you so certain that our Windchase Break is here?"

Li Qiye smiled and replied: "What kind of continent do you think

this is?”

This question prompted the girls to look at each other. They didn't know anything about the landmass ahead.

Li Qiye jokingly replied: “It seems like your ancestors didn't leave behind records.”

The daoist who has been standing aside to look at the mountains and rivers mused: “This is probably not a landmass.” He continued with uncertainty: “I think this is the body of a primordial beast.”

“The body of a primordial beast?” Both the sisters were shocked. Prior to this, they had seen some huge skeletons that spanned several thousand or even ten thousand miles... However, this continent ahead seemed to be ten million miles wide. If this was the body of a beast, just how big was it when it was alive? This was simply unbelievable. This would mean that all the corpses they had seen so far were essentially nothing in comparison.

“It looks like you do know something.” Li Qiye glanced at the daoist and chuckled.

The daoist didn't get complacent and answered honestly: “I read it from an ancient scroll in my sect. It was written by our ancestors after being told by the progenitor that the Bonesea once had a continent. However, it floats up and down and could possibly be made from the corpse of a beast.”

“Immortal Emperor Gu Chun, eh.” Li Qiye emotionally commented: “Your scroll is indeed correct. If I'm not mistaken, your progenitor was lucky enough to come here before becoming emperor. His speculation is correct.”

Ruyan asked in astonishment: “What kind of monster is this? Why is it so huge?” It was a bit scary for such a creature to exist.

After so many years, its body has turned into a continent so its size when it was still alive could have been even larger.

“Do you know how you lost your Windchase Break or why it fell

in this place?” Li Qiye didn’t answer right away and amused himself by asking a question first.

The two girls couldn’t answer this question. They knew that the Windchase Break was missing, but no one from the sect knew why.

Li Qiye smilingly revealed: “This is related to the origin of your Windchase Break.”

Jianshi asked with doubt: “Wasn’t it created by Immortal Emperor Wu Gou?”

Li Qiye nodded: “That’s right, it was indeed created by the emperor, but do you know how?”

The two girls couldn’t answer this question. Immortal Emperor Wu Gou’s descendants had no way of knowing how the emperor created his invincible technique.

Li Qiye smiled and revealed: “Back then, your emperor watched the totems of an ancient beast while pondering its visual phenomena. With that, he was able to comprehend and create the unique and peerless Immortal Physique Strike, the Windchase Break.”

The two girls immediately understood what he meant right away and exclaimed in shock: “Our emperor has been here!”

“That’s right, he was here before.” Li Qiye gently nodded: “In fact, he wasn’t the only one who had been here to ponder the dao. Many emperors have done so for generations. They didn’t come to the Bonesea just for the treasures.”

“So what is this beast then?” Ruyan was still curious like the rest of the group. Even though the daoist had read his records, it didn’t state the beast that made up this continent.

Li Qiye slowly recited: “In the northern darkness is a fish, and its name is Kun. The Kun is so large that no one knows how many millions of li he measures. He changes and becomes a bird whose name is Peng. When it furiously flew, its wings flapped like the

gates of the nine worlds and was able to jump across the nineteen continents...”

“A Kun Peng!” The minds of everyone present trembled after hearing this poem. They were too familiar with the verses because this poem described a legendary divine beast, the Kun Peng!

They were inevitably shocked after finding out the original form of this continent. A Kun Peng... a mythical creature. Some even said that it was the most powerful of all divine beasts!

For millions and millions of years, who has actually seen a real Kun Peng? Even though the verses described its size, no one could actually visualize its behemoth form.

Right now, the corpse of a Kun Peng was right below their feet and had turned into a vast continent. This made them truly appreciate its enormous size and understand the visual description of the poem...

Chapter 1364: The Kun Peng's Corpse

Not even in their dreams would their group have thought that this continent ahead was made from the body of the mythical Kun Peng.

The daoist regained his wits and asked: “This, is this really its body?” Of course, he realized just how superfluous this question was after it left his mouth.

Li Qiye looked ahead and said: “A Kun Peng! Even if it was more powerful and invincible, it still couldn’t withstand the erosion of time. Whenever this landmass presents itself in the Bonesea, it would emit many wondrous lights. Immortal Emperors who wanted to understand the mysteries of the dao could learn from watching these strange lights. Look, a Kun Peng’s innate gift, how matchless and magnificent! It can only be considered a miracle.”

Ruyan couldn’t help but ask after hearing the high praise: “What is the gift of a Kun Peng?”

Li Qiye took his time appreciating the land ahead before answering: “Its gift is having a primordial grand dao! Because of this gift, it induces strange visions. Even emperors would want to come here to learn! All the ones that had been here obtained fruitful harvests.”

“Can we still be enlightened?” The daoist became slightly excited. A place where even emperors would want to learn from? This was multiple times more precious than any treasure or merit law, at least for people with great talents like the daoist.

Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “It’s different now. Do you see any visions right now? So much time has passed that it has caused many things to vanish. The Kun Peng’s divinity — I’m afraid not much is left. You can no longer see the great brilliance and visions anymore.”

He paused for a moment before continuing: “It was already incredible that its body could turn into a continent. Any other creature would have decayed to mere bones.”

This made the group realize the strength of the Kun Peng once more. All of the skeletons here were powerful creatures, but ultimately, their death left them with nothing but bones. However, this Kun Peng could turn into a continent. This was already horrifying enough.

“So divine beasts do exist in the nine worlds.” Jianshi movingly sighed.

Li Qiye rejected this comment: “No, this Kun Peng does not belong to our era. The distant era it came from is not the same as our current nine worlds. Even though that era was truly exceptional, a creature like a Kun Peng would rarely appear. This was unexpected to the inhabitants of that time as well. Many things remain unclear about the past, but our nine worlds can no longer give birth or even handle the existence of a creature at this level!”

“How could such a mighty beast have fallen in this place?” Ruyan thought of something else: “This Kun Peng is probably stronger than an emperor.”

Li Qiye shook his head: “It’s hard to say about just how powerful it is. Even if an emperor dies and turns into bones, it doesn’t mean that they are weaker than a Kun Peng. A divine beast is unique. Plus, there are gaps between emperors as well.”

The group pondered a bit. They remembered that Immortal Emperor Yan Shi stated that this realm had nine levels.

Even though their current cultivation and power left them unable to understand the realm of emperors, according to her words, one could see that there is a power disparity between the emperors.

“Your Immortal Emperor Wu Gou created the Windchase Break here.” Li Qiye told the contemplating sisters: “In this process, he carved the supreme mysteries of the technique onto a piece of bone.”

The two were startled after hearing this after connected the dots. Ruyan quickly exclaimed: “A bone from the Kun Peng!”

Li Qiye nodded: “Yes, a Kun Peng’s bone. The emperor did it in order to understand the attack even more so that he could fuse it perfectly with his Immortal Physique. Because he enlightened himself with the technique from watching the Kun Peng’s bright totem, he wanted to feel its power through its bone. Only with that would he be able to truly cultivate the Windchase Break. Without doing so, even if you forcefully learn it, the power of the strike would be greatly reduced and your Immortal Physique itself would be injured after using it.”

Here, he took his time explaining: “I’m afraid none of the ancestors from your sect understand its true mysteries, but after learning the secrets, they brought this bone here to borrow the power of the continent to expedite the learning process. Unfortunately, these ancestors embarked on a path with no return.”

The two girls looked at each other. This was undoubtedly good news for them. At the very least, they knew where the Windchase Break was located, they no longer had to search around like headless flies.

“Brother Li, is it true that no more amazing brilliance and visual phenomena will come out from this continent?” The daoist was more concerned about this issue. He wanted to comprehend the dao just like the wise emperors more than anything because his sect already had enough treasures. Comprehending the dao, on the other hand, would benefit him for a lifetime.

“Maybe, maybe not.” Li Qiye shook his head: “There might not

be much divinity left after such a long time. If you are lucky, maybe you will be able to see some.”

“Let’s try to find a place like that.” His hope was rekindled.

Many had climbed up this continent. Some chose to abandon their ships while others used the rivers to float through it. The majority came here for treasures because the sudden appearance of this continent sounded promising. Moreover, the object of immortality might be hidden here as well.

The place became very lively for a while. Some dug up every corner of the earth in order to find hidden artifacts, but they were disappointed very quickly. There were no signs of treasures. It was as if only mud and soil were to be found, not even a blade of grass could be seen.

Right when many cultivators felt upset, some people finally found places that spewed out a brilliance. In just one day, there were two known locations that people started running over to. They assumed that there were supreme treasures hidden underground or even possibly the object of immortality.

However, this excitement didn’t last long. One of the locations was instantly occupied and no one could interfere.

This particular location was located in the middle of a ridge. The brilliance here made it seem like a magnificent portal to an immortal realm. It looked like a long belt that haunted the entire mountain. Little particles would fall into the ground and turn into profound ancient runes. Each of these dao runes was like flowers and plants since they would blossom then wither. This whole process was very short as if they were deriving a supreme grand dao.

Many people started to palpitate before this scene. A knowledgeable paragon realized something right away and

exclaimed: “This is not a place to find immortal treasures. It is meant for dao enlightenment.”

By the time people realized, it was already too late. The area was occupied immediately, and those who occupied it had no intention of sharing. The person who took over was Meng Zhentian. His carriage slowly climbed to the top of this mountain. His generals and soldiers immediately drove all the cultivators away.

This land initially didn't belong to anyone. A dao land like this should be shared with everyone, but Meng Zhentian took it for himself. This made many people unhappy, but their discontent remained unvoiced. No one dared to oppose Meng Zhentian, so they quietly left after being chased away. His regiment surrounded the whole mountain, not allowing anyone to get close.

A cultivator couldn't help but mutter against this overbearing action: “Why so arrogant? This isn't your house. Everyone should have a share, so on what basis is he chasing us away?”

Before he could finish, his seniors had covered his mouth and quietly scolded: “Are you tired of living?! This is the future Immortal Emperor, opposing him is the same as courting death. Even if you want to die, don't drag the sect down with you!”

Just like this senior, everyone was angry but didn't dare to speak out. They all knew that in the current generation, Meng Zhentian will be undefeated. Nothing can stop him. His momentum to reach the Heaven's Will was unstoppable already. Smart people would obediently make way for him lest a disaster strikes them in the near future.

Chapter 1365: Octagonal Tower

The other area with the great brilliance was at a lake inside the continent. When it emerged from the Bonesea, the seawater flowed back which made up many rivers and lakes in the area. This lake with the brilliance was one of them.

It was quite large. Standing on one side and looking forward made it seem like an ocean. Of course, because the water was the same as the currents in the Bonesea, one required a boneship in order to enter the lake. Because of this, the cultivators who chose to remain on their ships were much luckier than the ones who abandoned them.

At this time, the center of the lake was already full of people with many anchored ships. There were some large ones present as well.

The huge wooden vessels were made out of Crocodile Yin-bone. This type of wood was very strange, contained a great amount of Yin energy, and could only be found at the Bonesea in very little amounts.

Rumor has it that only the Roaring Conch had this type of wood, so they were the only sect who could create the wooden vessels to enter this place. Its progenitor was lucky enough to find some of this wood and began the construction of these vessels. Of course, this sect wasn't the only one who had them right now. For example, Meng Zhentian was sitting on a vessel gifted to him by the Roaring Conch.

At this time, a huge building appeared on the lake. It looked like a huge altar made from some unknown rocks. On the altar was an octagonal tower also built from unknown materials. It carried an ancient and simplistic style.

The entire tower wasn't decorated with sculptures or complicated lines. It seemed to be built directly from a huge boulder and looked quite rough as if it was built by an uncivilized

prehistoric group. They made it to be simple and practical.

This type of tower was actually emitting strands of incredible lights as if there was a supreme treasure within. These rays would also turn into archaic runes. After a while, these runes would transform into weapons that had ancient writings carved on them. These words seemed to be granting them incomparable strength.

After the appearance of these weapons, the tower became heavily guarded like an uncrossable pond of lightning.

Many cultivators were excited and wanted to enter the tower on top of this altar to see if there was an amazing fortune inside. However, whoever took a step forward would be attacked by the weapons present. They were mighty like ancient divine weapons. It didn't matter how strong the intruder was, the weapons spared no lives.

At first, there was immense excitement among the crowd as they scrambled to board the altar. However, screams came soon after due to the weapons floating above the altar. Even paragons were no exceptions.

“Activate!” A God-Monarch didn't give up. He cried out and wielded a supreme weapon to rush towards the altar. He was quite mighty and rushed forward with great momentum.

“Rumble!” He used his weapon to stop the offense and made it to the front of the tower; he was only inches away.

At the time of success, a loud bang suddenly could be heard. A little tower descended from the sky, also with an octagonal style. However, it was much smaller than the real tower — a miniature version.

Under the suppression of this little tower, everyone could hear a shrill scream. This God-Monarch was crushed to a bloody pulp.

The spectators were creeped out with fear after seeing a God-Monarch die to a little tower. Shortly after, no one dared to

venture near the altar again. They must think twice about their own strength compared to that God-Monarch just now.

Eventually, one person stood before the altar with one sword. He attracted everyone's attention due to his dazzling style.

“Swiftdao Celestial God!” Many shouted out his name after seeing his arrival.

This name was no stranger to the crowd. As a Celestial God on the path of the heavens, he was qualified to compete for the throne. However, his spotlight was stolen after Meng Zhentian came into being.

Nevertheless, in the minds of many, he was still a powerful youth and a wondrous savant. They held their breaths and had their eyes fixated on his back as he entered the stage.

“Buzz!” His blood energy erupted, transforming him from a handsome young man into a Celestial God!

“Bang!” This energy condensed into a tall figure that emitted a heavenly aura. It looked as if he came from above with the will of the heavens. At this moment, the entire universe was within the youth's grasp.

Suddenly, the crowd felt as if their lives were in his hands, as if he could kill them with a single thought. Even paragons were trembling in fear in the face of this grand figure. They felt insignificant before the Swiftdao God.

“Clank!” One sword to shake the nine heavens; one slash to illuminate the entire world. In a split second, he took action. His sword came swiftly without any complex techniques or variations.

It carried his will that had entered the sword. It was ferocious and domineering. This was a slash that could end gods.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” The weapons on the altar came to stop him, but they were split into two before his advance. Just like that, his sword put down thousands of his enemy's weapons. One sword

was the ruler of them all, allowing him to rapidly move forward in an unstoppable manner.

Everyone was shaken to see this, including ancestors from the Roaring Conch and kings from treant lineages. Today, they finally saw his strength. The God-Monarch earlier used his divine weapon to stop the onslaught of the weapons, but he couldn't destroy them.

However, the Swiftdao God's sword was able to break these artifacts. Such an invincible demonstration left many experts in shame and robbed many geniuses of their radiance.

It was no wonder why people said that if Meng Zhentian didn't come out, he would be the most promising candidate to be emperor. This was truly not a phrase of flattery; he indeed possessed the strength.

In the blink of an eye, he made it to the front of the octagonal tower.

"Boom!" To be expected, the same miniature tower that had just crushed a God-Monarch slammed down again from the sky.

"Clank!" The Swiftdao God instantly slashed his sword towards the sky to suppress the incoming tower. "Bang!" Sparks flew everywhere with the successful block.

The crowd was once impressed once more. Earlier, that God-Monarch didn't even have a chance to resist and died instantly. However, a single slash was able to stop the miniature tower.

They felt suffocated by this scene. The youth stood there with his lofty and invincible figure.

"Clang, clang, clang." His long sword continued to echo while the miniature tower continued to press down. His sword was bending more and more. Further suppression could eventually break it.

Chapter 1366: Meng Zhentian's Dao Enlightenment

“Bang!” As the Swiftdao God was being pushed down more and more, another loud explosion occurred. The huge image behind him fused with his body.

With this fusion, his blood energy underwent an incredible metamorphosis. His divinity erupted, turning him into a real Celestial God. His supreme prestige seemed to have been granted by the heavens itself.

“Clank!” The hymn of the sword rang again. His sword turned as red as blood, as if all of his energy had been poured inside. [It turned into a bloodsword capable of splitting the heaven and earth.](#)

This sword seemed to suddenly come alive due to its vibrant vitality. It was as if the young man had granted it this chance. With a hymn, the bent sword became straight again; it was now capable of shouldering the sky to stop the miniature tower.

All the spectators now saw two gods since his sword emitted a frightening divinity as well.

“Outside of being born in the wrong generation with Meng Zhentian, who else could contend against him?” Many people were astonished to see his current form.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” His sword continued to withstand the smaller tower while he walked closer to the real one. As he came close, the suppression of the small tower grew increasingly stronger.

Even though his sword — full of divinity — was no longer bending from the pressure, his body was withstanding an unspeakable suppression. Despite his soaring blood energy, he was the one bending down instead. He was like a true dragon in the sky

and tried his best to stand upright.

Alas, even if he was stronger, he still wouldn't be able to sustain this situation. His body bent down again. He was only inches away yet it was impossible to reach. Eventually, he let out one more roar. The divinity of the sword radiated a dazzling light as he unleashed a heaven-defying slash at the miniature tower.

“Boom!” He used this attack to break the pressure from the tower and quickly retreated.

“Buzz.” After he left the altar, the miniature tower disappeared. A light emerged again and gave birth to the same weapons that started to float around the altar.

The Swiftdao God quietly stood in front of this tower. The altar was protected by a powerful ancient force. As for the tower, it seemed to be guarded by the gods themselves. Anyone who approached would be suppressed with no way of entering. The spectators neither commented on nor mocked his failure.

Even a God-Monarch had been slaughtered in seconds, so him coming out unscathed has already proved his might. Even a Godking might not fare better than him.

His failure made many people feel hopeless. They knew that there was a matchless treasure inside the tower, and even if there was no treasure, this was probably a great place to learn the dao. However, what was the point of this great location if no one could enter? There was no one else for them to rely on. Even a Godking might not be much stronger than the Swiftdao God.

“Boom!” Suddenly, the entire continent quaked. A loud explosion accompanied by an immortal beam rushed to the sky.

Someone exclaimed after seeing this: “That's coming from the other location with the magical light.”

This blast came from the place exclusively occupied by Meng Zhentian. At this moment, the ridge was erupting with immortal

light. A door had been opened, seemingly connecting to an immortal world.

“Screech!” A phoenix cry suddenly came with a phoenix flying out of the door.

“Aoooo!” Next was a dragon roar along with a true dragon.

“Rawrr!” Then, a white tiger howled and jumped out.

...

In the blink of an eye, the four divine beasts appeared from the door. A true dragon, phoenix, white tiger, and black tortoise surrounded the four corners of this mountain. The mountain itself unexpectedly exuded a radiance full of divinity that wouldn't disperse. It became quite a sacred location.

“Are these the mythical beasts in the legends?” The spectators were shaken by this scene.

The four beasts emitted auras that left them breathless. Even a Godking was quivering because this force was truly fearful.

“They're not the real deal, they're only projections.” A paragon slowly explained to the crowd after seeing through them.

This didn't make the crowd any less frightened. Just their projections were this terrifying? What if the real creatures were before them? Wouldn't all of them immediately die from the pressure?

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” Wondrous sounds came from inside the door with a very particular rhythm. Outsiders could only hear these noises and nothing else.

It seemed that this was the sound of an immortal preaching a scripture, as if there were immortals on the other side.

After hearing this rhythm, a genius understood right away and exclaimed: “It's Meng Zhentian! He's trying to ponder the dao!”

A scared commenter murmured: “Will it be the dao of an

Immortal Emperor?”

Someone from the older generation shook his head and clarified: “No, Meng Zhentian’s self-created dao could have accepted the Heaven’s Will long ago since it accepted him in the last generation. He is perfecting his own grand dao before taking the last step to becoming a real emperor.”

“Rumble!” The moment these words fell, another burst of explosions came about. Violent lightning appeared in the clear sky. Each ray was as thick as a great serpent; they tore the sky vault apart and danced like wild snakes. The entire region was suppressed by the heavens. Heaven Spirit as a whole was affected.

“Bang!” Suddenly, a blaring blast resounded. A huge palm shattered the sky along with all the massive lightning rays. This palm seemed to be engulfing the entire world. Billions and billions of existences were left to its whim.

All were nothing before its grandeur. Even ordinary Godkings felt as if they were ants that could be crushed at any moment.

The sky lit up. The power of the nine heavens and ten earths seemed to be converging at this mountain. It gave the feeling that the master of the universe and myriad realms was presiding over this place.

The inhabitants of Heaven Spirit were aghast. The masses felt the impulse to prostrate and worship this power. It seemed to be representing the supreme will of the high heavens, as if a new emperor was being born.

This force awakened everyone, including the unparalleled existences that had been slumbering. Many ancient monsters opened their eyes.

One of the old monsters slowly commented: “It looks like Meng Zhentian is getting closer and closer to the throne. Who will be able to stop him from becoming emperor after the Heaven’s Will is

finished condensing?”

The cultivators on this continent and the Bonesea felt this domineering power. They fell to the ground, unable to withstand its pressure.

“Is someone about to become an Immortal Emperor?” Even the powerful ones turned pale from fear as they watched the power gathering at the mountain.

“It might be very soon. Zhentian will become emperor the moment the Heaven’s Will appears again.” Someone who was born in the same generation as Zhentian commented with a sigh.

Back at the altar on the lake, even a genius like the Swiftdao God turned serious and coldly stared towards the direction of the mountain.

Someone at his level understood the significance of this phenomenon as well as the current gap between him and Meng Zhentian.

“Come out, Heaven’s Will, so that my master can become an Immortal Emperor!” Cao Guojian was also on this lake inside a Yin vessel. He was smiling proudly with an elated expression.

He came here the moment the altar appeared. Seeing this scene left him quite proud with an arched chest.

“Congratulations, Brother Cao. It won’t be long until the Heaven’s Will comes out. Senior Meng shall be emperor then.” The ancestors from the Roaring Conch who accompanied him quickly adulated him.

The majority of the cultivators here were very envious while many wanted to start fawning Cao Guojian.

This last phrase is an idiom referring to Pangu creating the world.

Chapter 1367: Terra King

Li Qiye's boneship continued to float through the continent. Along the way, they also felt the overwhelming power. Even the daoist and the two girls were trembling before its might.

"Is Meng Zhentian about to ascend to the throne?" Jianshi's expression became heavy.

The daoist gently sighed and replied: "Not yet, but he's not far from that point. When the Heaven's Will finishes condensing, he will be the one closest to Immortal Emperor. If there is no one else on the same level to contend against him, he is indeed the most promising."

"Don't worry, he can want to become an Immortal Emperor all he wants, but who else can take the throne but our Young Noble?" Ruyan looked at Li Qiye and smiled.

Li Qiye's wounds had yet to heal, but he still burst out in laughter after hearing this: "Little girl, it looks like you are very confident in me."

"Of course." She charmingly smiled with an anticipating gaze: "You didn't even bat an eye against this overwhelming power. It shows that you don't care at all about Meng Zhentian."

These words amused him, so he responded: "I, Li Qiye, shall be the only one who reaches the throne. Others will only be the bones that pave my path."

He uttered it in such an insipid and calm manner, yet it carried an overbearing tone. It made it seem as if he was already an Immortal Emperor, that he was stating a mere fact.

The group was astounded to hear this manner of response. It showed just how great his confidence was! Who would treat an opponent like Meng Zhentian in such a frivolous manner? Only Li Qiye would. It was difficult to imagine someone having this much

confidence outside of being insane, but the daoist knew that Li Qiye was definitely not a madman!

It took a long time for the people in the middle of the lake and altar to regain their wits.

A paragon slowly revealed his understanding: “This place is also meant for dao enlightenment.”

There were two places on this continent gushing brilliance. Meng Zhentian had taken one of them, and his process of pondering actually gave off the phenomenon of an Immortal Emperor emerging. Thus, people understood that if they could enter the tower to learn, it would be a great harvest even if they couldn't replicate Zhentian's feat.

However, the problem was that no one could enter, not even someone as strong as the Swiftdao God. When all seemed helpless, more strange lights spewed out from the tower and turned into even more weapons. However, one of the rays actually turned into a shining boat.

The cultivator closest to it grew curious and boarded it. Before the eyes of everyone, this boat actually drifted towards the tower while its passenger crazily shouted: “I'm entering!”

“Bang!” Alas, his overzealousness betrayed him. He jumped down from the boat to rush into the tower, but the miniature tower slammed down and turned him into a pool of blood.

The scene was quiet to the extreme. Suddenly, someone realized something and shouted: “This boat can take people inside!”

Someone tried to cover his mouth, but it was too late. Everyone had heard him and reacted by wanting to rush towards the boat near the entrance. However, the quickest was the Swiftdao God. He rushed over and stood by the edge to stop everyone while waiting for the light to appear again.

Many stopped with the Swiftdao God standing there. His power

was as clear as day for all to see, so no matter who they might be, they must weigh themselves first before challenging him. However, this didn't mean that there weren't any challengers. A king came forward and confronted the youth.

“Nephew, make room for me. You can enter afterward.” This king was a middle-aged man with a cold temperament.

There was nothing exceptional about him; it was as if he wasn't the type to be imposing. Without great vitality, he was more of a commoner. His eyes might be quite sharp, but his cold expression seemed a bit glazed as if his face was paralyzed. In fact, not many people were able to recognize him let alone know his origin.

Such a conspicuous character actually dared to talk this way in front of the Swiftdao God? This astounded the crowd.

“Who is this man?” People quietly whispered in order to guess who this man was.

The Swiftdao God was unperturbed and flatly responded: “Terra King, you are not qualified to act imperiously before me.”

The Terra King coldly said: “Nephew, I am not putting on airs. Out of my love for talents, I am giving you a chance to make way.”

“Such arrogance, wow.” A cultivator found this astonishing. Even a Grand Godking wouldn't talk this rudely to the Swiftdao God.

The youth refused to show any consideration towards this king and refused with haste: “Thank you for your consideration, but if you want to enter, line up behind me.”

This middle-aged man was aggressive, but the young genius didn't show the slightest hint of weakness. He arrogantly retorted without giving an inch.

The spectators were pleased to hear this. An invincible genius should have this kind of attitude. Otherwise, the younger generation would be too repressed if any random could come up

and push their geniuses back.

“Junior, this lack of sensibility won’t do. You would rather choose the hard way instead of the easy way!” The Terra King coldly spoke with a grim smile: “Don’t think that you are amazing just because you are from an imperial lineage. It won’t end well for anyone who opposes me. At that time, even the Swiftdao Sacred Ground won’t be able to protect you.”

The crowd gasped after hearing this strong response. They felt that this middle-aged man had too big of a tone. The Swiftdao God’s might was no secret. As for the sacred ground, it had ample strength and resources due to being an imperial lineage.

But now, this king didn’t care about the sacred ground at all. This made people think of him as arrogant and crazy.

The Swiftdao God glared at him in response: “Terra King, I am calling you a king due to your age. Don’t think that just because you are from the Ancestral Terra, I will show respect. Don’t act all haughty before me, I know exactly who you are! It doesn’t matter how strong your backing is, provoke me and I’ll cut you down as well as your ancestor if he comes out!”

The Swiftdao God’s direct response didn’t give any thought for the Terra King’s aggressive words. He appeared even more domineering.

The Terra King angrily responded: “Good, good, such a big tone. I want to see just how strong you are for even thinking about fighting my ancestor! Someone like you isn’t worthy!”

Earlier, people felt that this middle-aged man was arrogant to the point of being ignorant. However, after hearing the name “Ancestral Terra”, they were shaken and didn’t dare to comment any further. They finally understood that he dared to act this boldly against the Swiftdao God because of his powerful backing.

The Ancestral Terra was a treefather’s lineage. Some even said

that it was the most powerful for having three treefathers. Because of this, they could look down on the rest of the world and be praised as a sect capable of taking down imperial lineages!

Outside of this, there was another ancestor close to being a treefather that stayed behind to guard the Ancestral Terra. He played a big role as to why Heaven Spirit was afraid of their lineage.

While the Swiftdao God and the Terra King were confronting each other, Cao Guojian and the Roaring Conch were sneering in secret without bothering to interject. After all, it was best for them if someone could kill the young god due to his promising future of becoming emperor.

“It seems quite lively here.” A leisurely voice sounded during this standoff.

The relaxed tone broke the tense atmosphere and made people look back. They saw a boneship floating closer with Li Qiye’s group on board. The speaker was Li Qiye.

Someone shouted after seeing him: “Fierce is here!”

Chapter 1368: Daoist Lin

Li Qiye's arrival made the majority of the crowd fearful. In the present, his notoriety was well-known. In the eyes of many, he would kill wherever he went and was more vicious than any of his contemporaries.

He first refined a billion teeming fish then destroyed Wyvern and the Bloodshark Village as well as the Regal Valley just a while back. This valley was a sea god lineage and was even protected by one, yet such a powerful lineage was easily extinguished. Not even broken bricks were left behind, let alone buildings.

Many eyes batted with his appearance. Some even felt a gripping horror. Today, his title of "Fierce" was not a joke. His path was destined to be riddled with the stench of blood and death.

As for Cao Guojiao and the Roaring Conch's ancestors, their eyes turned fierce with a bloodthirst for his life.

"He's wounded." Some people with sharp eyes noticed the fragmented ship and knew that he had experienced an earth-shattering battle.

Moreover, Li Qiye was pale and needed Ruyan and Jianshi to help him stand. This made his injuries even more apparent. Some had glimmers flash across their eyes, making their insidious intentions clear.

This was, no doubt, the best chance for his enemies to kill him due to his grievous wounds. One couldn't be blamed for taking advantage of the situation. Moreover, the cultivation world obeyed the law of the jungle. Not everyone would try to act upright like a gentleman.

Li Qiye didn't bother looking at people for his eyes fell on the ancient octagonal tower. He sighed and commented: "The wisdom of the forefathers is great beyond imagination."

After a bit, Li Qiye told the two girls: “What you want is in there.”

They were startled after hearing this due to both excitement and anxiety. Their schools had finally found the whereabouts of the Windchase Break. If they could reclaim it, then this would be a great contribution to be recorded in their historical records.

At the same time, they glanced at each other. The Windchase Break was created by their emperor while watching the visual totems of a Kun Peng. This tower with radiating lights was built on top of a Kun Peng’s body. Perhaps their emperor had been here before and even studied the dao in there. Maybe one could learn the technique in this place or else their ancestor wouldn’t have brought along the beast’s bone that eventually led to its disappearance.

As Li Qiye was looking at the tower, a person came out and placed his palms together to say: “Li Qiye, it is time for us to settle our grudge.”

This person was quite young and wore a daoist robe. He was quite dashing and, more importantly, his image was very neat and clean, giving off a very pleasant feeling.

“The master of the Immaculate Expanse is also here.” Someone made note of this in their mind.

Li Qiye withdrew his gaze and looked at this daoist: “Who are you?”

This nonchalant response changed the man’s expression. After all, he was a genius in Heaven Spirit and could be ranked among the top experts. However, Li Qiye’s indifferent demeanor was not only ignoring him, it was also wantonly provoking him.

The daoist replied: “This daoist is the master of the Immaculate Expanse. People call me Daoist Lin.”

Even those who had never met him before would be surprised to

hear this name. The Immaculate Expanse Master has been rumored long ago to have a half completion Immortal Physique. Some said that he was one of the best among ordinary God-Monarchs. If these two claims were true, then even a Godking would have to give him some face.

The daoist slowly spoke: “Li Qiye, you killed my dao attendant and my Turtle General. You have crossed the line, so it is time for us to settle this feud. Today, one of us will die!”

Having said that, his eyes turned cold and out came a blatantly murderous glint. He had declared his intention to avenge his lost followers. Of course, as the master of his sect, he should indeed seek justice, but many people took it differently. Even a fool could see that because Li Qiye was wounded, this was the best time for the daoist to challenge Li Qiye.

Taking his life while Li Qiye was wounded was a must-seize advantage if revenge was on his mind. Normally, people wouldn't be optimistic about his chance. Even though he was a talented prodigy and could be considered quite famous for his cultivation and Immortal Physique, Li Qiye's notoriety was at an all-time high. His momentum was so fierce that he was without rivals among the younger generation.

No one would think that Daoist Lin had the slightest chance of success in this duel. Alas, Li Qiye was currently injured. People mused the circumstances and found that this was a great opportunity. Even if the daoist had to lose his reputation, he couldn't give up on this chance.

Li Qiye casually smiled, not really caring about this challenge. The daoist grimaced after noticing his lack of interest and coldly uttered: “Li Qiye, as one walks through life, one must also pay their debts. Do you wish to be a cowardly turtle for the rest of your life? Since you have always boasted about being unbeatable and qualified to reach the Heaven's Will, come out and fight me. A coward will never become an Immortal Emperor.”

His goading made Li Qiye laugh loudly, but Daoist Puresun stepped in before Li Qiye could answer: “Daoist Lin, if you wish to fight, I’ll have a spar with you. If you can beat me by half a move, then you can find Brother Li for revenge afterward.”

Puresun stood out to back Li Qiye up. The group knew that Li Qiye was tired from appeasing Fairy so he wasn’t suitable to fight.

The spectators didn’t recognize the daoist. After all, he rarely showed himself, so he wasn’t famous in Heaven Spirit. Only those who interacted with the four branches might recognize him.

Daoist Lin raised his eyes after seeing Puresun: “Daoist Puresun!”

“Daoist Puresun? Is that the sect master of the Puresun River?” People were strangers to this name. Some even mistook his origin.

Such a name was often confused with the Puresun River’s sect master, another branch of Gu Chun. Of course, they were essentially the same sect.

“No, he’s the lord of the Ancient Spirit Island.” Someone corrected the erroneous statement.

Puresun calmly smiled and said: “I would like to show my slight skills.”

Even at his level, he was still indifferent without great desires. There was no supreme aura or pressure coming from him. It was no wonder people didn’t think he was that frightening.

Daoist Lin was slightly alarmed. He wasn’t a fool without eyes. Even though he had never seen Puresun in action before, he had heard of this person’s tales and rumors about his diamond physique.

He raised his voice: “Puresun Island Lord, this is a personal feud between me and Li Qiye! This has nothing to do with Gu Chun’s Four Branches, so I hope you will reconsider.”

Puresun didn’t mind at all as he replied: “No matter. Let this be

considered my challenge to you. Do you dare to accept or not?”

The crowd carefully considered his words. As a sect master of one of the four branches, he was actually going out of his way to interfere in order to help Li Qiye. Many found this astonishing.

While Daoist Lin was already too far in to back off, someone else came and stated: “Puresun Island Lord, if you want to fight, I’ll gladly entertain you. I’m sure you aren’t afraid of accepting challenges.”

This was another youth with a crown on his head and a body that spewed out sunfire. An imperial aura engulfed the sky. The moment he stood out, the sun brightened; it was as if he was a god presiding over the palace of the sun. He was the one controlling the ups and downs of this celestial.

Quite a few recognized his identity and exclaimed: “Extreme Yang Monarch!”

This youth was the Extreme Yang Schoolmaster, a renowned and promising prodigy that exceeded even Daoist Lin. His Extreme Yang Physique was quite domineering.

Daoist Puresun was not angry to see the challenge and smiled: “Oh, so it’s you. Do you want to interfere on Daoist Lin’s behalf?”

“It’s fine if you think of it like that.” The Extreme Yang Monarch indifferently replied: “You should have thought of this outcome after stepping out for Li Qiye. The four branches might be the leaders of the charming spirits, but it doesn’t mean that you can do whatever you want.”

Chapter 1369: The Tyrannical Profound Monarch

Puresun didn't become angry at the Extreme Yang Monarch. He simply smiled and said: "Brother Li and I have a personal friendship, so this has nothing to do with my four branches."

"Is that so?" The monarch sneered in response: "This Li has no qualms in killing charming spirits at Heaven Spirit. You, as the Ancient Spirit Island Lord, as well as the four branches being the leaders of our race don't want to eradicate the wicked and instead are actually helping him harm your own..."

The monarch took his time trying to persuade Puresun while pushing the four branches into a position antagonistic towards the charming spirits. This was his way of challenging the sect's status within the charming spirits.

Even if him fanning the flames couldn't touch the four branches, it was fine to smear its reputation. After all, he didn't lose anything from doing this. He was much bolder compared to Daoist Lin because his sect was far more powerful than the Immaculate Expanse. The Extreme Yang School didn't only have a grand completion Immortal Physique, its progenitor was Immortal Emperor Tai Yang!

"You are nothing! It isn't your turn to gossip about my four branches!" A tyrannical voice came about as a person descended from the sky.

Someone shouted upon his appearance: "The Profound Monarch!"

At this moment, the Profound Monarch's majestic aura loomed over the entire area. It was difficult for someone else to replicate this grand style.

The Extreme Yang Monarch's expression changed with this

newcomer because the Profound Monarch's reputation far exceeded that of Daoist Puresun's.

When it came to the younger generation in Heaven Spirit, the Profound Monarch, Swiftdao God, Seashield Prince, and Seven Martial Goddess were the strongest. There was a big gap between them and the Extreme Yang Monarch and Daoist Lin.

Of course, he had heard of a few rumors about Daoist Puresun. Nevertheless, he didn't buy into them since no one had seen the daoist in action before. His strength was debatable, and some even claimed that he didn't live up to his name.

The Extreme Yang Monarch coldly uttered: "Oh? Monarch, you want to play too?"

With his suppressive and overbearing aura, the Profound Monarch retorted: "So what if I wish to interfere? You think your school is qualified to comment on our four branches, especially someone at your level? There's no need for my senior brother to take action, I alone can slay you."

Do not think that the Profound Monarch didn't wish to exact revenge on Li Qiye because he was weak and soft. In fact, he was the domineering type, it was just that he understood who he could and couldn't antagonize.

If he could see through Li Qiye and understand his capabilities, he would show no hesitation in cutting him down. But in his eyes, Li Qiye was unfathomable. Those who opposed him have been devoured and destroyed. Because of this, the Profound Monarch didn't wish to involve the Profound Sea Dynasty in a war with Li Qiye over his concubine.

As for opponents at the level of Daoist Lin and the Extreme Yang Monarch, the Profound Monarch simply didn't care about them. If necessary, he would personally suppress these two. There was no need to call for the four branches, his dynasty alone was enough to crush the Immaculate Expanse.

As a master who dominates his own region, he was fine when others knew their place and didn't provoke him. However, for violators, he would go all out to flatten their sects. This served to establish his prestige as well as to expand his territory and citizens. Thus, if this daoist and monarch dared to oppose him, it would give him an excuse to mobilize his troops to their lineages!

His declaration to kill made the Extreme Yang Monarch's expression quite ugly. He knew that there was a certain distance between the two of them, but these words were pushing it too far.

Such a reversal took the crowd by surprise. Everyone thought that the Profound Monarch would have a life-and-death spar with Li Qiye. No one expected for him to be on Li Qiye's side. They found it astonishing since everyone knew that his favorite concubine, Gongsun Meiyu, was killed by Li Qiye. Logically, the monarch should be aiming for revenge, so his actions left the crowd confused.

"Monarch, you and I share the same enemy." Daoist Lin smiled and said: "This Li Qiye has no inhibitions. He killed my followers as well as your beloved concubine—"

"There's no need for an outsider to run their mouths about my business and feud!" The Profound Monarch interrupted him.

"Haha, Profound Monarch, don't tell me you are afraid of Li Qiye?" Lin showed an implicative smile.

The Profound Monarch's eyes turned serious. He snorted and replied: "Trying to goad me into joining your side? Very well, let me see your abilities first! Don't rely on your tongue to fan the flames without sufficient strength to back it up!"

Having said that, his blood energy erupted as if a deity has descended to this world. He spread his right palm and attacked.

A visual phenomenon appeared alongside a palm as clear as jade. Devils would lose their souls under this attack and be suppressed

for an eternity without a chance for reincarnation!

Daoist Lin was shocked to see this move. In fact, this was the reaction for the majority of the crowd, including Cao Guojian's group.

Everyone knew that the Profound Monarch's cultivation was exceedingly powerful. Not only did he bear the blood energy of billions of citizens with his kingdom, his right hand was equally peerless. Some even called it the right hand of god, a hand blessed by the deities. People believed that this right hand was untouchable and could fight against all kinds of weapons!

Daoist Lin immediately retaliated. His physique turned bright when a blossoming lotus flower that carried immense holiness appeared. Each petal of the flower was the size of a thumb, but they could each support a world.

"Bang!" Even this world-upholding lotus couldn't stop the Profound Monarch's right hand.

The pale Lin staggered with his chest pumping up and down. Even though he was able to accept the palm, the disparity between the two was apparent. He was no match for the Profound Monarch.

"You dare to run your mouth with only this much power?!" The monarch sneered: "Your Immaculate Expanse's 'Stainless Physique Law' can't compare to the Void Imperfection Schools' physiques. Only Schoolmaster Liu and Schoolmaster Zhuo are qualified to oppose me in this regard." He was a thousand times more aggressive than Daoist Puresun.

"You!" Lin's expression turned quiet unsightly after being treated with this level of contempt. He was still a famous genius in the present after all...

"Profound Monarch, you are going too far!" The Extreme Yang Monarch shouted before moving to stand side by side with Daoist

Lin.

“Too far?” The Profound Monarch snorted. He didn’t mind the two of them joining hands, he only leisurely answered: “I still haven’t commented on when you chose to accuse my four branches. Teaching the two of you a lesson right now is not going too far at all!”

Daoist Lin shouted back: “Your arrogance is madness!” There was nowhere to put his face after being treated with such disdain.

The Profound Monarch’s dominance was unceasing as he smiled: “So what if I’m mad? Didn’t you want to involve my four branches earlier? Very well, come, show me your abilities to do so.”

Everyone here turned slack-jawed due to this domineering display. They all knew that he wasn’t a pushover. When he was younger, he had conquered all four directions to expand his dynasty in order to create a strong foundation. Such a conqueror was definitely not nice, so this was true to his character — challenging the Immaculate Expanse and Extreme Yang School at the same time.

In fact, many people knew that he was strong enough to do so. Some older characters even thought that he was doing this on purpose, that he wanted nothing more than to send troops to suppress these lineages and expand his territory!

In Heaven Spirit, the four branches were qualified to lead the charming spirits. If the Void Imperfection Three Schools didn’t wish to interfere, no other charming spirit clan would dare to challenge their position.

Moreover, these two behemoths have been friends for a long time. Some even thought that they had formed an unbreakable alliance since the olden age. Who would dare to challenge this kind of alliance in Heaven Spirit?

The monarch haughtily said: “Come, I’ll take the two of you on

since you two aren't qualified to challenge my brother."

Daoist Puresun wryly smiled and reached out to stop the Profound Monarch: "Junior Brother, leave it to me. I started this, so let me end it."

Chapter 1370: One Against Two

Puresun and the monarch grew up together. Although they walked different paths, their brotherhood remained strong. No one in this world understood the monarch more than Puresun. He could easily see that the monarch was deliberately taking advantage of this situation to sharpen his blade and ignite the fire of war for his own expansion.

The monarch looked at Puresun before answering: “If Brother wishes to fight, I won’t meddle in your business any longer.”

Having said that, he coldly looked over at the two foes and smiled: “The two of you should be honored and praise your fortune that my senior brother is so benevolent.”

With that, he stood to the side without wasting more words. Regardless of the situation, he had always treated his senior brother with respect. In his eyes, Puresun was the chosen one, a peerless and incomparable savant.

In fact, this wasn’t far off from the truth. Puresun’s talents were so incredible that he had few peers in all of Heaven Spirit.

Daoist Lin and the Extreme Yang Monarch’s expressions sank after hearing this unpleasant claim.

“I’ll borrow my brother’s words. Since the two of you are purposely dragging my four branches into this issue, I would like to see your supreme arts. Even though our four branches do not wish to compete with the world, it doesn’t mean that we are easily provoked. I will represent my sect for this spar. If the two of you lose, then you will keep your mouths shut from now on. If I lose, then my sect will not pursue this matter any further.”

His words were plain yet powerful. There was a touch of overbearingness within the calm delivery. There was no room for negotiation after this resounding statement.

“Good. If you want to fight, the two of us will entertain you.” Lin and Extreme Yang glanced at each other before agreeing.

After being blatantly humiliated by the Profound Monarch, the two of them must regain their face at all costs. In their eyes, the Profound Monarch would be forced to fight if they defeated Puresun at this moment.

Puresun stepped on the shore and slowly said: “We’ll fight on shore.” The other two quickly followed him. They stood on both sides in order to form a pincer formation.

The Profound Monarch snorted after seeing this. In his mind, his brother was the only one in Heaven Spirit that could contend with Meng Zhentian, so these two had no chance of fighting him.

“Gentlemen, make your move.” Puresun stood there as if he didn’t notice their pincer tactic at all. He carried himself with great equanimity.

“Excuse us then!” The two didn’t hold back and attacked at the same time.

Daoist Lin performed a finger attack, causing a tsunami to rise with blaring blasts. The Extreme Yang Monarch unleashed his seal of the sun. A three-legged golden crow screeched as its sunfire terrorized the world.

Fire and water were co-existing yet antagonistic elements. This combination attack was actually quite excellent; it was as if they could read each other’s minds. When the fire and water reached harmony, their amplified power aimed to crush Puresun.

The nonchalant daoist swung both of his sleeves and quickly dispelled both the tsunami and sun-seal from his opponents. His first move had already taken the other two by surprise. Even though they didn’t go all out, a casual swing of the arm was enough to dispel their attacks. This power far exceeded their imagination.

“Die!” These two weren’t pushovers. After noticing the daoist’s extraordinary power, they cried out and used their weapons at the same time in their attack like eagles swooping down from above.

Their weapons were impeccable since they were Immortal Emperor True Treasures. Loud explosions came about with monstrous, raging divine flames. Many marveled these weapons. To have such tyrannical weapons in their arsenal, their two sects were indeed resourceful.

Puresun showed a carefree smile in the face of this attack. He was smooth like flowing water and floating clouds. With both hands working together, the grand dao easily appeared. He used the simplest and most direct method to rout the attacks.

“Rumble!” The battle waged on. Lin and Extreme Yang showed no mercy as they continued their fatal techniques while the daoist remained carefree from start to finish. His sword never left its sheath as he resorted to dispelling the other two’s attacks with simple techniques.

His wondrous skills shocked the entire scene since people had never seen him in action before! No one expected for him to be this mighty. Cao Guojian and the Roaring Conch’s ancestors were startled as well. Due to his quiet way of life, few people knew his true strength, so this battle exceeded their expectations.

“Mere fireflies challenging the moon’s brightness!” The Profound Monarch sneered while watching the fight. He saw that his brother was on an entirely different level.

Li Qiye smiled while shaking his head as well. Puresun simply didn’t feel like killing. The moment his Ancient Purity Blade leaves its sheath, killing these two would be far too easy. Li Qiye stopped caring and looked over at where the Swiftdao God was standing: “You sure found the right place, but blocking the entrance like this is useless. You can’t enter.”

The youth didn’t answer while the Terra King continued to stare

him down. It was obvious he wanted to take action.

Li Qiye chuckled and continued: “Scatter. I am the only one qualified to enter, do not block my path.”

This domineering statement offended everyone present. Many people changed their expressions; some even glared at Li Qiye.

What took people by surprise was that the youth pondered for a moment before answering: “I owe you a favor, so I shall repay it today. The spot is yours.” Having said that, he conceded the spot.

The favor he was referring to was when Li Qiye spared his senior sister, Sima Yujian. Of course, this was his one-sided thinking. Li Qiye only smiled and didn’t respond to this remark.

Once the Swiftdao God gave up the position, Liu Ruyan’s figure flashed in order to occupy the entrance for Li Qiye.

She was fast, but the Terra King — who had been eyeing the position — was even faster. He swept by and blocked Ruyan from the entrance.

Ruyan’s eyes turned cold as she threatened: “Terra King, be smart and stand to the side, do not block my way!”

The king struck back with a chilling demeanor: “Schoolmaster Liu, don’t bother being aggressive. I was here first so I will enter first. This is how it should be.”

Ruyan retorted: “Is that so? I don’t mind stepping on your body to get past!”

There was no need to explain the importance of the Windchase Break for the Void Imperfection Schools. They must enter the octagonal tower in order to prevent this technique from falling into the hands of others.

For the girls, it didn’t matter who tried to stop them. They would meet god, slay god; meet devil, slay devil in order to reclaim their technique.

Li Qiye couldn't help but laugh after seeing Ruyan's bloodthirsty aura. He told her: "Ruyan, you don't have to be so tense. He isn't qualified to enter, but of course, daring to take my position is deserving of death!"

Ruyan felt at ease after hearing this, but she maintained her aggression: "Scram now or do I have to step over your body?"

The Terra King was very tyrannical as well. He must enter the tower as well, so he sneered and spoke: "Schoolmaster Liu, others might be afraid of your Void Imperfection Schools, but my Ancestral Terra doesn't care for it! Today, if there is only one person who can enter the tower, it will be me. I'll kill everyone who gets in my way."

The crowd glanced at each other again. Everyone was acting very strange today; they were all hot-headed with overbearing tones.

Few knew about Puresun, and the same goes for this Terra King. They were aware of just how strong the Ancestral Terra was, but this person's tone was too much.

"A mere puppet dares to bluster before me?" Li Qiye shook his head: "Tell your old man to crawl out. He might be worth my time, but as for a puppet without a soul like you, get the hell away from here."

The Terra King's expression greatly shifted. He was very annoyed since Li Qiye had revealed his shortcoming. This was the one thing he didn't want to hear others talk about. He certainly didn't want to be low-key in life, but he had no say in the matter! If this problem didn't exist, he would have soared to the nine heavens and even embarked on the road towards becoming a treefather!

"Li, you only have a few days left to act all smug, there's no need to wave your dog tail around. There are many experts in Heaven Spirit and your existence doesn't matter in the grand scheme of things. Before being qualified to compete for the Heaven's Will,

tuck your tail between your legs and start acting smart lest you die a sudden death!” The Terra King yelled back without any reservation. It looked like he wasn’t afraid of anything.

In fact, he was indeed untethered from having any apprehension. Even the Roaring Conch and Cao Guojian had to give him some respect, so who should he be afraid of?

Chapter 1371: Resplendent Godking

The Terra King was discontent. Even though he rarely showed himself, many great figures treated him like an esteemed guest, especially those who knew more about his identity; they were even more respectful. With this being the case, he was quite arrogant. However, a mere junior was looking down on him today, so how could he not be enraged?

Li Qiye couldn't help but laugh after hearing the Terra King's strong rebuttal. He smiled and said: "Many experts in Heaven Spirit? I won't deny that. As for tucking my tail between my legs before being qualified? Hahaha, if I am not qualified, no one else is. Who will be emperor but me in this generation?"

This arrogant response made people glance at each other. Their first reaction was to check Cao Guojian's expression. Everyone knew that his master, Meng Zhentian, was the most promising candidate. Li Qiye's response was not putting Meng Zhentian into his sight.

"Such a big tone!" Cao Guojian turned cold and uttered: "You think you are qualified to compete against my master?"

Li Qiye turned to look at him before leisurely asking: "Who is your master?"

Guojian knew that Li Qiye was doing this on purpose, but he was still annoyed all the same. Not many in Heaven Spirit would dare to treat his master like this, not even the ancient existences.

Guojian sneered and proudly declared: "My master is the number one of Heaven Spirit, Meng Zhentian, someone comparable to Immortal Emperors. Even Immortal Emperor Ta Kong called him older brother!"

He used this chance to assume a lording posture since Li Qiye dared to provoke his master.

“Never heard of him.” Li Qiye laughed: “Nowadays, even a random street dog will dare to say that they are comparable to emperors. It’s too much self-flattery.”

Guojian pointed at Li Qiye with a trembling finger: “You!”

People glanced around with astonishment in their minds. Fierce’s evaluation of Meng Zhentian was simply outrageous. This comment must have been the first of its kind in all of Heaven Spirit. Mocking him as being a nobody was surely suicidal. Those who opposed him would most likely be dealt with by his disciples before he even does anything.

“Ignorant fool!” A Roaring Conch’s ancestor who was standing next to Cao Guojian came out and coldly said: “Li Qiye, you have been arrogant for long enough, it is time for our Roaring Conch to deal with you. You have killed my disciple — a crime worthy of ten thousand deaths!”

At this time, these ancestors stood out with Cao Guojian because their sect had sided with Meng Zhentian. Last time, Guojian failed to win the Void Imperfection Schools over, so he went to see the Roaring Conch.

At first, they were in no rush to kill Li Qiye since in their minds, his death was only a matter of time.

They simply wanted to watch and were quite pleased to see the four branches getting involved. It was even better when the Void Imperfection Schools were intentionally opposing the Ancestral Terra. Guojian couldn’t help but jump out and fan the flames.

For both Meng Zhentian and the Roaring Conch, a chaotic world was all benefits and no harm to their plans. It was best if all of these behemoths were trapped in a continuous war.

However, Li Qiye was unexpectedly overbearing and directly provoked Meng Zhentian, so they had no choice but to get involved.

“Who is your disciple?” Li Qiye glanced at this ancestor from the conch without a care.

This ancestor was livid to hear this. A junior was acting this haughty before him?! He wanted nothing more than to tear Li Qiye to pieces at this moment.

“Junior, as the Resplendent Godking, I won’t stoop down to attacking a wounded junior like you, but since you are so suicidal, I’ll take your life as revenge for Yan’er!”

“Resplendent Godking!” At the start, many didn’t recognize this ancestor from the Roaring Conch. After all, he rarely showed his face in public. However, his title had shaken them.

An old paragon startingly exclaimed: “According to the rumors, the Resplendent Godking is a descendant of a true god!”

This ancestor was a famous Godking from the Roaring Conch who had been famous since his youth. He was Shangguan Feiyan’s master and commanded a pivotal position in his sect. Despite being a sea demon, he also had the blood of a true god. Rumor has it that his ancestor was an invincible true god.

He himself was a Heavenly Godking. This, in combination with his divine bloodline, allowed for him to look down on the majority of the other Godkings.

“Ah, I remember now, Shangguan Feiyan, right? Yes, I killed her.” Li Qiye laughed as if he had just remembered who it was.

Resplendent was annoyed by Li Qiye’s pompous attitude that ignited a flame in his heart. He lost his patience and stepped out to declare: “Junior, come out here and accept your death. I’ll take your dog life in just ten moves!”

In a split second, many people held their breaths and stared at Li Qiye. They all knew that Fierce was extremely powerful, so they wondered if he was a match for the Resplendent Godking.

Jianshi, who was supporting Li Qiye, slowly uttered: “I will take

you on in Young Noble's stead."

This piqued the crowd's interest. A few of them were amazed and struck with envy at the same time. They didn't know what kind of charisma this kid had to be able to make the two schoolmasters accompany him for so many days. This luck was truly jealousy-inducing.

"Schoolmaster Zhuo, if your school stoops so low as to work with a human junior, then my Roaring Conch won't mind becoming your enemies. And you alone are not my match, so you and Schoolmaster Liu should come at the same time so I can see your supreme physiques." The godking didn't find this surprising at all and sneered.

He was correct that his sect had no reservations about becoming enemies with the Void Imperfection Schools. The moment they chose to stand with Meng Zhentian, they steeled themselves to fight against the three schools. If they could actually defeat the three schools one day, then that would establish their top status at Heaven Spirit. Such a possibility was quite probable in their minds. After all, they were optimistic about Meng Zhentian; all would be solved the moment he ascends to the throne.

"Then it's time to fight." Ruyan chuckled: "As if our schools are afraid of your Roaring Conch! We're waiting for your declaration of war!"

Ruyan was much more overbearing compared to Jianshi. She laid everything out in a fiery manner.

In just a moment, the atmosphere felt tense. On the surface, this seemed to be a personal grievance, but on a deeper level, it was the competition for the throne in Heaven Spirit with the many powers picking sides, choosing between Li Qiye and Meng Zhentian.

Everyone could now see that the Roaring Conch sided with Meng Zhentian while the Void Imperfection Schools were on Li Qiye's side. At the same time, Gu Chun's four branches also basically

chose Li Qiye!

From this particular perspective, Li Qiye had two behemoths behind him, so he had an advantage over Meng Zhentian. Nevertheless, people were still more optimistic about Zhentian. Even though they could see Li Qiye's strength, there was still a gap to go before he could reach Zhentian.

The Resplendent Godking stood next to the Terra King and coldly said: "Very well, I'll defeat you two right now. It won't be too late to take his dog life afterward!"

"It's fine, I got this." Li Qiye smiled and waved his sleeve the moment the two girls were about to take action. He joked: "If the two of you keep on protecting me like this, others will actually start to think that I am a weak ant that needs to rely on women."

Jianshi worriedly began after seeing his desire to fight: "Young Noble..." After all, they were clear on just how grievous his wounds were after being injured by Fairy. Even Daoist Puresun couldn't handle her with his diamond physique.

"There's no need to worry, he's only a Heavenly Godking, an ant that can't reach the apex." Li Qiye casually smiled.

Everyone present turned silent. This was a Heavenly Godking, yet he spoke as if they were no different from an ant — this was truly outrageous.

Resplendent almost vomited blood from anger as he shouted: "Ignorant child, come!"

"What's the hurry? Killing you couldn't be easier." Li Qiye laughed and sat down on the deck in a lazy manner.

People had nothing to say after seeing his display. He looked completely exhausted and had no semblance to a master, he was more like a hoodlum.

"Hah, Li, don't tell me your legs have turned weak from fear? You probably shat yourself and can't stand up anymore." Guojian

sneered while deliberately mocking him. This was his payback for the humiliation he suffered last time!

Chapter 1372: Diamond God

Li Qiye wasn't angered by Cao Guojian's ridicule and replied: "Not to that level, but I hope that once I defeat your master, you won't shit your pants. Of course, this is predicated on the chance that you can live until that day."

"You!" Guojian quivered from rage as he retorted: "Little animal, if it wasn't for the godking wanting your life, I would kill you right now!"

"Ignorant child, come already!" Resplendent, standing by the shore, was losing his patience.

"Coming, coming. Since you are this anxious to go reincarnate, I'll help you out." Li Qiye remained seated on the deck with a smile.

"Buzz!" At this time, he opened his fate palace and an ocean of blood came out. It looked just like a majestic kingdom. One couldn't see the end in sight.

There was a giant vein running through this bloody sea. It looked quite archaic just like an ancestral vein in the earth. Its essence seemed to be inexhaustible and was fueling this kingdom of blood.

In the sky above the vein, twelve large floating figures could be seen. They were being gestated by the entire sea's blood energy and the monstrous vein's essence.

This kingdom had an amazing origin. Its blood energy was wondrous and vast like a true ocean. Moreover, it had an ancient air like that of a god or an Immortal Emperor. In fact, his kingdom of blood had a purity that exceeded even the existences listed above.

It had swallowed all of the ancient blood inside the blood pond as well as the Blood-devil's kingdom of blood. After doing so, he had been refining it inside his palace to make it his own. He referenced

the Blood-devil's kingdom in this particular task.

As for the giant vein, it was originally under the Tiger Howl School with the name "Terra's Root." He eventually turned it into an ancestral vein before transplanting it into his kingdom of blood.

He spent a great amount of blood energy and worldly essence from the ancestral vein to create this great kingdom to cultivate twelve gods and devils.

They were enormous and floated above the vein. There were six gods and six devils with varying appearances.

"Bang!" One god came out of the kingdom.

With its first step, a golden light stretched out for millions of miles. Its body exuded a buddhist aura just like a supreme Buddha. However, despite its surging brilliance, it actually looked exactly like Li Qiye.

If there was something different, it would be the body. Its cold shimmer and tough outlook made it seem to be made from a golden metal.

"What is that thing?!" The crowd was stunned to see this deity that resembled Li Qiye. Even the two girls found it surprising. They didn't expect for him to have something like this.

"You are the Resplendent Godking, so you can play with my Diamond God." The deity opened its mouth that let out Li Qiye's voice and laughter.

"Bang!" The Diamond God stepped onto the shore and unleashed a fist.

"Come then!" Resplendent didn't know what this was, but he roared in the face of the incoming diamond fist. He decided to directly retaliate with his heavenly fist.

"Boom!" The Diamond God met this blow head on. It was unharmed while Resplendent took several steps back.

“Die!” Resplendent roared after seeing this and took out a spear. The sky was suddenly filled with stars. With a loud bang, he thrust the spear towards the Diamond God. It reached forward and only aimed for the Diamond God’s vitals.

“Clang! Clank! Clank!” Sounds of metal clashing resounded alongside sputtering sparks. Resplendent had stabbed the Diamond God several thousand times. Each thrust could pierce a mountain completely. Not even a Godking would be able to withstand this kind of barrage with their physical body.

However, these thrusts were completely useless before the Diamond God. They only left a yellow, shallow mark at best!

Resplendent was immediately shaken after seeing this. He was full of confidence regarding his abilities, but all of his attacks were nullified.

“Too weak, you are only scratching my itch.” The Diamond God opened its mouth and Li Qiye’s laughter came out.

“Boom!” Before Resplendent could regain his cool, the Diamond God attacked with two punches that went straight for his chest.

“Clang! Clank! Clank!” More sparks ignited like gorgeous fireworks in the night sky.

The Diamond God launched an insane barrage of attacks as if it didn’t care for defense. It purposely let Resplendent thrust his spear at its body so that it could slam its fists into his chest. This suicidal tactic left Resplendent at a great disadvantage, so he had to retreat continuously.

This wasn’t because Resplendent was weaker. In fact, he was much stronger in terms of raw power. The issue was that this Diamond God was completely impervious. Even if Resplendent’s spear was stronger, it still wouldn’t be able to hurt it.

He became both angry and alarmed. This spear was his true fate weapon. As a Godking’s spear, its power was unimaginable.

Another Heavenly Godking wouldn't dare to block it with their body. Alas, this Diamond ignored his devastating attacks that could only leave little marks on its body.

“What the hell is this thing?!” Many people were astounded to see this creation.

An old paragon speculated: “Could it be a double?”

After cultivators reach a certain level, they would be able to cultivate an avatar. However, the power of this body double could only reach around twenty percent of the real body. Moreover, its creation required a great amount of energy and effort.

At the same time, this avatar required the blood energy of the original cultivator in order to function. Thus, the battle efficiency of these avatars was not worth the loss in blood energy, so no one truly wanted to cultivate them.

“Don't tell me this particular avatar has cultivated the Indestructible Diamond Physique? Plus, it only has twenty percent of the strength of its master. Doesn't that mean Li Qiye's power is on the same level as Meng Zhentian?” Someone murmured with uncertainty after seeing this.

Everyone felt that this explanation wasn't very reliable because if this avatar cultivated the diamond physique, it must mean that Li Qiye cultivated it as well.

“This looks to be the limit of your cultivations. Let's end this here then.” At this time, Puresun, who was fighting against both the Extreme Yang Monarch and Daoist Lin, grew distracted and smiled.

Although both of them had been fighting against Puresun, Puresun fought bare-handed from start to finish. All of their attacks were easily repelled.

The disparity in strength between the two sides was too great. Their combined effort was far from being Puresun's match.

“Clank!” Puresun’s Ancient Purity Blade issued a hymn. Puresun held it in his hand without removing the sheath and casually swept it horizontally like a dragon crossing the sky.

“Bang! Bang!” The scabbard swept through both the monarch and Daoist Lin. The two were blown away and fell to the ground while spraying out a mouthful of blood.

The daoist politely smiled and said: “Good duel, thanks for going easy on me.”

The Extreme Yang Monarch and Daoist Lin stood up, pale and distraught. Their combined effort failed to withstand a single move from the daoist. At this moment, they finally understood that the daoist was already a Godking. The difference in power was too large. They no longer had the face to continue to stay here, so they turned and quickly disappeared into the horizon.

Everyone was shocked to see this, even Cao Guojian who was a character of the Godking level. No one thought that the daoist was powerful to this level. Two geniuses were nothing before him! This revealed that he was already a Godking. A Godking this young was a frightening matter. Everyone would feel a bit scared after thinking about it.

“Two ants actually dared to contend against my brother.” Profound murmured with disdain after seeing the two run away.

He had expected this outcome, but his brother was too benevolent. If it was him, he would have made mincemeat out of those two already!

People finally took a deep breath to calm down. They understood why the arrogant and powerful Profound Monarch acted so respectfully towards this unknown daoist. It wasn’t only because of seniority, it was because Puresun’s strength was deserving of respect!

Chapter 1373: Twelve Gods and Devils

Daoist Puresun showed no signs of gloating after casually defeating both the Extreme Yang Monarch and Daoist Lin. He stood to the side and watched the fight between the Diamond God and Resplendent with relish.

His eyes brightened when he saw the Diamond God's golden body with its buddhist aura completely unscathed in the face of Resplendent's barrage.

"It really is the Indestructible Diamond Physique." He nodded his head after noticing some clues.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" Sparks went flying. Resplendent's spear looked like a flood-dragon leaving the water. It struck the Diamond God continuously to no avail while this avatar continued to zealously attack Resplendent in a suicidal fashion.

This was driving Resplendent crazy. He was obviously stronger than this Diamond God, but he was the one retreating before this crazed onslaught. Anyone else would have died countless times already. The problem was that this Diamond God was unkillable. Even Resplendent's most destructive attack could only leave a tiny mark on its body; a full penetration was impossible.

Eventually, the furious godking shouted: "Get the hell out of my face!" He finally resorted to his ace and slammed down with a huge hammer.

This blow could shatter the celestials in the sky. It carried the might of a true god, making it seem as if one was here in person.

"Bang!" The Diamond God was mercilessly blown away by this hammer and made a huge pit in the muddy ground. Its chest was caved in quite a bit. It looked like the hammer had successfully shattered his torso.

Resplendent held the hammer as it emitted a flashing multi-

colored brilliance. It seemed to be coming back to life with the power of a true god, turning its master into a deity.

This weapon was called the Hammer of the True God, an artifact left behind by Resplendent's ancestor. Since he had the same divine bloodline running through his body, he was able to exert its power in full.

"That hammer is quite powerful. At the same level and without an imperial weapon, another Heavenly Godking would be killed in a single blow." Many people were in awe before this scene. A Godking was scary enough, so one with a divine weapon was even more fearful.

"Buzz!" The Diamond God stood up. Its shattered chest unexpectedly healed without leaving behind a single trace of damage.

"Boom!" It sent out two punches towards the divine hammer without apprehension.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" Each strike of the hammer sent out explosions. Without a doubt, Resplendent had the upper hand with his divine hammer as he unleashed his onslaught on the Diamond God.

Under this crazy onslaught, the Diamond God's chest, shoulders, and even its head slowly deforming. However, with a buzz, the parts that were smashed quickly healed, then it continued to fight again.

The spectators were dumbfounded by this scene while feeling creeped out. Even Resplendent and his divine hammer couldn't kill this avatar. This was too terrifying.

"That's definitely the Indestructible Diamond Physique." Someone declared the verdict.

However, fortunately for him, despite being unable to kill his foe, he was still able to suppress the Diamond God and found some

breathing room.

Li Qiye laughed after noticing Resplendent heaving a sigh of relief: “So one isn’t enough, I see. Very well, here’s one more then! Since you have been fighting a god, try fighting a devil this time.”

With that, another bang resounded. One more figure emerged from the kingdom of blood. The crowd was astonished once more since it was another identical Li Qiye.

The distinguishing factor was the dark, evil flame surging from this figure, making it seem just like a devil king. However, when it hid its aura, it suddenly disappeared and was nowhere to be found!

Void Devil, one of the twelve avatars from the kingdom of blood.

“Bang!” The crowd was astounded. While Resplendent was keeping the Diamond God at bay, his back was suddenly struck, causing him to tumble in the air while spitting out a mouthful of blood.

The Void Devil appeared behind him out of nowhere and gave him a ferocious blow. Even the powerful Resplendent couldn’t detect Void moving behind him for a sneak attack.

“Die!” He immediately stomped on the air to garner enough momentum for another smash. However, Void disappeared. Even after opening his heavenly gaze, Resplendent couldn’t find it!

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” Diamond came knocking once more. Its entire body was a weapon as it lunged forward with a fierce momentum.

Resplendent had no choice but to give up on Void and slammed his hammer onto Diamond.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” He unleashed his fury on Diamond instead. Alas, with the diamond physique, all of these attacks were useless.

“Bang!” The Void Devil appeared again between the two and

unleashed a palm straight to Resplendent's chest.

Despite being on guard, he was still struck by this palm and spat out blood.

“Die!” Although this palm couldn't kill him, being wounded by an ambush like this was humiliating. He immediately tried to kill Void, but it disappeared again.

Diamond came forward so Resplendent had to worry about Diamond.

Such a scene made people gasp. Two identical Li Qiyes; one was a god and the other a devil. One was unkillable regardless how it was attacked while the other was both omnipresent yet nowhere to be found. This was a perfect combination, leaving others completely at a loss for words!

“That's the Void Physique!” Daoist Puresun once again murmured to himself.

Li Qiye was sitting on the deck, not caring about the fight between the deities and Resplendent. He glanced over at Cao Guojian and said: “I thought about killing you last time, but you got lucky. It's time to end you now.”

Li Qiye had already provoked Resplendent and now he wanted to fight Cao Guojian as well — this rendered the crowd speechless. This youth was arrogant beyond common sense. Of course, he did have the strength to back it up.

Guojian was enraged after being viewed as a fish on a chopping board. He was still a Grand Godking at the very least, so how could he handle being looked down on by a junior in this unbearable manner? How could he show his face to the world again?

“Junior, come fight me then!” Guojian also reached the shore while angrily pointing at Li Qiye. He didn't think that Li Qiye had the power to defeat him while fighting Resplendent.

Li Qiye smiled and replied: “Very well, I'll take your worthless

head today.”

Guojian felt angrier and angrier due to Li Qiye’s attitude. With a loud blast, his blood energy soared to the sky. The aura of a Grand Godking came crashing down alongside a surging energy from the great sword in his hand.

“Bang!” One more devil that looked like Li Qiye came out from the kingdom of blood.

It had the same evil flame as the previous one, but its temperature was even hotter. Its flame engulfed the sky and turned into two huge wings. Its name was the Furious Devil.

Its fiery wings turned into a pair of sharp sabers that began to attack Guojian.

Guojian shouted: “Show me what you got!” His great sword hovered in the sky and produced a hymn. Shortly afterward, countless swords appeared in the air and retaliated with murderous intent.

“Clank! Clank! Clank!” A contest between the blades and swords ensued. Furious’ dual sabers turned into a whirlwind that blocked the incoming sword barrage. Alas, despite this defensive vortex providing an impregnable protection, Furious was still forced back by the countless swords.

“Boom!” Furious was finally enraged after being pushed back. It howled, signaling the flame behind him to spread even more at an insane speed. Its body became incomparably big while fueled by the flame.

The battle prowess of this devil crazily rose by several dozen times or even a hundredfold. This allowed Furious to reach the same level as Cao Guojian.

“Bang!” Its flame swept by and instantly crushed the numerous swords in the sky. Next, Furious directly thrust the sabers towards Guojian.

“Die!” With a battle cry, Guojian unleashed a slash capable of severing the stars straight at Furious without holding anything back!

Prior to this, Furious was definitely not at the Godking realm. However, it soared to match Cao Guojian, astounding the crowd.

Chapter 1374: Burning The Undying Terra King

“Rumble!” It was the Furious Devil’s huge body versus Cao Guojian with his unhindered sword. Despite being a Grand Godking, Guojian didn’t have the upper hand against the raging devil.

“The Furious Immortal Physique!” The observant Puresun once again spotted the physique.

Li Qiye stopped watching this bout as well. His eyes fell upon the Terra King as he uttered: “Last warning, scram or I’ll make a urine pot out of your skull!”

The king was blocking the entrance at this moment. He wanted to keep a low profile in order to avoid getting involved in this conflict, but how could Li Qiye let him go given where he was standing?

The king couldn’t endure the anger from the public humiliation and shouted: “Li Qiye! You think you can be domineering? My Ancestral Terra isn’t even afraid of an Immortal Emperor, let alone a junior like you!”

He spoke resoundingly without any apprehension for his foe. He couldn’t be blamed for acting like this since his sect was still under the protection of three ancestral trees. Not even an Immortal Emperor could take down their powerful lineage, so how could he not be bold?

“It’s just the Ancestral Terra, it wouldn’t be hard for me to destroy it at all.” Li Qiye leisurely smiled and said: “If you can’t act sensibly, then I’ll start by killing a puppet like you so that the old geezer will crawl out. It won’t be late to destroy your sect then!”

This nonchalant statement made everyone gasp. Li Qiye’s declaration was too exaggerated. Not even a resurrected emperor

would dare to say something like this.

“Bang!” Another figure came out of his kingdom of blood. The entire world felt a heatwave that slammed into their faces.

Of course, it was identical to Li Qiye and spewed out a terrifying refined sunfire. This terrifying flame from the sun could incinerate all things. The high temperature made many people retreat in fear; they no longer dared to stay near it.

Li Qiye smilingly said: “Let the Yang God annihilate you and turn you into ashes so that I can see if the geezer will crawl out from its remains.”

This was the Extreme Yang God, another of the twelve deities. Ruyan smiled and leaped back to the boneship to stand by Li Qiye after seeing the appearance of this god.

This Yang God with a floating sun stood at the edge of the altar and instantly took action. It loomed over the Terra King and poured down its sunfire.

“Go!” The king’s expression shifted after seeing the endless fire coming down. He summoned a yellow shield that wasn’t made from gold or wood to stop this incoming attack.

“Buzz!” The Yang God reached out with one finger. Another sun appeared and the same fire descended. With a sizzling sound, Terra’s huge shield was burnt to a crisp.

Terra was horrified and immediately used a secret technique. With some strange noises, everything around him froze. This powerful glacier stopped the refined sunfire.

Everyone was both curious and scared of the Yang God with the suns in his control. They stared at Li Qiye’s kingdom of blood and noticed that there were eight more figures inside. This made them tremble even more.

At this moment, he had only sent out four deities, yet he could fight against powerful characters like Resplendent, Guojian, and

Terra. If he sent all eight out, just how mighty would this force be?

“What is that thing?” No one knew what this kingdom of blood and the deities presiding within were.

They weren't exactly avatars nor were they devils and gods. In fact, Li Qiye might have called them gods and devils, but the reality was that they were twelve weapons. Back at the Buddhist Funeral Plateau, Li Qiye made a deal. He would stop using its power while they would have to give him materials that they had been storing for a long time. These materials consisted of broken metals that were floating in the void space.

And yes, they were not simple pieces of broken metal, they were scraps from the Myriad Thoughts Pot! Back in a distant era when the world was still in its early stages, the pot took form and became one of the nine heavenly treasures. Of course, there were pieces left behind from this transformation that were taken by the plateau.

After the transaction, he used the flame from the green lantern to refine this scrap iron into twelve metallic men. Afterward, he placed them into the kingdom of blood and cultivated them using the blood energy and worldly essence within. At the same time, he added the twelve Immortal Physiques to them. Each figure corresponded to one of the twelve physiques.

During the sacrificial ceremony, he used his own vitality to empower the iron men. From a certain perspective, they were his weapons based on his physiques. Thus, whatever level his physique was at, the twelve iron men would be at the same level, so they were also at half completion like him.

For these avatar-esque creations, Li Qiye named them the twelve gods and devils. Six were made from imperial intents while the other from devil intents.

They had the following names: Diamond God, Sacred Spring God, Eternal God, Extreme Yang God, Soaring God, Void

Imperfection God, Furious Devil, Solar Devil, Heaven Devourer Devil, Void Devil, Hell Suppression Devil, and Sky Destroyer Devil.

These physique weapons were made from the scraps of the Myriad Thoughts Pot as well as the blood energy of Immortal Emperors and the Blood Progenitor. They were already incredible even before taking the Immortal Physiques into account. Therefore, at half completion, their might was incredible.

“Buzz!” A third sun rose from the Yang God’s palm and immediately melted the ice world.

With metallic clanks, the refined sunfire turned into laws that nailed themselves into Terra to trap him.

Terra was much weaker compared to the Yang God, so he had no way of resisting this imprisonment. This made the crowd think hard. Terra was a paragon at best, so they found it strange that he would act so arrogant with so little power. He even dared to challenge Ruyan and the others. Where was his courage coming from?

“Whoosh!” The sunfire had engulfed Terra’s entire body. He was screaming and burning as he was unable to withstand this pain.

Suddenly, a miracle happened. His body turned to wood after a green brilliance engulfed him. He had become a man made out of wood. This green light was stopping the flame as if it had a majestic vitality.

“Atavism!” The treants here knew what was going on right away.

“Buzz!” Two more suns emerged from the Yang God’s finger. There was a total of five suns pouring down their endless flames in order to refine Terra in a crazed manner.

With more sizzles, the green light was destroyed. The overbearing sunfire began to work on Terra’s body once more.

No one knew what tribe Terra was from to allow him to withstand fire this well. Despite the intensity of the flames, it took

some time before it completely charred him.

Alas, green leaves grew from his body and the blackened body was full of life again. It was as if he had just been reborn.

“Li, you can’t burn me to death!” Terra complacently shouted while being shrouded in the sunfire.

Li Qiye didn’t seem to care. He smiled and said: “Don’t worry, I’m very patient. Killing a puppet like you couldn’t be simpler, I just want to force out your old geezer.”

“Buzz!” Five more suns emerged from the Yang God’s other hand. At this moment, a total of ten suns were assaulting Terra.

“Ah!” His pitiful cries echoed across the region, making others shudder in fear.

In a short period of time, he was burned to charcoal while writhing in agony. He struggled but couldn’t escape due to being trapped by the laws made out of fire. Alas, the endless life force came again alongside the green brilliance. His body was revived by the great vitality.

This time, he could withstand the burning flames and became even more proud. He blurted with a hysterical laughter: “Haha! Li, you can’t burn me to death even with ten thousand suns. You better start praying, when I escape, I will crush you like an ant with a single finger!”

Everyone was creeped out while watching this bizarre spectacle. Some even felt that Terra was being killed and resurrected multiple times. No one understood where this boundless vitality was coming from to bring him back to life whenever he was on the verge of death.

Chapter 1375: Quad Fusion

“Bang! Bang!” As Terra was being burned by the sunfire, the battles nearby became quite exciting as well. Heavy blows were traded resoundingly. Resplendent had been struck more than ten times by the ambushing Void Devil, causing him to vomit blood.

He was furious under the constant sneak attacks, yet he couldn’t retaliate due to the stealthy nature of this avatar.

Resplendent crazily roared: “You court death!” His blood energy turned bright red as if it was burning. In a split second, his power rose greatly.

“Boom!” He was burning his blood energy, so a visual phenomenon emerged behind him in the form of a blue sky. There was a stalwart figure standing below this sky.

His divine hammer audibly resonated with this great figure as a terrifying aura surged to the sky. It seemed to be coming back to life. Long and narrow laws of five different colors emerged. A divine aura pervaded the world.

The great figure’s eyes suddenly lit up and seemed to be illuminating the world. Nothing could evade its gaze.

“What is this?” Many people were shocked to see the divine weapon coming back to life.

A paragon understood what was going on and explained: “He’s burning his bloodline to reach an atavistic state, allowing him to summon his ancestor’s totem. This ancestor was a true god, so this is the totem of his bloodline.”

This was the last resort for Resplendent. Burning his bloodline required him to pay a great price, but there was nothing else he could do. Being beaten by the avatar of a junior made him lose all face. If he didn’t beat Li Qiye today, he would lose all of his reputation as a Godking.

“Boom!” In a split second, the Diamond God attacked without dodging. The grand dao exploded with its punches.

“Scram!” Resplendent was much stronger this time as he roared and slammed down his divine hammer with a force capable of shattering the universe and its myriad laws. A Grand Godking would be annihilated instantly.

“Bang!” The attack didn’t just contain the power of a Heavenly Godking from Resplendent, it also had the might of a true god. The Diamond God simply couldn’t stop this destructive blow. Its body was flattened and hit the ground, causing cracks to appear.

Such a scene shocked the crowd. The spectators felt pain from their bodies. If they were struck by the same blow, their bodies would go up in smoke.

“Boom!” The Void Devil joined the fray and delivered a palm attack to Resplendent’s chest. However, Resplendent simply shook his shoulders, suffering zero injuries.

“Buzz!” The figure shot out a visual attack right away and sealed the Void Devil.

Of course, Void had melted into space, so this particular seal couldn’t stop it. Nevertheless, its speed of disappearance was affected; it was much slower.

Resplendent was prepared for this and grasped the opportunity. The divine hammer swung by. With continuous banging noises, it slammed into Void like a storm.

Void managed to escape under the totem’s brilliance. A bit later, it appeared at a different location while staggering backward. Cracks emerged on its body as if it was on the verge of shattering.

“Pa!” At this time, the Diamond God jumped out of the mud pit. Despite being flattened into a disk, it had regained its form without the slightest injury.

Everyone gasped to see that it was fine and well after taking that

attack capable of killing a Heavenly Godking.

Resplendent was confident this time and laughed: “Ignorant child, release all of your avatars. I will kill all of them today.”

He still believed that these were Li Qiye’s avatars, so he wasn’t afraid of facing all of them.

Li Qiye laughed back in response and said: “There’s no need for all of them just to deal with you.”

“Boom!” A majestic blood energy rushed out of the kingdom and poured into Void.

“Buzz.” A wave of hums resounded. Void accepted this majestic power that healed the cracks, ridding it of its injuries.

The scraps of the Myriad Thoughts Pot that Li Qiye obtained from the Buddhist Funeral Plateau were too little and couldn’t possibly be turned into twelve iron men. Therefore, he refined the scraps into a single iron man before cultivating it with the blood energy inside his kingdom. In this fashion, the single man eventually turned into twelve.

It wasn’t so easy to destroy something that came from this pot. Li Qiye required the flame from the green lamp and all of his efforts before being able to refine them. Thus, for the twelve deities, they would only be forced back to their original forms at best. It was simply impossible to destroy them.

These blows from the divine hammer were able to crack them without causing any real damage. Even if they were struck by a true ultimate blow, they would only turn back to their little iron man form.

It was a bit different for the Diamond God. Due to its physique, it could withstand unbelievable attacks. Breaking through this particular defense was exceedingly difficult. Unlike Void, it didn’t need the blood energy from the kingdom to treat its wounds.

“Bang! Bang!” Two more avatars came out of the kingdom of

blood. One had fairy-like wings and exuded a wondrous light. These radiating wings seemed to be able to prop up an immortal world.

This was the Soaring Immortal God. The other was a devil. It stood there in an immovable fashion. Regardless of its location, no one could get past it. This was something capable of suppressing the heavens and all gods and devils. Its name was the Hell Suppressing Devil.

Daoist Puresun murmured to himself: "It's the Soaring Immortal and Hell Suppressing Physiques this time?" He finally understood what the twelve avatars consisted of.

The crowd was anxious to see two more come out. They had already seen just how powerful Diamond and Void were. It was easy to imagine how many foes Li Qiye could take down by utilizing the twelve deities.

"Come. Even if you let them all out, I'll still make quick work out of them." Since Resplendent had already burned his bloodline, he crazedly laughed and thought that he might as well go all out.

Li Qiye showed an insipid smile: "Four is enough to tear you to pieces."

"Buzz!" The four deities stood together this time. Their individual radiances was blinding; it was either a wondrous light or a monstrous evil flame.

"Zzz—" Next came an incredible development. The four deities actually fused as if they were molten iron and turned into a new deity.

"Boom!" Its brilliance erupted in a split second. It was half devil and half god. Three thousand worlds floated within it along with myriad celestials.

"Clank!" The sound of a weapon resonating rang in this particular deity. It exuded a metallic glow that was sharp and cold

as well as a murderous aura unique to a weapon. There were no emotions or flesh, the deity itself was a weapon!

“This isn’t an Immortal Physique or an avatar, it's just a weapon!” Puresun finally saw through its mysteries. He realized that his prior speculations were false.

A ruthless murderous intent was the nature of a weapon. Puresun felt a cold chill while looking at this metallic luster from the deity. He was more knowledgeable and insightful compared to everyone else present. He realized many things after seeing this weapon, that Li Qiye didn’t only have all twelve Immortal Physiques, he also possessed their true mysticisms! This was someone who could collect all of them at grand completion!

Across the eras, how many people had perfect mastery over all twelve physiques at the same time? The answer was zero!

“Buzz!” This deity headed straight for Resplendent.

“Die!” The totem behind Resplendent lit up as he crazily burned his own blood. Another hammer to decapitate the heavens went straight for the incoming deity.

The deity didn’t try to dodge at all and continued its offense.

“Bang!” The hammer slammed on its body, but it was completely untouched. On the contrary, this divine hammer was sent flying to the horizon from the impact.

“Bang!” The deity reached out its right hand and immediately pierced Resplendent’s chest to rip out his heart.

“Thump! Thump! Thump!” Resplendent retreated several steps back with his eyes wide open to look at his still-beating heart that had been pulled out.

“No!” As Resplendent was screaming, the deity tore his body in half. Blood spurted and his innards fell to the ground.

Such overbearing ferocity. A Heavenly Godking had just been

torn apart in one move while screaming for his life — this scene left the crowd dumbfounded.

“Too weak.” Li Qiye emotionlessly commented while his deity threw Resplendent’s corpse to the ground.

Even Puresun felt a chill after watching this. A weapon fused with four Immortal Physiques was truly frightening! What if all twelve fused? The result would be simply unimaginable.

Chapter 1376: The Terra King's Secret

Fear became the one thing everyone had in common. The rending of this Heavenly Godking was visually shocking.

One could hear the wind blow as a coldness came from their hearts.

Li Qiye turned towards Terra who was being burned by the sunfire and flatly said: “My patience is limited.”

Despite being scorched by this fire, Terra still emitted a majestic life force from his body as he retorted: “Do your worst! You can’t burn me to death!”

The torturous pain didn’t stop him from running his mouth.

Everyone could see that Terra was only an ordinary paragon. In the present, such a character was nothing. The strange part was his ability to withstand this blazing sunfire. Logically, he should have been turned to ashes by now, yet he was still fine despite the burning this whole time.

Thus, people became curious. What item did he have, or rather, what was in his body? Relying on an external power was the only way he could have survived for this long.

Li Qiye revealed a faint smile: “It looks like I have no choice but to force you.”

“Buzz!” At this time, all ten suns on the Yang God’s palms disappeared as it pushed down on Terra instead.

“Whoosh!” An incredible thing happened. Flames began to channel into Terra’s body; a sun suddenly drilled into the Terra King. In the blink of an eye, the Yang God disappeared since it entered Terra.

“No!” Terra screamed miserably. His body shattered with lava rushing out from the cracks. One could see the sunfire manifesting

into physical form in a blinding manner. Even though it didn't look as fierce as the ten burning suns, it was even scarier. This was absolutely burning Terra's core itself.

Everyone trembled while watching this scene. A sun god entering one's body and incinerating them from the inside — just how terrifying and painful was this?

“Zzz—” At this time, the majestic life force inside Terra withered like a seed being moved to a desert. Terra's body dried up and broke apart. Even though it didn't look as horrifying as being burnt to ashes, this kind of destruction from the inside was countless times worse.

“Ah!” Terra gave a shrill scream while suffering this unbearable pain. He actually wanted to tear his body to pieces due to the terrorizing temperature of the sunfire. His eyes opened wide, giving everyone a glimpse of his life passing away. He wouldn't last for much longer.

People felt sweat dripping from their skin while watching his agony. For some people, death was not the scariest thing, a fate worse than death was!

Right when Terra couldn't hold on any longer, a small vortex appeared on his forehead. With its emergence, a boundless vitality appeared. It formed a portal that seemed to be connected to another powerful existence.

“Buzz!” His dried body began to gain vitality again as long and narrow branches appeared. A majestic vigor rose, granting him rebirth.

“What kind of creature is that?!” Everyone was astounded. Many could see that this power didn't belong to him.

However, this power that came out of nowhere, once again, saved him from the clutches of death. Only those who knew his identity turned quiet for they were aware of where this power was

coming from and why they should fear it.

“This is what I was waiting for!” Li Qiye smiled and immediately opened his fate palace after seeing the vortex.

“Boom!” A thunderous explosion resounded. Li Qiye released an old vine that looked to be made from gold. It had a gourd on it with thunder coming from inside. Anyone would know that this was a great artifact since it was full of immortal energy. It gave the illusion of being an immortal vine lost in the mortal world.

This was the Prime Yang Vine, an immortal treasure that he obtained from the Heavenhoof Ravine. It drilled into the vortex by Terra’s forehead and exuded an incomparably bright crimson light.

The gourd on the branch continued to grow as it devoured virtually all the life force from the vortex. After doing so, the oldest leaf on the vine suddenly spread with a return to youth. The gourd became as red as a heart. There seemed to be a lightning pond gestating within as more thunder echoed from it.

“Boom!” During this absorption process, the vortex suddenly shattered. This was not because the vine had sucked up all of its life force, the vortex detonated itself as a form of self-defense. The vine withdrew its branch after the destruction of the vortex, seemingly unsatisfied with how much it absorbed.

“A pity, this old geezer is too careful.” Li Qiye lamented after seeing the vortex crumble. He initially wanted to suck Terra dry, but the opponent was too cautious and cut off all connections once things went south.

“No!” Terra’s scream now contained despair in addition to the pain. He knew what would happen the moment the vortex shattered.

“Poof!” His body was burned to ashes in an instant. As his remains fluttered in the sky, the Yang God appeared before

everyone.

People were completely silent with nothing to say. They felt that Li Qiye was quite frightening, but at the same time, they were curious about Terra's circumstances.

At this very second, in a distant location by the Ancestral Terra back in the Jade Sea, a divine tree blotting out the sky suddenly shook with rustling noises.

An ancestor guarding the tree asked with astonishment: "Forefather, what happened?"

An old voice answered: "Someone schemed against me and stole a portion of my life force."

The ancestor was shocked upon hearing this. Such a thing had never happened before since no one dared to scheme against their sect. Of course, no one knew of this back in the Bonesea.

"Die!" The fight by the shore was reaching its climax as well. Guojian roared and used his longevity blood as an offering for his sword. His sword then soared to the nine heavens and knocked Furious flying.

This had been an even bout, but Guojian grew nervous after seeing the deaths of Resplendent and Terra. He wanted to end this battle as fast as possible and immediately flee from here.

"Rumble!" Furious was angered by the last exchange. Its evil flame engulfed the world as it grew larger; it was now the size of a mountain.

"Boom!" Finally, the wrathful flames became several times more powerful and empowered Furious to be nearly one thousand times stronger. At this moment, the crowd finally felt Furious' madness. This was the most insane devil with a might that could destroy the world.

Furious naturally was created from the Furious Immortal Physique. Once it entered this wild state, its power would soar

without end.

“Clank!” Its winged sabers slashed down, plunging the world into darkness. Guojian retaliated by empowering his sword with longevity blood. His slash was powerful enough to uphold myriad realms as it tried to take down these evil sabers.

“Pluff!” His sword failed to stop the evil sabers and was chopped in half while he himself was blown away. If it wasn’t for his divine armor, he would have suffered the same fate as his weapons.

“Bang!” Alas, the armor was smashed to pieces from the impact, covering him in blood.

“Ugh...” His eyes turned white. Resistance was futile for Furious had him gripped by the neck and suspended in the air.

This scene engraved itself into everyone’s pupils. A Grand Godking was completely helpless. The spectators marveled Furious’ horrifying madness. Its destructive violence made their minds tremble.

Chapter 1377: Dark Judgement

Guojian's complexion reddened while Furious had him by the neck. He tried to struggle to no avail and had difficulty breathing.

In the end, he had to yell: "Master, save me!"

The majority quickly looked towards the distant mountain after hearing the cry for help. Everyone knew that his master, Meng Zhentian, was over yonder.

"Fellow Daoist, my disciple was ignorant, please forgive his offense!" A voice echoed from the mountain.

It wasn't decrepit in the slightest but rather full of vitality and vigor.

"Meng Zhentian!" Anyone would feel deterred by this voice. Those who were more cowardly would find their legs give way. No one would dare to look down on Zhentian, the most promising candidate to be emperor. Moreover, his strength was at its peak. In all of Heaven Spirit, there were only a few from the older generation who could match him.

Guojian felt relieved after hearing his master's voice. As long as his master took action, his life would be saved regardless of the opponent.

In a split moment, many glances were sent to Li Qiye. Everyone wanted to know what he would do when facing Meng Zhentian.

"No." He didn't think at all and refused Zhentian's plea immediately.

The spectators gasped in unison. In the entire world, how many would dare to refuse Zhentian? Li Qiye certainly did and in a public manner at that!

"How outrageously domineering!" People could only use these words to evaluate Li Qiye. He was the only one who could oppose

Meng Zhentian for the Heaven's Will.

“In that case, you must excuse me!” Zhentian was also very direct. A palm stretched out from the mountain to grab Cao Guojian.

He chose not to come here in person and maneuvered through space instead. Without a doubt, he was completely confident in his power. There were no dazzling lights or bright colors or even universal laws, his hand alone made others feel that the sky was collapsing. The grand dao was being crushed and gods and devil were being repressed. Everyone started to suffocate.

Those with shallow cultivations directly dropped butt-first onto the ground. The stronger ones were astonished after feeling the pressure; even Godkings had trouble breathing.

Zhentian's strength was beyond doubt. His palm seemed to be that of the heavens, grasping the universe as the ruler of all. It seemed that all existences in the nine worlds belonged in his hand. This single hand could crush all lives. No matter what kind of existence they might be, everyone and everything was only an insect before him!

Even Puresun turned serious while looking at this hand that approached. Everyone had heard of Zhentian's fame, but they had never seen him in action before in this generation, especially the youths. In fact, no one among the younger generation was worthy for Zhentian to personally make a move.

However, he was about to shock the world this instant. The myriad realms of the nine worlds trembled in fear. The clouds and winds changed their direction in the face of this existence infinitely close to Immortal Emperor.

“Boom!” Li Qiye retaliated a split second after by summoning the powerful Heaven Sealing Pentagate and using its ultimate attack.

“Boom!” This explosion shook the entire Bonesea. All living

beings prostrated on the ground before this ultimate blow. They all felt insignificant and helpless as this was a blow even Emperor Assailants would be wary of.

At this time, the entire area was sealed by the Pentadao Timeless Seal. Nothing could break through this eternal seal.

“Bang!” Zhentian’s giant hand was stopped by this defensive technique. His casual attack simply couldn’t break this ultimate attack!

The shockwave from the impact created a tidal wave across the Bonesea, making it seem as if the end of days was approaching. People’s souls flew away and scattered from fear.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “Meng Zhentian, right? Let’s see just how strong you are.”

Having said that, he spread his palm and space suddenly melted. A huge portal opened on the mountain where Meng Zhentian was. The moment it opened, a loud blast resounded like a heavenly thunder.

Boundless lightning with dark shimmers rushed out of the portal as if it was the judgment of an eternal overlord of darkness. These rays of black lightning poured down like a flood; this was more than enough to destroy everything in this world. This was a dark judgment ready to harvest all creatures in the nearby vicinity.

Just one ray alone could easily kill an ordinary Grand Godking. Even deities and heretics would meet their end on this judgment day.

Many were awestruck by this lightning. This was no different from the power of a heavenly tribulation. They felt an instinctive fear as if this judgment was gauging the darkness in the depths of their hearts. One couldn’t escape it regardless of how strong they might be.

Godkings found it difficult to resist and could only resort to

fleeing!

“Boom!” Even Meng Zhentian didn’t dare to be careless against this dark judgment. He withdrew his palm and the same immortal brilliance that contained the four divine beasts gushed forward on the mountain. This power from Meng Zhentian engulfed the entire Bonesea. It was as if he had suddenly turned into an Immortal Emperor capable of dealing with all tribulations. Anyone would be in awe of this display of might.

His immortal brilliance braced the incoming lightning, but this dark lightning didn’t stop. It continued to descend as if it wanted to judge him!

“Activate!” Meng Zhentian shouted with laws pouring down like waterfalls. These laws channeled the power of the world itself, making it seem as if the Heaven’s Will was appearing. He became the new ruler, the true arbitrator of all.

These laws wove together to form a giant shield to stop the endless darkness. The two sides went back and forth with no one having an upper-hand.

“What is this power?” Many people found this stalemate unbelievable. In their minds, Zhentian was unbeatable, but he still couldn’t defeat this dark judgment.

In the midst of their confusion, they stared at Li Qiye in order to find the answer.

Li Qiye only smiled while Daoist Puresun noticed it and gently sighed: “This is the power of the forbidden zone, the dark judgment brought through the Space Connection technique. It is capable of turning an Apex Godking to ashes in the blink of an eye!”

The crowd was creeped out after hearing this. The majority of the Bonesea was open. Even though there were dangers, the powerful or lucky could still survive. However, the central area

was a forbidden zone. Even Godkings could die at any moment in there. Rumor has it that only Immortal Emperors could invade that area and come out alive.

So now, when Li Qiye led the power of the forbidden zone here, it was no wonder that Meng Zhentian took this so seriously.

“Made and ruined because of the Bonesea.” Li Qiye chuckled after seeing this. He used Space Connection to draw the power of the forbidden zone, but this was greatly restricted.

It would be exceedingly difficult to draw on this power from outside. Even if Li Qiye had great mastery over this art, he would need to make preparations and expend a tremendous amount of effort because the Bonesea itself was a sealed space. It had an eternal and invincible defensive barrier.

It was much easier to connect the space when inside the Bonesea. Because of this, he was able to draw the power of the forbidden zone relatively easily. Of course, he was still subjected to the suppression within, so he could only direct a little bit of this power. Otherwise, its full force would have rendered Zhentian to ashes in an instant. This was a force that not even emperors could necessarily challenge!

Chapter 1378: Entering The Octagonal Tower

People were shocked to see Zhentian being suppressed by the dao. In the minds of many in Heaven Spirit, he was a character that was simply invincible. But now, Li Qiye was able to stop him. Even though he was borrowing the forbidden zone's power, this wasn't something anyone could do.

Li Qiye looked at Cao Guojian and insipidly stated: "Unfortunately, your master can't save you either."

The spectators held their breaths since they could imagine what was about to happen to Cao Guojian. Even those who had ties with Zhentian didn't dare to speak up on Guojian's behalf, let alone come out to save him.

Guojian's expression was ash-gray. He knew that if his master gets distracted to try and save him, it would bring about great danger. He no longer relied on this since he didn't want his master to risk himself, so he coldly uttered: "Li, the winner takes all. I have nothing to say, do your worst."

Li Qiye chuckled: "You actually have some backbone. Very well, I'll fulfill your wish."

"Crack!" Furious crushed Guojian's neck. His head tilted to the side to meet his end.

People felt a cold chill after witnessing this death. Meng Zhentian was present on this continent, yet he was unable to save his own disciple. This scene was so shocking that people inadvertently touched their own necks after sensing the chill.

Regardless of how strong one might be or what their backing is, they must think carefully before opposing Li Qiye. To take it a step further, they must be prepared for death because their backing wouldn't be able to save them. Cao Guojian was the perfect

example.

Some people felt their hearts tighten. They believed that coming from an imperial or sea god lineage, their ancestors would be invincible in this world. Outsiders would have to give them face, they wouldn't dare to cross the line.

But now, Li Qiye didn't give a damn about anyone's background and identity. He would decisively kill both the Roaring Conch and Meng Zhentian. No one could stop his murderous path.

The gazes here told the tale, and this was true for the Profound Monarch as well. His deep and fierce eyes changed quite a bit. Despite his enmity with Li Qiye, he chose against seeking revenge for his concubine. Prior to this, he couldn't see through Li Qiye's strength but still knew that he wasn't a match. At this moment, he learned that it was quite a far-sighted choice. Li Qiye's power far exceeded his imagination. Perhaps in the current generation, only Meng Zhentian could match him!

The Swiftdao God was moved as well. He had to admit that only Meng Zhentian was qualified to fight against Li Qiye in the present. As a proud man, he thought that he could catch up to Zhentian in just a few years. But now, it looked like it wasn't just Meng Zhentian, Li Qiye was also a powerful rival!

"Okay, anyone else have something to say?" Li Qiye smiled and stood up.

Everyone was silent. No one dared to state their opinion about him.

"No one? That's good." Li Qiye looked around the crowd before entering the altar with a faint smile on his face.

While watching the light turn into weapons on the altar, he absentmindedly mused: "How much longer can a place like this exist?"

He was standing on the spot Terra occupied earlier. Everyone

knew that this was the entrance to the altar via a small boat. Of course, no one dared to compete for this spot against Li Qiye, they all obediently stood to the side.

Anticipation ran high. Everyone was waiting for the boat to appear once more to see if they could have a chance after Li Qiye enters. After a long time, a light finally came down and turned into a little boat. Li Qiye sat down, letting it take him towards the tower.

At this moment, even Ruyan and Jianshi were anxious for Li Qiye's success because their Windchase Break was inside. When the boat finally arrived in front of the tower, Li Qiye went out without hesitation.

"Boom!" The miniature tower came down from the sky with a heaven-suppressing momentum. Anyone would fall victim to its pressure.

Some even gasped at this sight. They understood that it didn't matter whether one came using this boat or went through the altar itself, they would be subjected to this attack.

Li Qiye didn't bat an eye at this scene. He flung his sleeve and spread his palm. In the blink of an eye, he formed more than ten mudras. They were mysterious and indescribable. Even the talented Puresun couldn't understand all of these hand seals.

"Clank! Clank! Clank!" The weapons nearby emitted hymns and turned back into little lights that resembled springs. Next, the unbelievable happened. These gushing lights actually came together to stop the suppression of the miniature tower.

The tower was floating in this endless light and looked just like a fountain — quite beautiful.

Jaws dropped to the ground. No one knew that these weapons could be used like this. Anyone would have been attacked by them after climbing the altar. Who would have thought that these

weapons could be used to repel the suppression of the tower?

Unfortunately, Li Qiye's mudras were too fast. No one could see through them at all. Li Qiye himself didn't bother giving them a second glance. It wasn't strange for him to know this particular method since this was not his first time here. He had brought Immortal Emperors to this place to comprehend the dao.

He placed his palm on the tower's door. Many strands of dao laws began to swim in his palm. They floated to the tower like water. A long while later, ancient profound runes emerged on the door itself. They would sometimes look like a Kun Peng diving into the sea or leaping towards the sky. They were quite agile and lifelike.

As he continued to move his palm, these convoluted runes came together to form a disc. It looked like an astronomical disc with stars scattered across it. Perhaps every star was its own world gestating millions of existences.

"Creak—" Li Qiye turned the celestial disc and the door slowly opened, allowing him to step inside. It squeaked again and closed after his entrance.

Everyone watched him disappear into the tower and finally understood what his words before meant. He said that he was the only one qualified to enter the tower. At that time, many thought that he was arrogant and wanted to monopolize the tower for himself. But now, they realized that this wasn't the meaning behind his words.

Even if one could safely reach the tower, they wouldn't be able to enter without knowing how to open the door.

Profound quietly asked Puresun: "Brother, does our sect have any records about this?"

Puresun pondered for a moment before gently shaking his head: "I'm not sure. In our vast records, our Immortal Emperor Yan Shi has left behind a scroll regarding the Bonesea, but it has

disappeared along with a certain ancestor. Who knows what exactly is written on it?”

For a sect like Gu Chun’s four branches, they had a voluminous library. Outside of all types of merit laws, there were also obscured scrolls or tales of personal adventures from their ancestors.

In order to find specific information inside the great library was akin to trying to find a needle in a haystack. Nevertheless, Puresun was quite talented and could be praised as the one who has read the most within his sect. Not only was he the most powerful among the younger generation, he was the most knowledgeable as well.

This was precisely why the proud Profound would often ask Puresun for help whenever he encountered some matters that puzzled him.

Chapter 1379: Secret Inside The Octagonal Tower

After stepping into the tower, one could feel just how vast the inside was. From the outside, it looked like an ordinary building, but it was completely different once inside. People would find that they have entered a new world. Looking up would result in a vast sky full of stars. It seemed like it was night time for Li Qiye.

He found himself to be in the middle of a large square instead of the spatial confinement of a tower. Just how large was this square? If the nine worlds had an old city that spanned millions of miles, then this square would be just as large.

Standing beneath this starry sky would make one feel quite insignificant, lower than even an insect. They would also be astonished not because of the vastness of this place, but due to the two rows of giants standing to the left and right. They towered to the sky with both hands placed on hilts of giant swords in front of their chests.

They wore ancient armor that had lost their divinity long ago, but the metallic luster remained. If Ruyan's group was here, they would be quite shaken to see the two giants because they looked just like the corpse from the Colossal Immortal Race.

If the corpse out in the Bonesea belonged to a middle-aged man, then this row of giants consisted of youths. They weren't as large as the one outside, but one would still feel like an ant while standing next to their feet.

The rows only amplified this illusion. Those from other races wouldn't even be considered an ant, they could only be categorized as specks of dust.

"The Colossal Immortal Race." Li Qiye sighed while looking at these giants ahead: "Not plentiful in numbers, but they were

indeed a glorious legendary race. Alas, their destruction was inevitable.”

This was an extremely ancient race that belonged to an old era. They once reigned over the world, but death was their fate.

The bodies of those from this race were directly proportional to their cultivation. This was the reason why the corpse back in the legacy treasure region was so much bigger compared to the giants here.

Li Qiye slowly strolled through this area. There were too many things worth observing and studying in this place. This square also had many stone monoliths of monstrous sizes next to these giants.

Each of them was carved with different images. Some included ancient writings of hidden secrets while others had ancient runes that contained the truth of the grand dao. A few more contained images that belonged to this ancient race, telling tales of old legends...

Li Qiye carefully looked and felt each of the monoliths. He had been here more than just once in the past. However, each visit gave him a different harvest.

There was no moon, sun, or time in here. It looked as if one could stay here for as long as they wanted without being affected. These monoliths weren't alone either. There were skeletons lying in front of them. Some were more popular than others.

Judging from their appearances, these skeletons used to be cultivators. They naturally weren't from the colossal race. There were characteristics of humans, demons, treants, and sea demons...

It was apparent that they were fortunate enough to enter this place. They sat before the monoliths in order to study the occults. Unfortunately, they all died in this place long ago. Nevertheless, a few skeletons still had a great divinity; this was indicative of their

immense strength when they were alive.

A few corpses still had medals hanging by their waists. From these particular medals, one would come to learn of their great identities. Some came from Gu Chun's four branches, the Seven Martial Pavilion, and the Void Imperfection Schools...

Without a doubt, they weren't only strong but also had incredible backgrounds, but they all met their demise in this place.

"Sons of sea gods, descendants of Immortal Emperors, natural-born immortal bone possessors..." Li Qiye smiled and shook his head as he looked at each skeleton that grew more familiar each time he came.

He lamented: "The mysteries in this place require more than just great wisdom. One needs an unshakable dao heart, otherwise there is no coming back after being lost in here."

Immortal Emperors have been here throughout history, and some were personally brought here by Li Qiye. For example, Immortal Emperor Wu Gou and Immortal Emperor Min Ren came here to ponder the dao.

Under normal circumstances, these emperors wouldn't record what they saw here nor would they leave any traces about this place behind.

The reason for this was quite simple. Entering this tower was not necessarily a good thing. On the contrary, it was often a source of disaster because these monoliths were extremely tempting. Once the viewers lose themselves within, there was no way back.

In order to regain one's wits from these monoliths, great perseverance and a firm dao heart were crucial factors outside of boundless wisdom. Otherwise, only death awaits regardless of how mighty or smart one might be.

The emperors who chose to write about this place would do so with great secrecy. Only those who could pass their tests would be

able to eventually make it here. Of course, some of their descendants also wrote about this world after hearing the stories directly from their great ancestors.

With great risk comes great rewards. If one could understand the mysteries from even a single monolith and leave here alive, they could benefit from it for a lifetime. Even if they couldn't become an Immortal Emperor, they would still become unparalleled for that generation.

Li Qiye took his time observing the mysticisms of each tablet. Time did not exist in this space, so he could stay as long as he wanted. This became his hobby whenever he visited the tower. It could be said that since the ages, no one has understood or performed more research on these monoliths than him.

Eventually, he found himself standing before a particular monolith. There was a skeleton in front of it with bones as pure as jade. They still emitted a dazzling and holy shimmer.

His eyes fell on a white bone held in the skeleton's hand. A few runes were running through it.

"To be able to cultivate the Void Imperfection to this level... no wonder you were in such a hurry to come here. So it was to learn the Windchase Break..." Li Qiye put away this bone and quietly sighed.

This skeleton was an amazing ancestor from the Void Imperfection Schools. Rumor has it that he was only one step away from grand completion on top of being a mighty Godking.

Later on for some unknown reason, he suddenly disappeared. His sect didn't know where he went and why he went there.

So it turned out that this ancestor found an extremely secret scroll left behind by a descendant of Immortal Emperor Wu Gou. It contained the origin of the Windchase Break. Because of this, he traced it all the way back here and finally found this place. He tried

to use it in order to learn the Windchase Break again. Alas, he didn't expect to lose his place while pondering the bone; he couldn't leave to see daylight again.

After recovering the bone with the Windchase Break, Li Qiye looked at the monolith ahead. It had a carving of a giant Peng. It spread its wings and blotted out the nine worlds. Of course, this was the flying form of the Kun Peng.

In the beginning, it was just a simple depiction of this beast. However, upon closer examination, one would find that its wings were actually flapping through the wind and waves in order to soar to the nine heavens.

The diagram recorded a matchless profundity. If one could ponder the mysteries within and leave this place alive, they would definitely be able to create a supreme merit law. This was how Immortal Emperor Wu Gou learned the Windchase Break back then and why this ancestor chose to come back here in order to perfect his Windchase Break.

Li Qiye stared at it for a long time. He emotionally commented before leaving: "Here is more than just the legacies of the colossal race. This monolith is a record of all the things they have learned from generations of watching the Kun Peng."

Chapter 1380: Kun Peng

In the end, he finished observing one monolith after another and came to the end of the square. There was a high platform with a mirror on top. Perhaps it was more accurate to describe this mirror as a large block of white jade. This was because the surface of the mirror was very coarse, as if the maker wasn't meticulous enough and left these imperfections behind.

However, it was placed on this platform. From a distance, it looked just like a bright moon hanging in the sky. It attracted Li Qiye's attention like a great beauty or a kingdom-toppling lover.

After a long time, he withdrew his gaze and spoke with a tinge of emotion: "What a shame that the yellow bell from the Gu Clan isn't here, this ancient treasury would be mine by now."

The bell he was referring to was the one back in the store named Ancient Intent Fasting of the Gu Clan. Back in the Ancient Sky City, he had brought Li Shuangyan there and saw the bell.

Of course, he could have used many different methods to obtain it if he truly wanted to. However, he didn't need the items inside, so he decided not to scheme for it.

That particular bell might have been in the Gu's possession, but it wasn't created by their ancestor. Its origin was something much more incredible. In fact, their clan couldn't see through its true mysteries either, so the clan continued to look for the nine languages of the early inhabitants.

While standing before this ordinary mirror that resembled the moon, he chanted a mantra: "My descendant's yellow bell, one cry will shake the heavens..."

He performed mudras in the middle of this chant. Each seal was constantly speeding up the already rapid pace. Eventually, no one could see his actions anymore, only the shifting mudras could be

seen.

If Li Shuangyan's group or the members of the Gu Clan were here, they would be completely astonished. These mantras were part of the early languages he gave to the Gu Clan!

With his continuous mudras, the initially empty mirror now showed a monstrous reflection of Li Qiye as if he was a giant.

"Buzz!" The mirror exuded a bright radiance. The coarse surface seemed to turn transparent like water. However, Li Qiye's reflection disappeared.

A great sky appeared instead with a vast amount of stars as well as a sun and moon. This was a full cosmos. Having a sense of awe and powerlessness was inevitable for any existence upon witnessing this scene, even the largest ones were no exceptions. This sea of stars could support countless lives. Even the nine worlds seemed trivial in comparison.

"Splash!" The splashing of water shook the entire sea of stars with the appearance of a huge monster.

This was an immeasurable Kun Peng swimming in the stars. It dove and leaped or just floated there motionlessly. Anyone lucky enough to see this incredible scene would be shocked.

It devoured and released the celestials as if it was the sole ruler of this boundless cosmos.

"Boom!" With a loud blast, this gigantic Kun Peng turned into a huge bird that flew through the sea of stars with supreme speed. Nothing in this world was faster than it. It became faster and faster and eventually, time seemed to have reversed. The ebb and flow of the reincarnation cycle stopped.

Everything disappeared when it spread its wings and soared. In this place, time and myriad existences all returned to nothingness! Everything passed into eternity and, in the end, even the Kun Peng itself disappeared, leaving behind an emptiness in the mirror.

This was a seemingly empty void. However, those who grasped the profundities of the grand dao would come to understand that this void was everything. It could give birth to time and space and all kinds of creatures. Everything in the world originated from the void.

This void meant that everything was possible. It was the origin of all. The mysteries of the grand dao started here as well.

“Grand Primordial Dao.” Li Qiye sighed after seeing this nothingness: “Kun Peng, a supreme existence capable of shouldering everything. Alas, it was born in the wrong era. Otherwise, it would be able to evolve across time like all other creatures.”

The Grand Primordial Dao was the innate gift of a Kun Peng. Alas, weaker cultivators couldn't understand its mysteries or uses. Only Immortal Emperors or existences like Li Qiye would be able to ponder it.

This was a mighty and mysterious creature. Rumor has it that since the start of time, only around three Kun Pengs appeared every epoch. This was a species rarer than even phoenixes.

There weren't that many records of them either, thus people had a very limited understanding of this beast. Some emperors didn't know the real profundities behind its innate gift either. For example, this boundless continent made from its corpse contained endless mysteries.

Just this Kun Peng alone was obscured enough. No one knew where it came from or how it lived. For millions of years, Li Qiye had been to countless places and read many ancient books in addition to observing murals and monuments. He even knew the writings of the earliest people that no one else was privy to.

For example, this particular Kun Peng had great ties with the colossal race. One particular scroll stated that their race protected this Kun Peng when it was very young and tiny. Another stated the

exact opposite, that this Kun Peng was the one that protected their race because they had a supreme bloodline...

No one could find out which statement was correct since it was too old to be traced. Nevertheless, it was worth pondering. If the colossal race was protecting this Kun Peng, it would mean that the beast was still a child. This beckons the question, just how large would an adult Kun Peng be? What was the ultimate limit of its size?

If it was indeed young and its corpse was already tens of millions of miles long, wouldn't an adult Kun Peng be able to devour the nine worlds just by opening its mouth?

As the mirror has shown, a Kun Peng could swim among the stars. Everything else seemed insignificant in comparison.

Li Qiye also knew of one more secret. If this Kun Peng was still young, then it could only be said that it was born in the wrong era. If it had completely matured, it wouldn't have died in this place. This would have changed the wheel of time. Countless eras would have been different, and the same goes for all of the inhabitants. History itself would have to be rewritten.

Of course, these were mere speculations. Moreover, the beast itself had always been mysterious and hid in the river of time.

Li Qiye sat cross-legged while looking at the mirror in order to ponder the obscured void. He entered a state of zen and immersed himself within.

The endless dao took form in his eyes. It was as if this was the start of the oldest derivation of the dao. The most subtle transformation took place here. This void contained everything in this world. One would be able to find all merit laws, techniques, and branches of the dao in this place.

Perhaps this was the true beginning of the fundamentals of the grand dao.

Chapter 1381: The Powerful Meng Zhentian

While Li Qiye was meditating inside the tower, a loud blast occurred on a mountain on the other side of the continent, alarming everyone.

They looked over and saw a portal opening in the sky. This was the area Li Qiye connected the forbidden zone to in order to suppress Meng Zhentian with the borrowed power.

The dark lights were pouring down on Zhentian, but everything changed after this explosion. The portal in the sky was actually refined by him. At this moment, his laws became a huge cauldron. He used an unbelievable might to refine all of these dark lights.

With a continuous buzzing noise, the lights were slowly altered, changing its affinity of darkness to an immortal affinity.

Many were shaken while watching this astonishing scene. The knowledgeable ones suddenly realized something.

A paragon gasped in fear: “Too powerful, he actually refined the dark judgment into laws. He’s turning the power of the forbidden zone into his own.”

Everyone knew that this forbidden power was unstoppable. Even the strongest Godkings wouldn’t be able to survive, let alone refine them into their own laws. This was an extremely heaven-defying task. Only geniuses with absolute confidence would even attempt this because they risked suffering the retaliation of the dark judgment and turning into ashes.

“That’s the most promising candidate for you. Such a solid foundation, exceeding all expectations. There’s no trickery or lack of skill at all.” Someone from the same generation as Zhentian lamented.

He had been this powerful even during Immortal Emperor Ta Kong’s generation. The emperor himself had also lost to him and

called him his senior brother. It was a period where he found it difficult to find a match.

Even after ascending, Immortal Emperor Ta Kong maintained these respectful honorifics. Zhentian was the pride of Heaven Spirit. For some unknown reason, he left the competition for the Heaven's Will and handed the position over to Ta Kong.

Later on, a certain belief circulated in Heaven Spirit: if he didn't quit, it wouldn't be Immortal Emperor Ta Kong's turn for the position.

Right now, Li Qiye's fame has completely surpassed the rest of the younger generation, including the Seven Martial Goddess and the Seashield Prince. He even caught up to Meng Zhentian.

This left many charming spirits out of breath. They were the favored children of the heavens. They might deny it out of modesty, but this pride definitely existed in their hearts.

Alas, Li Qiye's momentum was very ferocious. Not only did he oppress the sea demons, he also eclipsed the charming spirits. Not many humans lived in Heaven Spirit, but one of them now lorded over the other races.

This situation naturally left a sour taste in the mouths of the charming spirits. They grew a bit worried when Li Qiye was on a tyrannical rise when Meng Zhentian should be the next emperor for their race.

It was tough for everyone to accept that Zhentian's future had become quite precarious. Li Qiye's appearance would challenge Zhentian's position sooner or later; he was a great rival on the imperial path.

"Boom!" Zhentian erupted with an immortal radiance. Plumes of immortal light spread out like a peacock's tail.

A mystical power emanated from the mountain with continuous explosions. The entire Bonesea began to tremble in a very light and

rhythmic manner. This comfortable and pleasant feeling made others think that they weren't in a dangerous land but safely back inside their mother's womb.

The frightening part was that many places had objects resonating with Zhentian's light and grand dao. At this moment, his grand dao shared the same beat as the Bonesea. It gave the illusion that he had become the master of this sea and its power.

However, this feeling was short-lived; it was only a harmonization that lasted for a second. Nevertheless, the powerful cultivators still knew the significance behind this and understood just how terrifying Zhentian was.

Someone exclaimed in horror: "Is this him grasping the heavenly grand dao?"

While the crowd was shocked, the immortal light disappeared and tranquility returned. Nevertheless, this mountain now emitted a different feeling since it was shrouded with a faint mist that looked just like immortal energy. Standing in this place would give the feeling of walking on air.

Unfortunately, it was surrounded by Meng Zhentian's legion. Outsiders couldn't enter, let alone experience this kind of energy.

People started to see things from this aura, making it seem as if immortals were pondering the dao up there. Because of their presence, this mountain started to have this appearance.

"Is his grand dao about to reach perfection?" A paragon noticed the faint aura and said: "If this is the case, he will immediately become emperor once the Heaven's Will appears since he has been accepted already."

Someone else commented with admiration: "It looks like he is still meditating and won't come out right away. His dao heart is firm, he's not someone we can compare to."

Cao Guojian, someone who had also been suppressed by the

forbidden power, had been killed by Li Qiye. However, Zhentian didn't become crazy or angry. He maintained his calm heart in order to ponder the dao. His dao heart was still without the slightest signs of ripples. Perhaps it was difficult for someone to not become emperor with all of these great characteristics.

While looking at the mountain, an excited expert wondered: "I wonder who will win if he comes out and fights Li Qiye right now."

The story has changed. In the past, Zhentian was the clear favorite to win, but this was no longer the case. Just imagining two prime candidates going at each other left others eager with excitement.

"Hmph! Reaching Immortal Emperor relies on one's own strength and their sturdy foundation instead of trickery." A charming spirit coldly replied with a sarcastic tone.

Right now, Li Qiye was very powerful and also notorious for his ruthlessness. He would destroy a sect right away, so many didn't dare to belittle or ridicule him. Nevertheless, some charming spirits were unhappy after being pressured this much by him, so they indirectly insinuated their displeasure instead.

"A battle for the Heaven's Will is really worth looking forward to!" Even the Profound Monarch slowly uttered: "The victor between these two is not yet clear!"

With that, he looked over at Puresun and said: "What a shame, Brother. If you chose the path of the heavens, you would play a part in this battle as well!"

Despite his pride, he still chose the path of the grand era due to his senior brother's existence. How could he even think about the Heaven's Will when he was so inferior to Puresun?

Nevertheless, he was full of regret for his brother due to his opinion of his brother choosing the wrong path. In his mind, regardless of the era and enemy, his brother definitely had the

ability to put up a good fight for the Heaven's Will.

“There's no need for remorse.” Puresun was still very nonchalant as he smiled and shook his head: “Even if I chose the path of the heavens in this era, the outcome would still be the same. This Heaven's Will belongs to Li Qiye. Anyone who competes against him is doomed to a tragedy.”

Profound disagreed with this sentiment: “Brother, you are raising Li Qiye's prestige while lowering your own morale. He is indeed powerful and devilish, but you still have the qualifications to compete against him. I don't believe that there is anyone in this world who is more gifted than you.”

The daoist shook his head again: “That's because you don't know. Li Qiye is far more terrifying than you can imagine. In short, a tragic end awaits anyone who goes against him in this generation!”

Chapter 1382: Grand Primordial Dao

“Buzz!” In front of the great mirror, Li Qiye had entered a state of zen as his body was immersed in the void.

All things familiar to the world were missing, such as time and space and all the creatures... However, everything was also here, including the heavenly grand dao and its breath along with the wondrous laws...

At this moment, Li Qiye was emitting a bright light with his thirteen palaces floating above his head in full force. They spun like thirteen stars and derived a supreme grand world. Inside this world was the inhabitants of the universe, billions and billions of them basking in the brilliance of the sun and moon...

After some time, the palaces disappeared along with Li Qiye. The only thing left in their place was a vast emptiness with a primordial force. This energy pervaded the area without dispersing.

A new life seemed to have been born in this primordial chaos in the form of a new world. An unprecedented grand dao was taking shape... After a long time, all of the aspects of a universe could be found.

This was a place without the concept of time. Eventually, lightning appeared in this chaos, issuing thunderous blasts. Countless planes were moving with the coming of a new world.

A while later, a boom resounded. It wasn't particularly loud, but it seemed to travel from the past to the future — a force capable of crossing one era to another. The primordial chaos was finally opened. If anyone was standing here, they would feel that this was the beginning of a new world.

The thing splitting the primordial chaos open was not the legendary great axe but a particular grand dao. It was simple and

unadorned yet very real and coarse. A pure energy slowly came by while the impurities descended. A light flashed everywhere in this new dawn. This energy turned into stars and the flow of water turned into an ocean. The quaking of the chaos turned into the sounds of the world...

The dao did its work inside this heaven and earth. It seemed to have been slumbering and existed even at the initial inception of the world. An outsider would be able to see the evolution of this land. As moments passed, the stars in the sky became brighter with the sun and moon floating up and down. Time came into existence at last.

Creatures were being born on this plane. Beasts roamed the earth while birds soared in the sky. Some began to cultivate and made their mark in this world.

The years went on and the nebula became brighter. It was leading this world to a new golden age. The creatures here became exceedingly powerful. Some were able to grasp the sun and moon and pluck the stars. They traveled through the sky freely while refining all in their path...

Alas, such a splendid era didn't last for long. A disaster eventually came as stars fell from the sky. The celestials lost their brilliance as the inhabitants of this world put their greed first...

Under this disaster, repugnant beings came into existences. They ravaged the land and murdered the inhabitants. It became a scene of carnage very quickly.

Eventually, all creatures headed for extinction. The repugnant beings ruled the world after killing everything.

Kill one hundred to be a marquis, one thousand to be a monarch, ten thousand to be a king, one million to be an emperor, and kill them all to be the greatest fiend!

An ultimate fiend finally emerged in this bloody era. It

swallowed all the other evil creatures and annihilated this land in its effort to become the master of the Yin and Yang.

Finally, with the greatest explosion, the world collapsed along with the howling fiend. It all returned to the void. There was no longer a great world or any existence for that matter. Even time was no exception...

The wheel turned again with the emergence of a glimmer in the empty void. The chaos began to gestate life, time, and the grand dao once more...

A new cycle and era begun. In this one, immortals were climbing to the peak and prosperity was everywhere...

Over time, some immortals turned evil. The world was destroyed once more to enter a new cycle. This cycle of creation and destruction continued, only the grand dao was unchanging.

The world was able to begin anew due to this dao. Myriad existences were able to climb to the top in their golden era thanks to this dao. The collapse of all things was also because of this dao...

This was a force beyond time and the reincarnation cycle. Regardless of whether it became a god, devil, or immortal, it continued to exist in spite of its form.

Astonishment would be the only emotion found in any spectator privileged enough to see this scene. This was a world-creating dao that continued for countless cycles — an eternal dao. Of course, its form was always different.

This was Li Qiye's grand dao. Creation into reproduction into dissipation, all for the sake of this timeless dao. This dao dominated all aspects. It dominated the heavens, the reincarnation cycle, creation and destruction...

Any knowledgeable person would be frightened if they were here to see this. A cultivator could create a grand dao. However, to a large extent, it would only be grasping the heavenly dao and using

its rules to create a new dao. Because of this, the path of the heavens became a popular belief. A dao creator could eventually be recognized by the Heaven's Will and compete for it to become emperor.

There were also levels on this particular path. From weakest to strongest, they are Dao Apprentice, Dao Master, Dao Sovereign, Celestial Mortal, Celestial General, Celestial God, Emperor Reserve, and Emperor Candidate.

Within this realm, Celestial Mortal was the start of dao creation. From that, one would gain the ability to sense the Heaven's Will.

At the level of Emperor Reserve, their dao would be perfected and readied to shoulder the Heaven's Will along with its power. If this dao failed to be recognized by the Heaven's Will, the user wouldn't be able to enter the competition to be emperor. Only grand dao recognized by the Heaven's Will would earn this opportunity to vie for the throne.

However, Li Qiye's grand dao wasn't created for the Heaven's Will. It has directly opened up its own world and started a new era. In this place, his dao was alone, he was the lord of all.

Due to its domination, even if Li Qiye wanted to seize the Heaven's Will, his grand dao still wouldn't accept it. It would control the Heaven's Will instead since this could only be considered a certain force within his grand dao, not its entirety.

In this manner, this dao continued to develop cycles of reincarnation. After countless eras, everything disappeared while Li Qiye took form in front of the great mirror again.

At this moment, he opened his eyes, revealing an extremely clear and simple glare. There was no frightening glint or profound look, it was the simplest and most sincere pair of eyes.

"A grand dao just like the genesis of all." A wisp of a smile appeared. This was not only the start of his dao, it has taken a step

further towards improvement. Although there was still a long way to go before perfection, this step made him understand his dao even more. He knew what path he was taking and what was needed.

To a certain extent, he didn't need the Heaven's Will that has become dispensable for he will surely become an emperor that will start a whole new eon.

“It doesn't have a name, so I might as well give it one now.” Li Qiye laughed and freely said: “Since it was created by me, let's call it the Dao of Seven Nights!”

Seven Nights Dao, his casual comment has decided the name of his creation.

He stood up and looked at the big mirror. Its original appearance was restored. The void was no longer there, so it looked like a moon once more, one with a rough surface and undecorated form.

He smiled and said: “A Kun Peng, maybe I should groom a unique divine beast one day, one that will surpass all the others.”

Chapter 1383: Parting

On the outside, many looked at the octagonal tower, waiting. Although none of them knew how to enter, no one was willing to give up. This was especially true for the stronger crowd. They all wanted to take a look inside in hopes of obtaining a supreme creation. Eventually, the gate opened with Li Qiye coming out.

There weren't that many changes in his appearance, but Ruyan's group was quite discerning. They clearly noticed from his expression that his wounds have been healed in full.

The daoist noticed even more than this group of geniuses. His eyes flashed upon seeing Li Qiye. In the past, he saw Li Qiye as being unfathomable like a slumbering beast that could devour all enemies at any moment. But now, he felt that Li Qiye was too simple, as if nothing was there. Finally, he noticed an ephemeral glimpse, one where Li Qiye was the world and the world was Li Qiye, an all-encompassing and omnipresent being.

With this fleeting thought, the daoist suddenly caught onto something. He saw an eternal grand dao, one capable of creating a new eon!

"The Heaven's Will has a master now." He gently sighed after seeing the foregone conclusion.

Prior to this, he still had some doubts, but after Li Qiye's emergence from the tower, he knew that the suspense was gone. Li Qiye was sure to become emperor in this generation.

Not everyone was as insightful as him. Others grew curious while staring at this fella, in particular, the treasures or fortunes he might have obtained inside the tower.

Alas, no one would dare ask Li Qiye especially when he didn't like to mince words.

"Congratulations, Brother Li. Nothing will be able to halt your

path in this generation.” The daoist slightly bowed and spoke with sincerity.

Li Qiye chuckled while staring at the daoist: “It’s a shame that you didn’t pick the path of the heavens.”

The truth was that Li Qiye really liked Puresun. If he didn’t come into being in this generation, perhaps he would have trained Puresun.

“With you around, I’m already satisfied if I can laze off somewhere.” Puresun spoke in a carefree manner.

He was an open-minded individual and knew just how sad it was for Li Qiye’s future rivals in the competition for the Heaven’s Will. Of course, this meant nothing to him since he had no such ambition.

“You can still evade this era!” Li Qiye smiled.

The daoist shook his head: “No need, I don’t want much in this generation. Being able to stroll through life is enough for me. It will be worthwhile just to see your brilliance in the future.”

Li Qiye commented with a tinge of respect: “Not many people can be as free as you across all the ages. I must befriend someone like you.”

To earn such a remark from Li Qiye could be said to be an incomparable honor. Not many people enjoyed such a high evaluation from him.

The daoist didn’t answer and only bowed deeply.

It was no wonder Li Qiye thought so highly of him. If the daoist really wished so, he still had a chance in the future by giving up everything for a restart. With his talents, becoming an emperor would only be a matter of time.

“Let’s go.” Li Qiye happily smiled. After notifying the group, he was ready to depart.

Puresun looked over at Profound standing next to him and asked: “Junior Brother, do you have any plans?”

There was still some grievances between Profound and Li Qiye. Even though he didn’t try to fight Li Qiye, he also found the guy quite unpleasing to look at.

Profound was a proud person like that. Despite knowing that he was inferior and that Li Qiye might become emperor in the future, he still wouldn’t try to curry favor. Nothing would change his general annoyance towards Li Qiye.

“I found a place.” Profound pondered for a moment before answering: “I intend to attack it and see if I can enter.”

“Want me to lend you a hand?” Puresun smiled after seeing Profound’s uncertain expression.

Puresun had always viewed Profound as a real little brother while Profound respectfully treated him as an older brother. Puresun would use all of his strength in order to help Profound when necessary. As for Profound, he would never say no to his older brother.

“Good. With your help, we’ll get it done for sure.” Profound didn’t bother putting up an act and agreed right away.

He would usually never get help from someone else, but since his brother asked, there was no need for a prideful refusal.

“Brother Li, we shall meet again as long as time continues to flow.” The daoist cupped his fists to Li Qiye.

“I hope that day will come.” Li Qiye laughed in response.

The daoist and Profound bid farewell to Ruyan and Jianshi. Profound didn’t bother saying goodbye to Li Qiye. Courtesy wasn’t necessary for someone he didn’t like. Li Qiye didn’t mind this prideful gesture and kept a smile on his face.

Their boneships eventually left the lake and sailed deeper into

the main area in the sky.

Everyone was relieved to see Li Qiye leave. One spoke with a hint of regret: “What a pity, we won’t see a fight between him and Zhentian.”

Someone looked over at Zhentian’s mountain and replied: “It will happen. Once Zhentian comes out of his cultivation, he will probably come and seek Li Qiye for revenge. Just stay at the Bonesea and we’ll see the fight for sure.” The immortal energy was still faintly showing on the mountain so Zhentian was surely still meditating.

Everyone calmed down after Li Qiye’s departure. Their eyes turned towards the tower. Some were quite excited and even thought about trying to enter.

However, they didn’t dare to take action and looked over to the Swiftdao God instead. He was the first to occupy the entrance. Even though he gave it to Li Qiye earlier, logically speaking, he should be the first to enter now.

Of course, reason faltered to strength in the cultivation world. The only “justice” right now was that he was too powerful and no one here dared to oppose him. Thus, as long as he was here, no one tried to compete. He looked at the tower and gently sighed. He decided against entering and drifted away instead.

This was his style. He wasn’t one to underestimate himself and was even confident in catching up to Meng Zhentian in a few years. Nevertheless, he understood the gap between him and Zhentian right now. Furthermore, the one suffocating him was actually Li Qiye; he was even more deterring than Zhentian.

The gap between him and Zhentian was discernible, but Li Qiye was completely unfathomable. He simply couldn’t see through Li Qiye’s true strength at all.

At the same time, Puresun’s appearance also moved him. He has

become quite complacent recently, but now, he had no choice but to admit that Heaven Spirit was full of talents. If Puresun was also on the path of the heavens, he would definitely be a great rival in the future. The Swiftdao God left, exasperated from knowing that there was still a long way to go. He must work even harder.

With his departure, everyone excitedly competed to go up the altar in order to enter the tower.

As the boneship was floating in the air, Ruyan and Jianshi eagerly stared at Li Qiye. As supreme beauties, their current expressions were full of temptation and made them even more irresistible.

“You don’t have to look at me like that.” Li Qiye laughed and casually threw a bone at the two of them: “This is your Void Imperfection Schools’ Windchase Break. Take good care of it. If you lose it again, it won’t be so easy to find it a second time.”

The two of them accepted the bone and carefully perused it before exclaiming: “It’s real, we finally found it!”

Their excitement was uncontrollable. Their school had been searching for this technique to no avail until now. They felt that this would be able to comfort their ancestors’ souls.

Both of them caressed this piece of bone while murmuring: “Windchase Break...”

Not even in their dreams would they expect for them to be the ones bringing it back to the schools.

“Thank you, Young Noble!” Ruyan was unrestrained and passionately kissed Li Qiye in her fervor.

“Is this you taking advantage of me?” Li Qiye chuckled after falling victim to the kiss.

She pouted and glared with her pretty eyes: “Even if I am, just let

me for a bit!”

Chapter 1384: Setting Off Again

Jianshi was much more reserved compared to Ruyan's unrestrained personality. She contained her excitement and bowed towards Li Qiye: "Young Noble, this is the greatest kindness you have given to our Void Imperfection Schools. We will never forget and hope that we shall be able to repay you one day."

While looking at her elegant and mature expression, Li Qiye smiled and joked: "Don't worry about repaying me. The future is too distant, who can say what will happen? But if you insist, follow your sister's footsteps and give me a kiss. I don't mind being taken advantage of again."

Her face turned red despite knowing it was an obvious joke. She didn't know how to properly respond.

"Oh? Young Noble, I didn't expect a peerless character like you to have some improper thoughts about someone else's wife." Ruyan cheerfully quipped before giving implicative glances at the two.

"There will always be some interesting things in life." Li Qiye didn't mind the comment and laughed as well.

Ruyan happily grinned: "Sister, what are you afraid of? You want to marry him anyway, so why be hesitant about a kiss? If he actually becomes emperor one day, it will be you taking advantage of him. Not just anyone in this world is qualified to kiss an Immortal Emperor."

Li Qiye didn't know whether to laugh or cry at this bold girl. She was a demoness who dared to speak her mind, a strong person who could love and hate and be true to her desires.

Jianshi's face blushed even more after being teased like this. She looked just like the sunset on the horizon. Despite her always elegant and graceful bearing, she couldn't help but lower her head at this moment.

However, she mustered courage out of nowhere and seemed to have discarded her inner inhibitions. With a rosy countenance and moist lips exuding her sweet orchid scent, she gave him a kiss on the lips.

Though this kiss didn't last long, she felt a shock run through her body while her heart thumped violently. Li Qiye didn't expect the dignified Jianshi to actually kiss him.

He smiled and didn't think too much of it. This was just an ordinary event to him, like water flowing downstream. It wasn't enough to leave any ripples in his dao heart.

"Look, the beginning of everything is difficult, but it will be much easier later on. Perhaps this will be the start of a good marriage." Ruyan chuckled in response: "Sister, just make up your mind and seduce him to leave behind an imperial bloodline."

This directness embarrassed Jianshi completely as her face became even hotter.

"Stop fanning the flames." Li Qiye pinched Ruyan's nose and shook his head.

Jianshi was still a schoolmaster, so she quickly dispelled her bashful state to regain her graceful bearing.

Li Qiye smiled at the two of them and said: "Okay, the two of you can take a look around. I'll leave the boneship to you."

Jianshi found this surprising: "Where will you go?"

His eyes turned towards the distance: "I want to go check out the forbidden zone. There's something I want there."

This was his real purpose in visiting the Bonesea. It wasn't for any treasure, it was solely for this item. After so many years, he finally understood its mysteries and uses.

"The forbidden zone!" Both the girls were shaken. This was a place no one dared to enter outside of Immortal Emperors!

Many brilliant geniuses have tried to do so. Some Godkings who considered themselves to be invincible also entered. Alas, few could come out alive. Even those who escaped successfully had indelible wounds.

“Do you really want to go there? I heard the injuries gained in the forbidden zone are impossible to cure.” Jianshi became quite worried.

It was too terrifying of a location. Even the mighty Zhentian wouldn't easily tread into that area. He had the ambition to become emperor, so he would still be confident about coming out alive. However, an indelible wound was a real worry. This was something that could shake his dao heart.

For a cultivator, having an affected dao heart was the most serious of taboos. It would affect one for a lifetime, and their cultivation might be stuck in the same place forever as well.

Of course, they were confident in Li Qiye's strength. Alas, no one could truly be confident in escaping the forbidden zone unscathed.

He smiled and replied: “It's okay, it's just the forbidden zone. It's still not the most terrifying place just yet. There are worse locations in this hellhole.”

After seeing that he had made up his mind, Ruyan and Jianshi didn't try to persuade him anymore.

“Are you going there for the item of immortality?” Ruyan winked with a coquettish smile.

Li Qiye glanced at her and said: “I know what you are thinking, but forget about it.”

“I didn't even say anything yet, do you need to be so cautious and treat me like an outsider?” She pouted in response.

“If you are going to the forbidden zone, what should we do with Fairy?” Jianshi was much more careful and looked at Fairy lying inside the wooden coffin.

Ruyan was startled as well and added: “That’s right, what if she wakes up and goes crazy again when you aren’t here? We can’t do anything about it.”

Their fear was reasonable since outside of Li Qiye, no one else could appease her. Judging by what they had seen before, once Fairy loses control, the world itself might be destroyed!

Li Qiye turned quiet for a bit while looking at Fairy. He eventually smiled and said: “Don’t worry, her mind is clear and her emotions are very stable right now. She is only resting, so even if she wakes up, she won’t lose control again.”

The two sisters felt relieved after hearing this.

Li Qiye eventually told the two: “Okay, the two of you can wander around freely. This continent has lost a lot of things, but if you are lucky, you might still find something good.”

“If that’s the case, you should give us some hints. For example, where we should go and what we should pay attention to.” Ruyan was quick on the uptake.

“Bottomless greed like a snake wanting to swallow an elephant.” Li Qiye jokingly scolded her: “This place is different from the legacy treasure sea. You can bring treasures away from that place, but here, the focus is on fortune and adventures, not treasures. The latter is not something you can chase after.”

Ruyan replied: “But there should still be some treasures here. Like you said before, isn’t this the corpse of a Kun Peng? I’m sure it has some supreme treasures hiding inside.”

Jianshi agreed with this sentiment. They wouldn’t be thinking too much if they didn’t know that this was the corpse of a Kun Peng.

“Indeed, the legacy treasures of a divine beast can make the heart beat fast.” Li Qiye spoke with a tinge of emotion.

Ruyan half-jokingly said: “Should we dig 30,000 feet down to the

deepest part of the continent? Maybe we will be able to find its legacy.”

“Not to mention 30,000 feet, even if you flip the entire continent over, it still won’t do. This Kun Peng has been guarded in the past, so even if you dig everywhere, you won’t be able to find anything. Without the right fortune and the corresponding key, the legacy treasures will be unobtainable.”

“The key? Do you know what it is? How about telling me?” Ruyan chuckled.

“Of course I know where it is.” Li Qiye smiled: “However, forget about the legacy treasures because even if I told you, you still wouldn’t be able to get this key.”

The key to obtaining the legacy treasures of the Kun Peng was the yellow bell from the Gu Clan!

“Young Noble, are you intentionally teasing my curiosity?” Ruyan angrily stared at him and said: “Since this is the case, you shouldn’t have told me in the first place. Now I’m itching all over with this knowledge.”

Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “What a greedy little beauty. Finding the Windchase Break is already a stroke of luck, so don’t force other things. Just go play around and test your fortunes without being so insistent.”

“I got it.” Ruyan pouted. She was only trying to satiate her curiosity. The other treasures weren’t too tempting for her because her schools already had too many.

Jianshi asked: “What should we tell Fairy if she wakes up?”

Li Qiye remembered something and said: “If she wakes up, tell her that if it is meant to be, we will meet again. I hope to see her if such a day does come.”

“She wants to leave?” Ruyan was surprised.

Li Qiye nodded: “She will. She has her mission and burden while I have my own path.”

Chapter 1385: The Forbidden Zone of the Bonesea

In the end, Li Qiye left the continent and went to the forbidden zone by himself. The girls sent him off until his back disappeared above the vast sea. They didn't go together with him since they understood that they would only be a burden. Despite being quite powerful, they weren't at the level of being able to enter the forbidden zone.

He jumped on a smaller boat and headed for the zone. Under his control, this boat turned quite fast and dashed through the sea like an arrow. He eventually made it to the shore of this forbidden area and stopped the boat.

There was no one in sight on this shore. There were many treasure seekers along the way, but this place was completely desolate. Not a single skeleton was to be found, either. It was as if any bones that drifted here would disappear without a trace.

It was a dark expanse, not just the sky but also the water itself. This had to be the darkest water in all of the Bonesea. There was no end in sight and nothing else was present, only darkness and more darkness!

Anyone would be creeped out by this spectacle and feel that this was the world's darkest place. The sun would never show up here. Anyone who died in this place would never be able to enter the reincarnation cycle!

In fact, many would think about retreating after seeing its appearance. Since the start of time, many confident Godkings had tried to enter, but few managed to leave alive. Despite ordinary cultivators not daring to venture here, they were still very curious about this area and what lies within.

This was all due to rumors about all the great beings such as

emperors, treefathers, and sea gods entering this area. The strangest part was that every sea god visited this place without exception.

Why was this the case? What was inside that attracted these sea gods? Speculations regarding this matter ran rampant across Heaven Spirit. Some said that the supreme artifact, the Trident, came from the forbidden zone.

Because of this, these sea gods would be on a search for its origin. Of course, no one could verify this particular claim. The sea gods themselves kept their mouths shut about this issue, even to their descendants and disciples. They had never written about it either.

Their attitude only fueled the interest about the forbidden zone, and many of their descendants died from their curiosity as a result. Someone had calculated the number before; at least half of sea gods' descendants would die in the forbidden zone in search for an answer!

"The Bonesea's forbidden zone." Li Qiye insipidly spoke to the darkness: "It is more accurate to call it an entrance, a direct access route to that place. For millions of years, how many emperors have attacked this place? Alas, no one has really been successful."

Emperors who knew about the Bonesea's mysticisms couldn't help but take a trip. This was especially true for those from the Charming Spirit Race. They carried a responsibility to attack this place. Unfortunately, they had all failed in the end. This was not to say that they weren't powerful enough. It was because the price was unimaginable. It wasn't just on a personal level, it involved many other unfathomable things!

"Some things are ultimately inevitable." He emotionally continued: "The great disaster will befall Heaven Spirit, but I have faith in the charming spirits. The darkest of times will eventually pass."

He rode his boneship deeper inside. The sea was as black as ink

here. It could even be said that no one could be sure whether this was water or ink. When the boat entered, an even more horrifying event happened; it started to crack and fall apart.

“Crack!” Gaps were everywhere on the boat. Keep in mind that these boats were able to traverse freely through the Bonesea, but they couldn’t do so in the forbidden zone.

This was a location more terrifying than the other regions. There was also no way of flying in this area. One would meet a form of absolute suppression and be subjected to falling into the sea.

Anyone else would be aghast at this moment, but Li Qiye casually smiled. Eventually, the whole boat crumbled. Li Qiye waved his hand and another boat appeared, so he jumped to the new one while watching the old ship sink into the sea.

Alas, this new one couldn’t withstand it for long either. With a burst of breaking noises, he had to repeat the process once more. As he went deeper inside, the speed the boats disintegrated hastened.

He was still calm in the face of this. Even if he used up all of his boats, there was still another ace up his sleeve — the shuttle from the Bones Lord!

The island lord considered his little shuttle to be a supreme treasure. It came from the forbidden zone and had an incredible story behind it. It could travel anywhere in the Bonesea without restriction. Of course, it wasn’t omnipotent and would suffer great damage by staying in the forbidden zone for a long time. It would lose its power and need a long time to recover.

One boat shattered after another. In the end, he ran out and was ready to use the lord’s small shuttle.

“Click, clack, click...” At this time, an unexpected burst of clattering came about as a horse could be seen riding the waves in this area.

No one would believe their eyes if they were to see this. A horse was actually galloping on the water of the Bonesea without being affected at all.

The skeletal horse shrouded in black fog rode in a divine manner. It ran before Li Qiye and stopped after issuing a loud neigh. Li Qiye smiled and jumped on the horse.

“Neigh—!” The skeletal horse turned and leaped deeper into the area.

Li Qiye patted the horse and commented: “What a good horse. No wonder that brat Bu Si hid you back then, everyone would want you. If he didn’t win you back then, maybe I would have tried to take you.”

“Neigh!” The horse hissed, clearly dissatisfied with his words.

Li Qiye laughed at the horse’s protest: “You don’t have to be unhappy. In all fairness, you don’t belong to that brat alone. The Bones Lord had a share for that treasury back then too, but the brat tricked him back then so half of you actually belongs to the isle lord. Everything could have been different.”

The horse ignored him and continued its great stride into the forbidden zone at lightning speed. Anyone would covet a mount that could run through this area. It was no wonder why the island lord had always been angry after so many years have passed. If he didn’t fall into the trap back then, maybe this horse would have been his!

Eventually, the horse stopped because there was nowhere else to go. This dark sea was quite vast, but for some reason, only a void was situated in front of them right now.

It turns out that this was why it came back to pick up Li Qiye, there was no road ahead so it had no choice but to rely on him.

“The might of an emperor, I see.” Li Qiye was visibly moved: “Even though no one has really succeeded, Immortal Emperors

could still sever a part of it. This is them trying to buy more time for Heaven Spirit!”

Chapter 1386: Inside the Forbidden Zone

The forbidden area stopped here and continued as a boundless void. Who knows where it led to?

“Neigh!” The skeletal horse raised its hooves and seemed to be impatient.

Li Qiye patted it and smiled: “Don’t worry, the brat has been dead for a very long time so he surely won’t mind waiting a little more.”

The horse was still stomping the ground restlessly as if it wanted nothing more than to cross this void.

“Too much time has passed and not just one emperor has fought here before. It makes sense that you couldn’t find the way. One battle took place after another, so this place has been fragmented.” Li Qiye flatly spoke, knowing why the horse was so anxious.

“Neigh.” The horse seemed to be agreeing with him.

He smiled and said: “Okay, I’ll get you past this, but I have something else to do so I can’t go with you. At that point, whether you can find the old road or not will be up to you.”

The horse unexpectedly didn’t neigh this time. It looked at the void as if trying to recall the old path in its memories.

Li Qiye took out the small shuttle from the island lord and jumped inside. The horse followed him without any hesitation.

“Let’s go.” He laughed as the shuttle lit up. Its crystal hull became dazzlingly bright.

“Buzz!” It jumped into the void like a flood dragon playing in water. It made this void look like a deep trench in an ocean.

In fact, this expanse ahead wasn’t really a void, an Immortal Emperor had used heaven-defying means to cut off this area. Many had failed to conquer it completely despite the damage caused

here. Ultimately, they chose to seal this area by creating this void.

It wasn't so easy to cross this severed location. Unless one knew the way or was strong enough to directly go through it, there was no chance of entering.

This was the case for the skeletal horse. It hadn't been here for a long time and didn't know this severed path, so it couldn't enter. As the shuttle rushed into the void, the darkness appeared again before disappearing a moment later. The scene constantly shifted from darkness to void. Suddenly, a blue sky and ocean appeared...

As the shuttle soared through this space, the scene continuously changed. This severing from an Immortal Emperor was incredible, so it wasn't that easy to find the way. However, this little shuttle could still seek the correct route time and time again. Navigating through this area of the forbidden zone once again emphasized just how precious this shuttle was.

It finally crossed the severed space and a new location appeared before Li Qiye. This scene would shock anyone and completely captivate all spectators.

The shattered sky was filled with huge holes. This would be unimaginable regardless of the location. It looked as if someone broke through the vault of the heavens. Of course, people knew that even if this was the case, the scars would eventually disappear as the sky restored itself.

Alas, these scars wouldn't disappear; it was as if the attacker had left something behind so that they would never go away. One could easily imagine just how powerful this attacker must be. Only existences of the Immortal Emperor level could cause such harm.

These holes had black water rushing out of them, making it seem as if the origin of the dark sea came from above. Like Li Qiye said before, this land has been ravaged and broken.

There used to be towering mountains here, but some had been

cut down the middle. Crumbled peaks were scattered and floated among the void. They looked just like stars and formed a large and long meteorite belt.

Over yonder seemed to be a gigantic tree that could reach all the way to the highest part of the sky. However, this tree had been uprooted completely with its roots exposed.

There was a great bridge here connecting two different realms. Alas, this bridge had been severed into multiple sections in the sky. Some areas had continuous explosions with lava gushing out while others had been penetrated completely with a green liquid oozing out. It was as if these attacks had reached hell itself and this hellish water was gushing out.

In short, a terrifying war took place here, one that could annihilate this entire world. After these events, the world itself tried to heal. The shattered continents began to reconnect along with the broken bridges. The world was slowly repairing itself to come back to life.

Li Qiye gently sighed and said: “Still not successful, this destruction could only delay the inevitable. Unless one doesn’t mind risking it all to annihilate this world completely, it won’t end. However, that might destroy Heaven Spirit in the process...”

He lamented the current situation. Fighting was a disaster, but avoiding it was also a calamity. It will come sooner or later, who knows what the end result will be?

In fact, the emperors who had attacked this place understood it as well. They knew that by going all out, they risked turning Heaven Spirit into little pieces. Because of this, they chose to only deal great damage in order to buy time. As for the future, they would leave it to their descendants to find a solution.

The destructive capabilities of emperors were incredible, but this magical world still continued to repair all of this damage.

Li Qiye withdrew his gaze and looked back at the horse: “Well, you need to go on your own now. As for how far the brat can go, that is up to him as well.”

“Neigh!” The horse neighed and jumped out of the shuttle. It stood on top of this broken continent, looked around, then started to sniff as if wanting to find a particular scent in the air. After a while, it galloped with great haste towards the horizon and disappeared into one of the large holes.

“What a brat, I took you all the way here and you didn’t even say thanks.” Li Qiye scolded its shadow after seeing this.

He didn’t stop here for too long since it was very dangerous in this realm. Each step was full of peril, one wrong move would turn him into ashes. Of course, the shuttle shielded him from all of this since it would automatically avoid all dangers.

It carried him around this region like a fish swimming in the sea and dodged the dangers with ease. This area seemed to be home for the shuttle.

It flew for a long time before reaching a certain area with bursts of explosions.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” A big funnel was ahead and all of the dark water was pouring down into it. This seemed to be the final destination of all the water here.

Li Qiye looked at this phenomenon before sighing. The power of this large funnel was too powerful. Even though it was inferior to the maelstrom back in the Abyss Sea, it was still quite terrifying and dangerous. Even a Godking would be torn to pieces if they fell inside.

“It’s time to go in.” He prepared by activating the crystal physique. In just a second, his body exuded a great brilliance, becoming sparkly and translucent just like a crystal.

With the physique and its light protecting him, no dangers or

murderous intents could hurt him.

Chapter 1387: Yin Yang Taiji

The shuttle carried Li Qiye into the big funnel and submerged itself in the dark water. Li Qiye couldn't see anything due to this darkness, but he could feel the shuttle falling down with increasing velocity. Occasionally, it would violently quake back and forth as if it was about to fall apart at any moment.

Li Qiye smiled and murmured: "If this boat falls apart, that bone brat will surely become furious."

He activated the crystal physique just in case something happens to the boat. He would still be safe even if it breaks apart.

After an unknown amount of time, the shuttle finally stopped. The explosions from the water were gone and the area turned silent again.

The shuttle changed as well. It was crystal clear a moment ago but has now turned gray like a bleak piece of jade covered in dust.

Without a doubt, the shuttle has lost the majority of its divinity after falling into the funnel and needed a long recovery period.

Li Qiye said with a smile: "The bone brat will be bleeding with pain."

In fact, the island lord had already felt the pain after giving the shuttle to Li Qiye. How could he not see through it? An existence like the Dark Crow wouldn't need to borrow his shuttle if he was only going to play around.

He understood that the Dark Crow was about to go all out in this endeavor, so he had already braced himself mentally to see his boat being greatly damaged. Despite knowing all of this, he still lent it to Li Qiye in the end.

Li Qiye jumped out of the shuttle and looked at the void in front of him. The main difference was that there was a large taiji diagram that looked like its own world. Even though it was

rotating slowly, it was the core that dragged everything else along.

Upon careful inspection, one would notice that the Yin affinity was very familiar. It was extremely dark and capable of devouring all passing light.

“The old geezer was too heaven-defying and fierce back then. In his rage, he destroyed the Yin affinity.” Li Qiye shook his head and grinned.

The Yin force ahead was the black liquid he saw in the past back at the dragon mountain. It was a crucial part of this diagram and held grave importance.

In the distant years, the old geezer had been here before, even earlier than the other Immortal Emperors. He was different back then since he used to be a ferocious demon dragon. He launched an assault on this place and, under his relentless fury, he destroyed a part of the Yin force and brought it back home to be sealed.

Of course, he wanted to be able to use it one day in case a descendant of his becomes powerful enough to return because there was an item in this location that his dragon race must have. Another reason was that he didn't want others to obtain this particular item, so he destroyed half of this diagram.

In the present, his willingness to release it was a great favor to Li Qiye. No one else would be able to enjoy this grand gesture. In fact, someone had asked him before Li Qiye — Immortal Emperor Bu Si. Alas, the old man refused.

Li Qiye took a deep breath. With a buzz, he summoned the pentagate, the bronze box, the green lamp, and his Dao Sword...

He took out all of these wondrous treasures not for self protection, but to suppress his own dao foundation. This was an unthinkable move. With his dao foundation sealed, even if he was stronger, he wouldn't be able to retaliate. This turned him into a defenseless bookworm; even a mortal could kill him at this

moment.

He had his reasons for doing so. Even though this rendered him helpless, there was one particular advantage — his dao foundation wouldn't suffer any damage. This left him completely vulnerable, but his core would be able to withstand a world-destroying attack and remain intact.

Even if he died and his body turns into smoke, his dao foundation would still be there with his palaces, inner physiques, and grand dao... These things would all be preserved.

Anyone would think that this line of thought was absurd. Everyone knew that once death approached, there would be nothing left. The death of the true fate was an eternal rest so keeping the dao foundation intact would be useless!

For a cultivator, a destroyed dao foundation could be rebuilt and a body reshaped. However, if the true fate were to be destroyed, the souls and spirits would dissipate completely. This was a true death without a chance to start again.

Therefore, in the face of inescapable danger, cultivators would give up their body and everything else besides the true fate. As long as they could survive, there would be another opportunity.

The fate palaces, physique, and even dao foundation paled in comparison to the true fate. However, Li Qiye was doing the complete opposite. He was prioritizing his dao foundation over his true fate. Anyone witnessing this scene would think that only a madman or an idiot would do this.

He took a deep breath and stood in the middle of the taiji diagram, the point that connected the Yin and Yang. He closed his eyes and waited for the right moment.

As time passed, a loud blast eventually resounded. The taiji emitted a brilliance signaling the harmony of the Yin and Yang. A new world was opened before him, prompting him to jump inside.

In the blink of an eye, the taiji disappeared along with the Yin and Yang light. He opened his eyes with a faint smile on his face. This new world with rosy clouds in the sky was magnificent. It seemed that this location was spewing out divine mists and clouds. Everything seemed incredibly soft. Walking in this land gave a strange comforting feel as if there was a pretty flower field beneath their feet.

In this vast world, there were things that resembled mountains and bridges leading from one realm to another. Walking on these bridges gave the feeling of walking up into the heavens.

What was even more satisfying was the general aura of this place. It was full of vitality as if this was an ancient era. A majestic life force pervaded this realm. In such a boundless atmosphere, inhaling a simple mouthful of air could immediately turn someone into an immortal.

“There are so many treasures hidden here that all would covet. Even if it doesn’t grant immortality, it will still make someone live for a long, long time.” He laughed.

However, he wasn’t like others. He released his own true fate while converging all of his blood energy into his dao foundation. Like this, his true fate was left defenseless. This was no different from committing suicide.

Of course, he was trying to suicide!

An immense sound suddenly blasted this location not long after. It sounded just like the heartbeat of this world that could render powerful cultivators to ashes instantly.

It was needless to mention Li Qiye’s current state. Due to his defenseless true fate, he fell flat on the ground and died! This wasn’t a state of suspended animation, this was real death!

However, just a moment later, eighteen petals emerged above him and the fourth one lit up.

“Aiz, this is true death.” He suddenly got up from the ground and laughed.

Chapter 1388: Six Deaths Materialization

Li Qiye seemed to be taking a leisurely stroll after getting up; it was as if he didn't care about his own life. At this point, he released his true fate again in the same suicidal manner.

With the Death Scripture resurrecting him, he died a total of four times. At his particular level of plentiful death energy, even suiciding was quite difficult. For example, even if he scattered his cultivation to become defenseless and tried hanging himself, it still wouldn't be enough.

Without absolute power, no force would be able to kill him because the Death Seal wouldn't allow for that to happen so easily. However, this beautiful place was different. It contained a truly mighty force that could easily end a Godking, let alone other people.

Li Qiye smiled and looked around this mystical and perilous place. The aura here was very rich with life. Those who immersed themselves here would get the feeling of nirvana and rebirth, a fluttering sensation of living again. Even those on the verge of death would become as fierce as a tiger. Cultivators at the end of their lifespan could feel several thousand years younger upon coming to this place.

In fact, the speculation that the Bonesea had an object of immortality wasn't completely false. Of course, the item here didn't grant immortality, but it was even more tempting in comparison.

“Thump!” He walked for a while before the sonorous heartbeat came again like thunder. The defenseless Li Qiye fell to the ground and died a true death once more.

Alas, the fifth petal lit up on queue. Li Qiye came back to life and continued to smile as if nothing happened. Only Li Qiye could treat death, something very horrible in the eyes of others, this

frivolously.

At this moment, he walked with zero apprehension while sealing his dao foundation alongside everything else. Death caused no damage to him as long as his foundation was untouched. In a place like this, dying was actually a great harvest instead of a loss.

“Thump!” The sound of a heartbeat came again, causing Li Qiye to fall down and suffer the same fate. The sixth petal from the Death Seal lit up just as planned. However, it was completely different this time.

The sixth petal emitted a beautiful and bright light like a flower in full bloom. This repeating process gave an illusion that a great world was emitting its brilliance inside the petal, a world that contained an unbelievable power.

“Clank! Clank! Clank!” The Death Seal shot out a long and narrow law like a waterfall. It was quite ancient, even more so than this particular area. It seemed that it had already been there before the formation of the world. There was no way of learning about its archaic origin.

“Clank!” A metallic clicking came about. The law seemed to be locking onto something.

“Boom!” With a loud bang, the law tightened up as if wanting to pull onto something, but this particular object was sealed so it was a difficult battle.

Li Qiye cheerfully smirked while watching this scene: “What should be mine shall be mine or everyone will suffer!”

This was the magical property of the Death Scripture! One fate accumulated from three deaths, one item formed from six deaths, one life changed from nine deaths, and eighteen deaths to reach the high heavens.

Li Qiye had died six times, so it was time for him to obtain an item. This was his goal in dying here.

He wouldn't want to do so in a different location because, in his eyes, it would turn into some worthless item. This place was different, an item that materializes in this place would be extremely heaven-defying.

“Clank!” The light from the ancient law became resplendent like the sun itself. It emitted a powerful and unquestionable will. It looked as if it could resist the high heavens itself since it was born during the primordial era.

“Rumble!” The item being dragged by the law emerged. This power didn't wish to let go of its item and increased its suppression. Alas, under the pulling of the law, the suppression was useless and the item continued to be pulled towards Li Qiye.

“Rumble!” Roaring explosions echoed across the Bonesea. The entire region shook with tidal waves soaring to the sky. To the dismay of the cultivators present, the entire place looked like the end of days.

“Boom!” Back in Li Qiye's world, the most invincible power in the nine heavens emerged in order to take the item back. Alas, with its metallic hymns, the law held the advantage with its slow pull.

“It's useless. No matter how you try, you can't resist the power of the primordial chaos. This is the origin of everything, the beginning of countless eons. Who can stop such a force?” Li Qiye laughed in response.

“The grand beginning gave birth to the Nine Words, the Nine Words created the Nine Treasures, and from the Nine Treasures came the Nine Scriptures. It's futile to try and stop it. Of course, it isn't completely impossible. Killing me is the best method, but go ahead, I actually want to die several times more so that I can exchange my life! That would be a real profit.” He sneered.

“Boom!” Deep in this region in the most remote place in the sky, an invincible will erupted. It seemed capable of destroying all

things. Even Godkings would prostrate in horror before its coming.

They would feel incredibly small and insignificant. Only Immortal Emperors would be able to withstand this will. However, Li Qiye was still all-smiles before it. He opened his arms and said: "Come, kill me! If you can't kill me completely, I will exchange my life right here! I highly doubt that there is another existence in this world besides the villainous heavens that is capable of killing me!"

At this moment, the Bonesea was screaming with monstrous tsunamis. The cultivators trembled in fear as their souls fluttered from their bodies. Everyone felt that they wouldn't be able to escape this doomsday.

Li Qiye welcomed this with open arms. He was laughing through it all with complete abandonment towards his life in order to reach his ninth death!

In the end, the will from the depths of the Bonesea didn't attack. This power that could only be withstood by Immortal Emperors slowly dissipated.

"Click." The item finally appeared after being dragged out by the law.

Its aura engulfed the sky. The world turned paled and all things lost their brilliance. This was a weapon capable of suppressing the nine heavens. Even the deities and devils would shudder before it.

It fell into Li Qiye's hand. He gripped it tightly and an explosion ensued. The weapon spewed out an endless light as an ancient rune soared to the sky. This rune had a supreme will capable of crushing everything in its path.

With such a weapon in one's possession, they would become unbeatable regardless of the location. In the nine heavens and ten earths, this weapon alone was untouchable!

"Trident!" Li Qiye smiled while wielding this weapon and sensing

its familiar aura. In his mind, this was something worth celebrating.

Chapter 1389: Trident

Trident! If any sea demon were to see this weapon in Li Qiye's possession, they would be scared of out their wits.

Yes, the weapon in his hand was the Trident, the supreme divine artifact of the sea demons, the spiritual totem of their race.

In their eyes, it was the pillar of hope, the key to their survival. They entrusted everything to this weapon, so the consequences of its absence would be unimaginable.

This weapon was ancient and unadorned with many runes floating around it. This was indeed the weapon held by the generations of sea gods.

The imitation from the Dongting Lake seemed to be lacking a little something compared to this one.

An imitation was just an imitation; it was no match for the real thing! This trident wasn't only the proof of a sea god, it was also their backing. Only with it would these sea gods be qualified to be on the same level as Immortal Emperors in terms of both status and fighting potential.

Without it, even the most excellent sea god would only be existences of the Emperor Assailant level, they couldn't command the same level of respect!

"Just how ancient is this weapon?" Li Qiye gently stroked it and gently smiled: "If I take it with me now, it will be mine and mine alone. From then now, the Dragon Demon Sea will no longer have sea gods!"

The world became silent to the extreme in the face of his declaration. The sea demons wouldn't be ready to accept this news. What would all the sea demons in Heaven Spirit think? The Dragon Demon Sea would surely fall into despair!

Without the Trident, there would be no sea gods! They didn't

dare to think or imagine such a future!

He smiled and went on: “I’m actually a bit disappointed. I thought I would have to pierce the sky and suffer a true defeat, but now, the Trident is in my hands. This was a little too easy.”

No one answered him. It seemed as if there was no other existence here besides him.

And yet, he continued to murmur to himself while standing there: “I see, it looks like the disaster is coming so everyone is recharging. How smart, the Bonesea, the Divine Tree Ridge, and the Maelstrom! Who will be the one laughing in the end?”

“So everyone can restrain themselves a little bit before it’s time. How interesting, I should also prepare a little gift, a little surprise for everyone. I’m someone who has never liked Heaven Spirit, and the same goes for the three races. They can die for all I care. Alas, the times have changed. After thinking about it, I’m going to stand with the charming spirits, so I’ll prepare a gift to represent my bet on them!”

“Sigh, these are matters of the future, there’s no need to blabber on about it now. This is what happens when you grow old, you can’t stop but nag all the time.” He smiled and said: “I’m a bit strange too, I don’t really like things that come too easily so I won’t take this Trident!”

Having said that, he casually inserted it into the ground as if throwing away a piece of trash!

No one would believe this scene if they were to see it. This was the real Trident, not an imitation! They all understood the significance and supreme power of this weapon!

“I’m not here today for the Trident, so I shall trade it for an item!” He didn’t bother looking at it again. In his eyes, it was completely inconsequential.

He calmly continued: “It is something that was lost in the ancient

past and found itself here! Leaving it here will be completely meaningless, so I wish to trade this weapon for something else.”

The show of the madman speaking to himself continued.

His expression became dignified and cold: “Whether you agree or not, I will take it with me regardless. Agree and everyone can come together happily. The Trident will always belong to this place and the sea demons! If not, I will not only take away that item, the Trident will come with me as well after I flip over this land!”

The world was still silent; it turned a deaf ear to him.

Li Qiye only laughed: “My patience is limited, it’s better to make a decision fast. Of course, if there’s something or someone that thinks they can destroy me or trap me here, I welcome all attempts. I actually want to see how hard it is to challenge a world. Back then, I suffered long enough at the old villainous heavens’ place, but the taste of defeat has escaped me. Will you allow me to feel this sensation again? To see if this place can handle me?”

He paused for a bit before smirking: “There is another thing I almost forgot. I have taken the little girl outside. The truth is that I actually hope to cause some trouble today so that the Bonesea will be livelier and that she can regain her clarity soon. This is who I am. I will never let those who trouble me off so easily! Haha, the Maelstrom, the divine ridge, and me as well... will the Bonesea be able to wait till that day?”

Silence was still the tune of this world.

Li Qiye didn’t care whether he would get an answer or not. He continued to talk to himself with a grin: “Time is up. Either I leave the Trident here or it is time to play! In that case, let the disaster come a bit earlier to Heaven Spirit. An early arrival means an early end. Regardless of the outcome, I will take what belongs to me! After the disaster, the creatures of this world can be even more prosperous!”

“Clank!” The Trident that was inserted into the ground suddenly flew up and floated in the air.

Li Qiye happily smiled and said: “Very well, the transaction is done.”

“Clank!” The Trident immediately flew to the horizon and disappeared from sight.

Li Qiye would be lambasted to death if anyone were to see this. A supreme divine artifact that would allow one to become unbeatable has been thrown away so casually!

“Buzz!” A portal opened and a place that resembled a lake appeared before him. He stepped inside without thinking and immediately sank to the bottom of a lake.

The bottom was very wide and had a large iron disc. It actually occupied more than half of this lake and didn’t look special at all. Who knows how many years it has been here for? There was no metallic luster to it, as if it was just a piece of scrap metal that had been thrown out.

He faintly smiled after seeing it. The majority of people would see it as rubbish. Even Immortal Emperors that could tell just how precious it was wouldn’t be able to understand its magical uses. In fact, he only finally understood its mysteries in this generation.

He reached out to touch it and his forehead exuded a brilliance that consisted of two bright rays, one golden and one silver. The two of them entangled each other like two little flood dragons and floated around.

Under his command, the rays lit up brighter and brighter. Their lights shone through his body completely.

There was a great story behind these rays. The golden ray was obtained from the golden maelstrom back at the Stone Medicine World where the three ancestral veins collided, and the silver ray was obtained from the silver maelstrom back at the Ancestral

Domain. After the acquisition of the silver ray, he finally connected all the dots and understood everything.

With the shining of this brilliance, his body became half gold and half silver as if he was made from these two metals. It was quite a strange appearance.

Chapter 1390: Iron Maelstrom

As he placed his hands on the disc, his right hand was suffused with a golden glow while his left a silver glow.

Strangely enough, the moment he made contact, the disc looked like snow and ice meeting the sun since it slowly melted just like the change from winter to spring!

Finally, the whole disc turned into molten iron. This liquid slowly swirled faster and stronger before emitting an extraordinary light of an iron-gray hue.

“Boom!” This molten iron instantly turned into a maelstrom. It was as if something had just awakened or come back to life! This maelstrom turned huge and developed an eye of the storm. Its mighty power could tear through everything and destroy the world! After waking up, it turned violent, wishing to annihilate everything in its sight.

“Buzz!” Li Qiye, once again, activated his crystal physique and entered this iron-colored maelstrom.

“Rumble!” The moment he set his foot inside, the entire vortex quaked as if refusing him entry.

“Boom!” The rapid rotation became even more fanatic. A terrifying force in the form of a gigantic hand wished to twist him into powder!

However, this force couldn't hurt him in the slightest due to the crystal physique. Meanwhile, he was refining and carving runic words with his hands in order to leave behind an indelible mark on the iron maelstrom.

“Rumble!” The maelstrom naturally resisted this action and caused the world to shake. It utilized its ultimate defensive formation that could tear everything to pieces.

“Nothing can stop my desire.” Li Qiye didn't care at all and

simply smiled after seeing the maelstrom's struggle.

“Whoosh!” The golden and silver rays from his forehead became even more dazzling. They shot out again and instantly pinned themselves into the deepest part of the iron maelstrom.

Little strands of silk-like laws nearly invisible to the naked eye slowly drilled into the iron maelstrom. Its violence actually subsided like the calming of a furious dragon.

Li Qiye continued to refine the laws and carved more runes into the maelstrom in order to accomplish his goal of permanently marking this entity.

In the present, he was the only one who truly understood the mysteries of these maelstroms along with their true uses! Eventually, the deed was done. He looked over his work with a smile.

“I’ll make my return to the nine heavens soon enough. At that time, even gods and emperors will be killed if they try to block my path!” He lifted his gaze while making this statement.

“Clank!” The sounds of metal banging resounded. The golden and silver rays that were at the depths of the iron maelstrom returned to his forehead. However, they had another companion this time — a ray with an iron hue.

The three rays intertwined and moved together as if they were triplets!

“Rumble!” After the iron ray left, the entire maelstrom rotated even faster.

He smiled and said: “Time to depart. We shall meet again and I shall become the ruler of all on that day!” With that, he left the iron maelstrom.

“Bang!” Right after he left, the world trembled violently. The iron maelstrom flew up and tore through space itself, leaving this world.

No force could suppress it since even this spatial zone was left with a hole as it made its departure! Li Qiye was happy with this development and left as well.

However, before making his exit, he stopped and laughed to make a casual remark: “In my eyes, regardless of how powerful or great one might be, they are still only cowards for not going to the end of the world for the final battle! They’re only tyrants of their own homes! Haha!” He coolly left after jeering.

From start to finish, this realm was silent. No existence answered him, making it seem as if he was a madman murmuring to himself.

In the Bonesea, the frantic quaking left many people horrified. They were still afraid after it calmed down due to not knowing what happened.

“Did a great change just occur in the Bonesea?” A great character speculated in the midst of all the commotion.

In fact, the sea indeed changed quite a bit, but outsiders couldn’t point out what exactly was different.

Someone had already been to a particular location in this area before anyone else. It was a little skeleton — Lord Bones!

He was both happy and shaken by the quaking of the Bonesea: “This is insane, he practically obtained the Trident, something no one has done before! That’s the dark hand behind the curtains controlling the nine worlds for you, the devil king that can slaughter Immortal Emperors!”

He shuddered while thinking about the Dark Crow’s legends. In the nine heavens and ten earths, this was probably the only entity that could forcefully seize the trident. What seemed impossible would always be proven otherwise by him. Alas, Bones didn’t have much time to think right now since he had been waiting for this moment. He knew better than everyone else; the moment Li Qiye

obtained the Trident was the safest moment in this location due to the earth-shattering changes.

“I’m going to be rich!” His eyes lit up as he immediately rushed in while shouting: “With all of this fortune, I won’t need to rely on the Bonesea to live anymore! Hehehe, Bu Si you brat, just you wait, I will flay your skin and break your bones. Then we’ll see if you dare to trick me again!”

He came well-prepared so the trip didn’t take long. He left in a hurry right afterward.

“This is really big money this time.” He looked quite smug and satisfied like a hungry ghost that just ate a full meal. One could faintly tell that he was smiling from his shaking cheekbones.

The Bonesea became calm again soon after, so Bones noticed another change! He was shaken and exclaimed in horror: “Oh mother, this can’t be right! He actually gave the Trident back, what is he doing?!”

He was lost in contemplation and murmured: “Why did he return the Trident? What is his wish?”

Bones didn’t think that Li Qiye had been killed because he heard that no one could kill the Dark Crow! This was someone who dared to kill Immortal Emperors, so he surely had plans for a safe escape after coming to the Bonesea.

“Just what kind of item made him discard the Trident?” He stood in a daze and recalled that Li Qiye came for something else, not the Trident.

He became very curious about this particular subject. Though Li Qiye had stated his goal, he should still have kept the Trident.

More than anyone else, he understood the significance of someone like Li Qiye wielding the Trident! Not only would it make him exceedingly powerful, it would also give him free reign over the Dragon Demon Sea. Both supremes and sea gods could only

wait for him to massacre them without a chance to resist!

As for the sea demons, the consequences of losing the Trident were unimaginable. They would no longer be able to produce more sea gods in the future. This meant that their spiritual totem would be lost from then on. They would no longer be qualified to stand tall in Heaven Spirit and no longer be able to contend against the charming spirits and treants!

“Oh god, Heaven Spirit was almost done for just now.” After a long time, he regained his wits and uttered: “The Bonesea is yielding right now!”

He became aware of the internal intricacies. Li Qiye gave back the Trident as part of a deal!

“This is too damn devilish, just what scheme did he resort to in order to force the Bonesea to submit? Did he involve the maelstrom and the divine ridge too?” He absent-mindedly murmured some more.

Due to his amazing background, he was privy to certain secrets unbeknown to outsiders.

He knew that the only way to make the Bonesea yield was for Li Qiye to have outside help. The maelstrom and the divine ridge might also be behind this, which would break the balance. The Bonesea would have no choice but to submit in this scenario.

Of course, his speculation was only partially correct. The deal indeed had something to do with this matter, but it wasn't all there was to it.

“The dark hand is incredible. Even emperors can't force the Bonesea to yield, but he has done it! No wonder even emperors would think twice before opposing him.” He finished his thoughts.

Chapter 1391: Zhentian Coming Out

Not everyone understood the undercurrents driving everything in the Bonesea. Some still couldn't calm down and felt that something was amiss. Many began to think about leaving the area entirely.

“Meng Zhentian is leaving his cultivation.” To the dismay of the listeners, a certain piece of news spread through the continent. For many people, Zhentian was an unreachable character. Any news about him would spread like wildfire.

“Will Zhentian duel Li Qiye?” The charming spirits were the most excited with their eyes lighting up.

They couldn't be blamed for having too much anticipation. Li Qiye had been very fierce recently; he pushed down both the sea demons as well as their entire race, so they naturally wished that a charming spirit could take him down.

Many considered them to be the heaven's favorites, so they had a sense of superiority and felt that they were stronger than the other races. Thus, the rise of a weak human left them with a sour taste!

A big shot from the previous generation commented: “It'll come. Even if it isn't today, them fighting is only a matter of time.”

Everyone who had experienced the previous battle knew that a fight between all the aspiring competitors would come regardless of how weak or powerful they were. There were only two results on this path for the throne; they would either become dried bones that pave the way or become the emperor.

The current situation was quite clear. Zhentian was an Era Evader, so he had an absolute advantage. There was no going back since he had come into being already, so he will fight to the very end!

At the same time, a monster like Li Qiye had never been afraid of

anyone since he appeared at Heaven Spirit. Both gods and devils couldn't deter someone as fierce as him who was destined to reach the end as well.

For the two of them, the result was either Li Qiye dying or Zhentian dying! Only one will remain standing.

"The charming spirits shall have an Immortal Emperor in this generation!" A charming spirit applauded his own race and Zhentian.

In fact, all the older characters from this race wanted for Zhentian to become emperor. They haven't had one for a long time. If they still couldn't produce one in the next one or two generations, they would no longer live up to their fame of being the heavens' favorites. If he were to become emperor, it would justify their fame!

"The Heaven Suppressing Legion is searching for Li Qiye!" Another piece of news traveled across the continent amidst all the speculations.

"It's coming now. The winner will finally be revealed." Many trembled after receiving this information.

The changes in the Bonezea made people want to leave, but now, they decided to stick around and watch. No one could bear to leave when a fight for the throne was about to happen. They would feel regret for the rest of their lives!

Someone excitedly exclaimed: "This generation really is different. The Heaven's Will has yet to appear, yet the candidates have begun fighting already. When the competition formalizes, all the geniuses in the nine worlds will fight to the death!"

"His legion has finally found Li Qiye's boneship, but Li Qiye isn't there. Only the two schoolmasters from Void Imperfection are on board!" One more message arrived with haste.

"Don't tell me Li Qiye is afraid?" People exchanged glances upon

learning about his disappearance. A charming spirit even sneered.

A second message quickly spread right after: Liu Ruyan and Zhuo Jianshi were fighting against Zhentian's legion.

People rushed over in droves after hearing this in order to see how this storm would end. The fight was in full swing with both sides unwilling to be outdone.

At the same time, a carriage being pulled by a golden bird stopped outside of the battlefield right next to the other spectators.

The driver was the famous Crimsonflame Ancestor of the Treant Race, a Grand Godking that had once deterred the entire world. Alas, he was now a simple driver and had a respectful expression on his face.

This treatment made people feel a chill. Outside of Immortal Emperors, only Meng Zhentian was qualified to treat a Grand Godking as a driver.

From start to finish, Zhentian didn't show his face, but everyone was certain that he was inside due to the tyrannical aura emanating from within. It loomed over them like a monstrous mountain that no one could climb. This aura made him seem like the ruler of the nine worlds or an Immortal Emperor already. When he gave commands from this carriage, even deities would want to work under him.

"That's Meng Zhentian." Countless eyes full of anticipation were glued onto the carriage. For the cultivators in this world, his fame was simply thunderous, but few had actually seen him in person.

There were those from the older generation who had seen him before, but after evading a generation, they no longer knew what he looked like right now. As for the youths, they wanted to see the number one genius of the charming spirits even more.

However, the carriage stopped and remained motionless in the air. Zhentian didn't show himself.

“Boom!” The fight between the legion and the two girls reached the climax. The world exploded with great blasts as corpses flew right out.

Ruyan and Jianshi were like dragons that entered their sea. They ripped a huge gap through the legion and killed their way out. Their auras were majestic while using their cauldron and imperial sword. Both were currently showing their strength and ample blood energy.

They swept through the boneships in a domineering and fearless fashion, showing no hesitation even if Zhentian was here.

“Heaven Suppressing Legion, you better send out your elite squads because this group alone won’t be able to stop us.” Ruyan was still smiling while standing on her boneship.

Many were surprised to see the two still acting this arrogant.

“Misses, I’m afraid you have a misunderstanding.” Zhentian’s voice echoed from the carriage. It wasn’t particularly loud, but everyone could hear it clearly. Moreover, each of his words was very rhythmic and came out in a magical manner.

“I’m not here to cause trouble for you two, I only want to see Daoist Li.” He stated this with a rhythm very pleasant to the ears of the listeners.

People were impressed and filled with admiration after hearing him talk. One murmured: “The future emperor is extraordinary indeed, even his speech is charismatic.”

Everyone knew that he was the strongest, yet he acted in a friendly manner. This only improved people’s impression of him.

“I am sorry, but our Young Noble is not seeing guests, please return.” The smiling Ruyan still responded in a natural manner when speaking to Meng Zhentian.

After seeing the two girls protecting the ship, a charming spirit uttered under his breath: “He’s only a human, why is he so well-

liked!”

Both of them were masters of Void Imperfection, a behemoth among the charming spirits. Many thought that this lineage should be supporting Meng Zhentian. After all, they came from the same race. But now, these two were actually supporting a human instead.

They simply didn’t understand why Void Imperfection would choose a human over Meng Zhentian!

“I can wait if he isn’t here. If you don’t mind, may I board your ship?” Meng Zhentian spoke very politely.

“No!” Jianshi answered instead of Ruyan this time: “Senior Meng is matchless in the current generation and the two of us are only juniors. Today, we have our own tasks, so we can’t entertain you. Please excuse us.”

They naturally wouldn’t let him board since Fairy was still on the ship. Of course, they weren’t worried about her safety since she wasn’t someone that Meng Zhentian could handle. What they were afraid of was him provoking her. If she became furious, it would be big trouble!

Chapter 1392: Puresuns Confidence

People held their breaths after hearing Jianshi's direct refusal. They were slightly moved by her words. Not many would dare to refuse Zhentian in Heaven Spirit, especially among the younger generation.

However, Jianshi had no qualms in doing so, making people realize and remember that Void Imperfection was a top lineage in this world, a beacon of the charming spirits. Despite knowing that Zhentian could become emperor, she still dared to oppose him.

"You should know that if I want to board, the two of you can't stop me." He reiterated with a calm voice. Zhentian didn't put on an aggressive tone or needlessly postured. His insipid words were enough to show his great confidence.

She clearly uttered: "I know. We can't stop Senior if you wish to do so, but we will still try!" Her attitude didn't change from its initial firmness. She didn't give the slightest leeway.

They weren't afraid of Zhentian, only the slumbering Fairy. There was still room for redemption if Zhentian were to take action, but if Fairy were to do something, everyone would die!

An existence of the emperor level, once berserk, wouldn't only kill everyone here. She might even slaughter everyone in the Heaven Spirit World! They didn't wish to see this at all, especially in Li Qiye's absence.

After a while, Zhentian movingly spoke: "Void Imperfection is indeed a leading lineage of the charming spirits. Schoolmasters, there's no need to be so hostile towards me. We are part of the same race and I do hope that it can flourish. The two of you should know that we all have the duty to revitalize the charming spirits and let its prestige spread far and wide."

The people here understood what he was implying. Why was

Void Imperfection siding with Li Qiye, a human?! Many spirits were unhappy with this choice.

“Our actions will also strengthen the charming spirit race. Alas, we picked a different path to Senior Zhen.” Ruyan faintly smiled.

“Very well.” Zhentian wasn’t angered. He peacefully said: “Different paths will seek different things. However, today, I just want to talk to Daoist Li. I shall board regardless of whether the two of you agree or not.” His conduct was appropriate for a true master.

Zhentian’s rhetoric was winning people over. A supreme individual was indeed different. He spoke with admirable elegance without aggressiveness or an imperious attitude.

As an Emperor Reserve, he was a genius infinitely close to an Immortal Emperor. He could feel something strange in the boneship. Despite not knowing the details, his intuition was telling him that it was extraordinary. This was the reason for his actions, wanting to wait for Li Qiye was only secondary.

Jianshi replied: “I’m afraid you will be disappointed. You must get past us if you want to board!”

Her answer made people think that they were overstepping their bounds. Of course, no one dared to criticize them because the Void Imperfection Schools was still a top power. Moreover, it wasn’t shameful at all for the younger generation to lose to Meng Zhentian. Even a commendable loss was still worthy of pride. Not everyone was qualified to become his enemies.

“Schoolmaster Zhuo, there’s no need to be so aggressive.” At this time, someone else interjected: “If you two wish to spar, the Extreme Yang Monarch and I can entertain you.”

The speaker was Daoist Lin from the Immaculate Expanse!

The monarch smiled and added: “Brother Lin is right, we’ll take you two on for a bit.”

Without a doubt, these top young experts from the charming spirit race were on Zhentian's side. Their sects were in full support of him as well and felt that he was the most promising candidate.

"If you two want to play, I'll play along." A steady voice answered the two of them instead.

Two people drifted through the sky. One of the youths had a regal aura while the other looked ordinary. When they walked together, all attention would be on the regal youth!

They were Daoist Puresun and the Profound Monarch! It was easy to tell which was which just by their conflicting auras.

The Extreme Yang Monarch and Daoist Lin were alarmed to see Puresun. They considered themselves to be very strong among the younger generation, but after the previous exchange with Puresun, they realized the great gap between them.

"Gu Chun's four branches..." People began to murmur to themselves, especially the charming spirits. They simply didn't understand why their lineages would choose to go with Li Qiye instead of Zhentian.

The Extreme Yang Monarch and Daoist Lin couldn't respond right away. Eventually, Lin spoke with a hint of anger: "Puresun Island Lord, we are not afraid of you since we aren't afraid of anyone. It is just that we don't wish to go all out against you just yet. Otherwise, we still have the means—"

"Just be frank about being inferior to someone else, there's nothing to be ashamed of." Profound sneered after seeing Lin trying to gain some face: "Losing to my senior brother is an honor, so why bother prop yourselves up?"

Puresun was too honest and nice, but Profound wasn't like that at all. He was an aggressive bully that would never miss the chance to mercilessly suppress his enemies.

"You!" The expressions of the other two turned ugly after

hearing this, but they didn't know what to do!

“The four branches have many outstanding geniuses.” Finally, Zhentian replied from his carriage: “Fellow Daoists, I have already heard of your thunderous fame long ago.”

People glanced at Puresun and Profound. It was absolutely a great honor to be praised this highly by Zhentian. Their worth would rise by quite a bit after this. Some would feel as if they were walking on air if Zhentian were to praise them like this.

The brothers had different reactions. Puresun simply smiled with a carefree demeanor as if Zhentian was just another person praising him, but Profound became much more cautious of Zhentian.

In the future war for the Heaven's Will, Profound's attitude was very clear. He would support whoever his brother chose. It was apparent at this moment that Puresun had chosen Li Qiye, so despite his general annoyance towards Li Qiye, Profound still stood by his brother's side.

In that case, it meant that Meng Zhentian would become their enemy in the future.

Puresun gave a leisurely smile and said: “Daoist Meng, you are matchless, so is there a need to make it difficult for juniors like us? How about letting this go? When Brother Li returns, I will let him know so that the two of you can talk.”

He knew what was in the boneship right now, so he felt the same way as Ruyan and Jianshi. If he had to pick between Zhentian and Fairy as an opponent, he would definitely pick Zhentian. If Fairy were to take action, the outcome would be unpredictable. It could even bring about destruction to Heaven Spirit!

His reply and address towards Meng Zhentian made many people gasp! Daoist Meng — who would dare to address Zhentian in this manner? Not to mention the younger generation, even the

previous wouldn't dare to speak to Zhentian like this! Keep in mind that this was someone who even Immortal Emperor Ta Kong called "older brother."

However, Puresun spoke in such a natural and idle manner even when facing Meng Zhentian. This was another reason why Profound respected his brother so much. Regardless of the situation, his brother was always confident like this, someone with an invincible bearing and mentality!

People had to take a second look at Puresun. There was a lack of public condemnation, but they felt that this man was being too careless. It was strange to consider himself to be on the same level as Zhentian.

Meng Zhentian refused to take no for an answer: "Since I'm already here, I should just wait for Daoist Li to come back. His heaven-defying means have completely impressed me. I shall wait on the ship."

He was all too curious about what was on the boat. Even a powerful existence like him felt that whatever was on it, it was absolutely unfathomable and without equal in this world!

Chapter 1393: Ultimate Condescension

Though Zhentian's tone was very friendly, his words clearly showed his firm attitude.

Daoist Puresun replied: "If Daoist Meng must board, I have no choice but to overestimate myself and spar with you."

The crowd was stirred after hearing this. In their eyes, an invincible existence was finally challenged by someone from the younger generation even when the older cultivators would refrain from doing so. They were breathless due to Puresun's audacity.

This was completely different from Ruyan and Jianshi stepping up. The two women knew that they weren't Zhentian's match, but they had no choice but to fight.

It was different for Puresun. He challenged Zhentian in such a calm manner that it made people suddenly feel as if he was qualified to fight against him, an illusion of sorts.

In the past, Puresun was too reserved and his reputation was inferior to Profound's, so his challenge to Zhentian took the crowd by surprise.

Profound had the biggest reaction to this declaration. His eyes flashed as he was overwhelmed with excitement. He had always brooded about his brother not wanting to compete for the Heaven's Will.

He understood just how strong his brother was despite his lackadaisical nature. This was how his brother should act all the time!

Zhentian laughed in response: "Gu Chun's four branches are indeed wonderful. There is no denying that the two of you are incredible for being this strong at your age. I'm sure I was inferior to you when I was younger, but right now, you are not strong enough."

Some felt great fear after hearing this. They didn't expect the powerful Zhentian to admit that he was inferior to Puresun when he was at the same age!

Being recognized as such was a great honor, a supreme glory of a lifetime. Others would be elated after hearing the praise, but Puresun simply chuckled: "There is always a higher step even at the highest level of enlightenment. In terms of cultivation and mastery, I am not your match as you have walked further than me, but there are things in this world that are too unpredictable. Only through fighting will the victor be known. But then again, even Immortal Emperors have lost. Both victory and defeat are merely methods of honing oneself, there's no need to look at them as the deciding factor."

Puresun's style looked exactly like someone who was undefeatable among the younger generation.

Profound was applauding him in his mind. This was his brother's graceful bearing — completely matchless in this world! His eyes lit up while waiting to see his brother's true strength because he had never seen it before. Even as the junior brother, he didn't know the extent of Puresun's strength.

Many people found it hard to breathe after hearing this calm response to Zhentian. This type of demeanor proved just how mighty he was.

"Well said!" At this time, a loud laughter came as someone applauded: "It is a shame to have such a great mentality yet not compete for the Heaven's Will."

People turned their heads and saw someone quickly approaching. He appeared before everyone in the blink of an eye. Ruyan, Jianshi, and Puresun also smiled after seeing this newcomer.

"Fierce is back!" Someone shouted right away.

"I knew Fierce isn't someone who's afraid of trouble, he

definitely wouldn't flee." An expert became very excited after seeing Li Qiye come back.

Some cultivators thought that Li Qiye wouldn't dare to fight Zhentian so he ran. At this moment, this group didn't dare to say anything.

Li Qiye glanced at Puresun and smiled: "The grand dao is endless and sometimes, finding a good opponent isn't easy. I hope that I can find such an enemy when the battle for the Heaven's Will comes along."

The daoist wryly smiled and shook his head: "I'm only a mortal... and... I don't want to become dried bones beneath your feet either."

Li Qiye didn't bother looking at Zhentian, he only talked to Puresun as if he didn't care about Zhentian's existence at all.

This attitude annoyed many of the charming spirits present. In their eyes, Zhentian was their pride, so this deliberate show of contempt was the same as slapping their faces! This made many of them scowl angrily.

The Crimsonflame Ancestor was unhappy with this contemptuous act as well. He snorted and said: "Li Qiye, my master wants to see you!"

After being called out by name, Li Qiye finally looked over at Zhentian's carriage and smiled: "What's your business?"

This indifferent attitude only made Crimsonflame even more annoyed. Li Qiye was acting as if his master was only a passerby. He couldn't retort since Zhentian interjected: "Daoist Li, your means are incredible and have truly brightened my eyes, so I wish to spar with you."

"Spar?" Li Qiye laughed in response: "Very well, whether it is a spar or revenge for your disciple, I'll entertain you."

His directness astounded the crowd. No one thought that Li Qiye

would be so ready to accept. He looked like he was trying to get this over with or sending away a stray dog. There was no sign of caution at all. The charming spirits felt a little lost after witnessing this scene. Since Zhentian was quite powerful, Li Qiye should at least put up a more cautious front, but he simply didn't care at all.

Zhentian replied: "No, I only wish to learn with you and have no intention of revenge. As for my disciple, his skill was inferior so there is nothing more I can say."

"So be it." Li Qiye smiled freely: "Do you want a fight to the death or stop appropriately? I am someone who prefers the former under normal circumstances."

The spectators were enraged once more. Li Qiye spoke as if he was facing a nobody who was completely at his mercy, but this was Meng Zhentian! The greatest genius of the charming spirits! His nonchalant attitude was a blatant showing of disdain towards everyone here. The charming spirits glared at him since they felt slighted by his replies!

Daoist Lin and the Extreme Yang Monarch shared this sentiment and had to snort. Their feud with Li Qiye had gone past the point of reconciliation long ago! There was a promising future on the horizon, they thought, after joining Zhentian's camp. Once Zhentian becomes emperor, their future would be boundless.

At this moment, they shared honor and disgrace with Zhentian, so how could they not be angered by Li Qiye's disrespectful attitude?

"Either way is fine." Zhentian smiled and said: "Why don't we have a seat on your boat and slowly take our time to ponder the techniques and the wonderful grand dao..."

He was not in a rush to fight Li Qiye. After all, the ultimate battle was inevitable once the Heaven's Will comes out. He was more interested in what was inside the boneship since his intuition told him of its greatness.

Li Qiye immediately refused: “Sorry, not interested. We [don't share the same urine pot](#), so I don't need to invite you onboard. If you want to fight, just come out and we'll do fight, there's no need for a tea party. If not, then you should go while I'm still in a good mood.”

Li Qiye's answer made many people glare at him. They knew a fight was inevitable, but Li Qiye maintained his disdainful tone, leaving zero consideration for Zhentian. This was the same as disrespecting all the charming spirits in Heaven Spirit!

A vulgar way of saying they're not sharing the same path/being in the same camp.

Chapter 1394: Too Weak

Some charming spirits wanted nothing more than to tear Li Qiye to pieces because of his arrogant rhetoric!

The Extreme Yang Monarch coldly said: “Li Qiye, you’re acting very mighty, do you think you are an Immortal Emperor already?!”

Daoist Lin scowled as well and insinuated: “There is always a higher mountain and a greater man. Keep running your mouth and the wind might cut off your tongue!”

Li Qiye casually smiled in response: “There’s practically no difference since no one dares to ascend to the throne before me! In the current generation, even if I have yet to ascend, gods will still have to obediently stand to the side.”

This casual yet domineering remark made everyone gasp! Who would dare to utter such words? Perhaps even Meng Zhentian wouldn’t dare to do so.

“Such a big tone!” Daoist Lin revealed a dark smile: “Your thick skin is definitely unmatched. I suppose when there is no tax, people can run their mouths all they want. You need to show your true abilities in order to convince people.”

“True abilities? You and the yang brat can come together, I’ll take your heads in three to five moves.” Li Qiye spoke in a carefree manner without a care for Lin’s mockery.

The two turned quite unsightly after hearing this. Their initial feud worsened since even a statue would become angry after receiving such blatant humiliation!

“Li, I know you are strong, but we can handle five moves.” The Extreme Yang Monarch was furious. They were both rulers of their respective domains. If they couldn’t handle a couple of moves, there was no need for them to show themselves in public any

longer.

“Come, watch how I’ll take you down within five moves.” Li Qiye was too lazy to care about the current situation. He didn’t even want to look at Meng Zhentian.

Daoist Lin stood out with the monarch and shouted: “Fine! Li Qiye, we’ll settle this with three moves.”

He simply didn’t believe that Li Qiye could kill them with so few moves since they still had powerful cards up their sleeves.

“Bang!” Both of their blood energies soared without holding anything back. They assumed their peak battle state. Lin’s body emitted a holy light just like a blooming lotus while the monarch’s fire ignited. He became a sun that emitted a terrifying temperature, forcing people to retreat.

“Clank!” At this time, both of them took out their weapons. One was an imperial weapon while the other was an artifact from a grand completion Immortal Physique user.

“Die!” Both attacked at the same time with their strongest move.

“Boom!” The entire continent trembled in the face of their attacks. The monarch’s move looked like a gigantic fire dragon soaring forward. It carried a monstrous rage that could incinerate deities.

Many people palpitated from its furious roars and maintained a safe distance.

Daoist Lin’s weapon echoed as well. Numerous holy rays descended from the sky as if they were judging Li Qiye. These rays wished to disintegrate him as they engulfed his body and laws.

The monarch cultivated the Extreme Yang Physique while Lin had the Void Imperfection Physique. Their combined attack was indeed powerful.

In fact, these two weren’t weak at all. Alas, they were utterly

defeated several days ago by Puresun, so it gave the misconception that they were insignificant and weak. In actuality, Puresun was simply too strong. At his current power, few Godkings from the previous generation would be able to contend against him or force him to unsheathe his sword. Those who could fight him might have to be at Meng Zhentian's level.

The hearts of the crowd skipped a beat after seeing this display of strength. They were indeed talented prodigies despite not being a match for Puresun!

Li Qiye didn't bat an eye in the face of this incoming attack. In an instant, his body lit up with all four Immortal Physiques at the same time.

Just imagine the outcome of all four physiques erupting together! Infinite weight, infinite power, infinite speed, and infinite evasion! All other offensive and defensive means became meaningless. Even the strongest attack wouldn't be a match for their combined might and the strongest defense would be as vulnerable as a piece of paper.

"Boom! Crack!" A bang was followed by bone-cracking noises. Two bodies flew across the sky while vomiting blood before loudly slamming into the ground.

Both Lin and the monarch were lying on the ground as their blood slowly dripped down. They couldn't stand up even with their weapons supporting them.

Li Qiye was too fast and powerful. If their weapons didn't protect them in the split second before impact, they would be long gone by now.

Li Qiye's physiques had yet to reach grand completion, but his mastery meant that it wasn't far from achieving this level!

Even Zhentian raised his brows after seeing Li Qiye in action. His combination of physiques was too fast, even Zhentian couldn't see

through the secrets right away. Suddenly, Zhentian had an ominous feeling that he couldn't clearly describe.

The scene turned quiet right away as everyone took in a deep breath. If Zhentian couldn't figure it out, then others would naturally be even more confused.

Daoist Puresun was also startled. He became suspicious about Li Qiye cultivating multiple Immortal Physiques. However, he didn't dare to confirm this conjecture right now.

The spectating experts glanced at each other in astonishment. No one thought that these two working together wouldn't even be able to block a single blow from Li Qiye. This was a heaven-defying might beyond their comprehension. Prior to this, some were unhappy while others even felt hatred towards him. But now, these people were trembling inside and didn't dare to show disrespect. This was especially true for the charming spirits.

Li Qiye's move just now was a great deterrent!

"Too weak." Li Qiye flatly said this without a care. His nonchalant appearance made everyone speechless.

After pondering in the octagonal tower, his cultivation became even stronger than before. He had embarked on the path of the heavens while his grand dao moved beyond its initial form.

In fact, he could have entered the heavenly path long ago, but he was purposely suppressing his cultivation because his grand dao wasn't complete.

After learning the Grand Primordial Dao — the innate gift of the Kun Peng, Li Qiye finally took the first step in forming his dao! This improved his cultivation by leaps and bounds.

The words "too weak" weren't appropriate to describe Daoist Lin and the monarch. If they were too weak, then the other cultivators here shouldn't even show their faces. Alas, no one dared to speak up against Li Qiye. This was the moment when the crowd finally

realized that Li Qiye was qualified to compete against Zhentian!

Earlier, some charming spirits secretly belittled Li Qiye and thought that he used unorthodox and heretical methods. But now, such statements were found to be baseless.

Profound slightly frowned as well. Despite him disliking Li Qiye, he had to admit that Li Qiye was very powerful. After seeing him in action, Profound felt a chill inside. Li Qiye's strength has exceeded his imagination once more.

Puresun was the only one who stayed calm. As he had said before after seeing Li Qiye exit the octagonal tower, no one in the contemporary was a match for Li Qiye!

Chapter 1395: Devouring a Sun

Daoist Lin and the Extreme Yang Monarch struggled to climb out of the pit. Both were shaking like eighty-year-old men and were unable to stand straight.

Meng Zhentian was silent in his carriage. He understood that these two still had more tricks up their sleeves, so he wanted them to test Li Qiye's cards. Li Qiye was very mysterious so he couldn't see through him at all!

In the end, the monarch hatefully uttered: "Li, you are quite strong and ruthless!" Losing in just one move was very humiliating.

Li Qiye leisurely asked: "Are you sticking your neck out, or do I have to forcefully take your head off?"

Even Meng Zhentian was nothing to Li Qiye, let alone these two.

"Hahaha..." Daoist Lin started laughing from being too angry: "Li, even though you might be strong, we aren't on the chopping block either! We're not afraid of anyone and will fight again!"

Such words left many people stunned. Some charming spirits enjoyed this development and looked forward to a miracle from the two to reverse the tides.

Lin and the monarch might not be the strongest prodigies of their race, but they were decently ranked. It would be too big of a blow for their race if these two were to admit defeat in just one move after working together.

"Oh? You still have a killer move? Then go ahead, my words are still valid. It doesn't matter what killer moves you two still have, if you can handle three moves from me, I will grant you a big creation!"

The two almost vomited blood from hearing this. Suffering defeat was already unbearable, but Li Qiye was kicking them when

they were down. They glanced at each other and ground their teeth before making a decision. The monarch fiercely exclaimed: “Li Qiye, this will go to the death!”

“Boom!” He took out a divine box and opened it to reveal a sun.

“Crack!” The earth dried up from the terrifying flames assaulting it.

Everyone quivered and retreated in the face of this sun and its frightening flames that were seemingly capable of burning a Godking to death! Even though it was much smaller than the one hanging in the sky, it still contained enough refined sunfire to destroy an entire world.

“Just how much sunfire is in that thing? A tenth of an ordinary sun, or perhaps a twentieth?” Even the people from the previous generation grew wary.

“Boom!” The monarch empowered this sun despite his injuries and eventually swallowed it. With that, his body exploded and crackling sounds ensued. Cracks appeared all over his body and the refined sunfire shot out from these gaps.

He was like an erupting volcano that could potentially destroy the whole area.

“Ah!” He screamed as the cracks became larger and larger. It was as if the swallowed sun was exploding inside him. Despite the pain, he crazily channeled his Extreme Yang Physique. The light that represented his vitality became increasingly bright.

“Clank! Clank! Clank!” He used a law made out of sunfire to coil around his body in order to prevent the sun from exploding. At the same time, he was absorbing its power.

It turned out that he had a great harvest at the Bonesea and took out a sun from a giant skeleton. Rumor has it that this was the core of a golden crow. He initially wanted to take his time absorbing this fire which would increase his power by several levels.

However, this sun was extremely powerful. He would need at least ten years before fully absorbing it. Alas, he was currently enraged. Without washing away the shame of today, he wouldn't be able to show his face around Heaven Spirit, so he threw caution to the wind and swallowed this sun completely. In his mind, it was either him or Li Qiye who was going to die!

On the other hand, Daoist Lin took out an ancient bottle with many talismans covering it. People immediately knew that the object inside was incredible from the seal alone.

He unwrapped the talisman and opened the lid. A buzz came about as a holy brilliance spewed out towards the sky.

“Rumble!” This pillar of light made the sky start to shake. Its holiness engulfed the entire area as if a huge lotus flower was in full bloom.

It blossomed and poured down holy lights from the sky. In just a short period of time, the world was being purified by its brilliance.

At the same time, an immortal sound came from the treasure bottle. It sounded as if there were preaching immortals with strands of laws floating about. They looked like little elves flying out with transparent wings. Daoist Lin suddenly assumed the appearance of an immortal with the bottle in his hand. Wherever he stood became a holy land.

“What is that thing?” Many people were stunned. They understood right away that this bottle in his possession was definitely incredible and of the immortal level.

They couldn't calm down in a short amount of time. Some felt their hearts palpitate since anyone who could seize the bottle would definitely become rich overnight.

A God Monarch recognized the liquid stored in the bottle and exclaimed: “That's the longevity blood of a grand completion Immortal Physique user!”

Many loudly repeated: “Grand completion longevity blood?!”

The spectators stared at this bottle while salivating. Some subconsciously swallowed by greed! Even a fool would know that longevity blood of this level was amazing!

Its value couldn’t be estimated. If one could drink this longevity blood, it would benefit them for a lifetime.

Remember that the Immaculate Expanse’s progenitor was a grand completion Void Imperfection Physique user. This was the most gentle physique among the twelve, so a cultivator’s injury would be treated if they were to drink this blood. As for the other physiques, if one wasn’t powerful enough, forcefully drinking the longevity blood of a grand completion user would damage their own physique.

Just imagine, who wouldn’t covet an immortal physique user’s longevity blood? Even though they didn’t know how much blood was in the bottle, just one drop was already more than enough to last them for a lifetime. Alas, no one dared to try and rob it from the daoist.

He himself looked at the bottle and felt pain in his chest. Their sect only had a little bit of blood left from their progenitor. After being given the bottle by his grandmaster, he had been reluctant to use it, but there was no choice other than to go all out today!

Eventually, he made up his mind and swallowed all the blood inside the bottle!

“Whoosh!” An incomparably sacred light shot out from his body. He became brighter and brighter as if his very being was made up of light particles connecting together to form a pillar. It illuminated and sanctified the entire world. All of its inhabitants were being cleansed by its warmth.

Daoist Lin now looked transparent. His body was completely see-through, including his clothes. Holy lotus flowers descended from

the sky while one bloomed below his feet and slowly raised him up.

Chapter 1396: Suppression

The daoist became as light as a feather and seemed to be ascending to the heavens in order to become an immortal.

“Whoosh!” The bottle in his hand exuded a boundless light that could shine on all nine worlds. Inside this light was a supreme immortal. It was as if he was standing in another realm altogether.

An immortal like this could look down on the nine worlds while controlling myriad beings. He could dispel darkness and purify devils. All avoided his existence; laws and attacks couldn’t approach him at all.

Such a visual phenomenon made people lick their lips. Even a fool could see the benefits of drinking the longevity blood. Not only did his battle prowess surge, he himself had undergone a fundamental transformation. This event would improve his own bloodline and Void Imperfection Physique. The blood was incredibly nutritious yet purer and gentler than any other divine medicine.

“Boom!” The Extreme Yang Monarch bellowed. His body turned bigger as he stood there like a giant.

He was bathed in sunfire. Even his hair was made from fire like little springs draping down. His eyes turned into two suns, and his glare could penetrate the earth while issuing sizzling sounds. He took one step forward and incinerated the mud below him, turning it into lava.

“Is he turning into sunfire?” Many were creeped out by this terrifying scene and quickly backed away from the battlefield.

“This is very risky, but the harvest is amazing in case of success.” An older person commented on the monarch looking like a god.

After swallowing the sun, his physique erupted along with his fighting prowess that was now several levels higher. Of course, it

was very risky. If he couldn't handle the fire's power, he would be rendered to ashes without Li Qiye needing to do anything.

Alas, this reckless endeavor was successful so he shall reap the rewards!

“Boom!” The imperial weapon in his hand emitted a horrifying imperial aura. In a split second, this imperial light soared to the sky with a majestic figure inside.

This figure would be worshiped by both mortals and gods. It could sever the Yin and Yang and control the reincarnation cycle and myriad realms!

“Is he about to unleash an Imperial Massacre?” People murmured to themselves after seeing the emergence of this weapon's aura.

“Li Qiye, die!” Both the monarch and Lin attacked at the same time while roaring furiously. All of their energy was poured into these weapons as they unleashed their most powerful attacks.

“Bang!” The void shattered before its coming, leaving behind a horrifying black hole.

“Rumble!” The world seemed to be shattering as the monarch's imperial weapon floated up and down. Countless suns suddenly appeared in the sky. They all attacked at the same time, resulting in a magnificent spectacle. This was a world-destroying force. Nothing could exist under their barrage.

Unlike the monarch, Daoist Lin's attack made a strand of holy light bloom. It spread without stopping and started to cause cracking noises. The world was being stretched out by this light.

The crowd was astonished by their domineering attacks and gasped.

Li Qiye casually smiled without a care for the exploding light and countless suns. His inner physique lit up and a buzz came out. Everything seemed to slow down the moment this sound came out.

A black light flashed and time stopped right away! This was the Stagnation Domain! Everything became slow and suppressed in its territory.

The suns that were heading for him immediately stopped. Even the exploding light stopped. In the blink of an eye, a second became as long as a century.

This was not the scariest part of the Stagnation Domain, there was also a suppression.

“Rumble!” The suns shrank and fell down from the sky. They turned into the size of a fist from this suppression. As for the expanding light, it was forced back to its initial form and dimmed. This tiny light fell down to the ground as if it weighed billions of pounds.

The monarch and Lin suffered this fate as well. With bone-breaking noises, the monarch’s gigantic body met this pressure and began to shrink.

“Ah!” He shouted and wanted to resist, but it was futile. There was nothing he could do in the face of the domain’s effects.

Lin, on the other hand, seemed to be an immortal with feathery wings as light gushed out from his body. However, the light dimmed and turned bleak. The lotus flowers also contracted and withered. Nothing could escape this suppression.

“Bang! Bang!” The two fell to the ground. In the beginning, they struggled and thought about fleeing. Alas, this domain made it exceedingly difficult for them to take a step forward. An action that should only take a moment now required an absurd amount of time! The flow of time was practically stopped, so these two moved at a snail’s pace.

“Bang!” Eventually, the two couldn’t withstand it any longer. Their knees smashed into the ground and crushed it. The two were directly suppressed into a kneeling posture!

They felt as if there were endless mountains and worlds on their shoulders. They simply couldn't handle it as the bones all over their bodies made clicking sounds, seemingly on the verge of breaking down.

After witnessing this scene, everyone gasped and couldn't calm down. They couldn't believe their own eyes and were lost in this spectacle.

Li Qiye stood there without moving a finger while his powerful foes had to kneel. Their disbelief was dispelled since this truth was unraveling before them.

The arrogant Profound was astonished because he didn't know what was going on. Puresun's eyes jumped with a changed expression; he couldn't see through this either.

Even Meng Zhentian in his carriage couldn't recognize this power and made him tremble.

The Stagnation Domain — has the world ever seen something like this before? Having two Immortal Physiques was already unbelievable, so an immortal physique's domain was completely unheard of!

Meng Zhentian had never seen such a domain before. This wasn't too surprising. Someone else who knew the name "Stagnation Domain" didn't exist in this world!

Chapter 1397: Demise Domain

Daoist Lin and the Extreme Yang Monarch kneeled side by side on the ground. This was the most humiliating day of their lives. They had yet to even touch Li Qiye's sleeve before being forced to submit like this.

“Open!” They screamed indignantly and raged on by spewing blood onto their weapons. At this point, the monarch's imperial weapon and Lin's physique weapon emitted invincible laws. Both the imperial and physique laws emerged and began to push up their bodies!

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” The two of them started to stand up under the effects of the suppression. Each inch they rose resulted in loud explosions. It was as if they had an entire galaxy pushing down on them. Nevertheless, the newfound power allowed them to press on.

Everyone held their breaths while watching these two slowly stand up and wondered if it was actually possible.

Li Qiye laughed in response after seeing these two weapons: “An Immortal Emperor Life Treasure and a grand completion user's weapon are indeed good items.”

“Buzz!” He opened another domain. A majestic light erupted like the ray of dawn. It was magnificently beautiful.

However, everything became very scary with its emergence.

“Pa! Pa! Pa!” Everything began to crumble. The dao laws and refined sunfire along with the holy light disintegrated and returned to their original state. These initially thick dao laws decomposed into silk strands. The weapons also dissolved. For example, a sword would break down into a myriad of metallic particles as if it was returning to the earth.

The holy light coming from the daoist was instantly torn to little

bits as if the strongest force in the world was ripping it apart into powder. Such a force left everyone shivering in fear.

The Demise Domain was the other Immortal Physique domain created by the opposing Void Imperfection Physique and Sky Destroyer Physique. Everything within this domain would disintegrate and return to the origin. Even dao laws would turn back into dao runes! Its fundamental essence was destruction.

With the Stagnation and Demise Domains acting together, something unbelievable was happening since their powers amplified each other. Even space and time weren't spared from being sent back to the origin.

"Rumble!" Both of the weapons were greatly affected and dimmed. Even though they could kill enemies several levels above their users, their users must have sufficient strength.

Without enough vitality fueling them, these weapons wouldn't be able to exert their might! Alas, within these domains, the two couldn't spare the vitality to empower their weapons.

"Whoosh!" The weapons actually abandoned their masters and recalled the laws to protect themselves.

In dire straits, these were items that would protect themselves first with their own power. After all, they would break in the face of the crushing might of the domains.

"Ah!" Without their protection, Daoist Lin and the monarch couldn't withstand the suppression.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!" Both of their Immortal Physiques shattered. Although their flesh was much more powerful than that of other cultivators due to their Immortal Physiques, the gap between the physiques themselves and Li Qiye's domains was immense.

"Fellow Daoist, show mercy!" Meng Zhentian shouted right when their physiques broke. At the same time, a law emerged in the sky in the form of a gigantic palm and swooped down in order

to save them.

“Boom!” Zhentian was too late, both of them turned into bloody mists. Their end came so fast that they didn’t even have the chance to scream.

“Bang!” The palm in the sky was still coming, this time for Li Qiye.

Li Qiye chuckled at the incoming attack and recalled both of his domains. His body lit up with the Sky Destroyer Physique erupting its might.

“Boom!” He jumped, leaving deep footprints on the ground as if the earth had been trampled by a beast.

“Bang!” In a split second, he actually grabbed the hand made out of laws in the sky.

“Rumble!” The muscles in his arms suddenly enlarged and became as mighty as the legendary tyrannical dragon of an ancient age!

The Furious Immortal Tyrannical Fist in combination with the Sky Destroyer Physique! This strike had an unimaginable power.

The physique itself was already strong enough to tear through everything in this world. When it erupted, the user would start hating the earth for not having a handle for him to show his real might.

Meanwhile, the dao fist was based on the Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique. Its crazy outbreak could increase one’s power by several hundred or even several thousand times!

With both of these techniques activating at the same time, the power of his hands could even tear apart the high heavens!

“Buzz!” The palm created by Zhentian was torn asunder. It was as feeble as a piece of paper — not worth mentioning!

This scene was very shocking. Some even fell to the ground in

astonishment!

Zhentian was invincible and supreme in the minds of the charming spirits. He could destroy the world with one hand and massacre all the regions!

In their minds, even if Zhentian didn't go all out, his laws could still crush the heavens or murder Godkings. Alas, his palm strike was instantly destroyed by Li Qiye with ease.

"Impossible!" Some didn't want to accept this fact despite personally witnessing it. Others were stunned speechless with their mouths wide open and couldn't close them for a long time. This was something simply unthinkable until it actually happened.

"You want to fight? So be it!" Li Qiye smiled and attacked from above with a direct punch.

"How presumptuous!" Seeing him go straight for the carriage, the driver, the Crimsonflame Godking, sealed the sky in order to stop him.

Li Qiye didn't bother looking at Crimsonflame. His punch that encompassed the soaring, hell suppressing, and furious immortal fists continued. Their combination carried an unimaginable power.

"Scram!" Crimsonflame was blown flying by just one punch while vomiting blood. Even a Grand Godking couldn't stop one all-out punch from Li Qiye.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" Zhentian's carriage created defensive barriers. However, they kept on dissipating before the might of incoming fist. Finally, with a loud blast, his carriage was completely shattered as the debris fell from the sky.

"Bang!" Zhentian finally took action, causing the sun and moon to float up and down. He isolated the Yin and Yang while deriving the six dao. His palm dispelled Li Qiye's overbearing punch.

After the successful defense, he smiled and praised: "Fellow

Daoist, your fist is quite strong!”

Many began to applaud the exchange. The charming spirit experts became spirited again. At this moment, people finally saw Zhentian’s true appearance.

He stood there in a calm and natural manner. No one could open their eyes and look at him directly. He emitted a boundless immortal light that engulfed his body completely. Inside this brilliance, he was the supreme existence with an ethereal sensation.

Prior to this, many had tried to imagine his appearance. They thought that he would be an old man around the age of fifty. Others thought that he would be a burly general that could suppress the nine worlds.

Alas, his true appearance took them by surprise. He only looked around eighteen or nineteen years old while exuding a horrifying aura that could suppress the heavens. While greatly resembling a true god, the opening and closing of his eyes were akin to the changing of day to night. People were awestruck and some even felt the urge to worship him!

Chapter 1398: Zhentian Taking Action

Meng Zhentian, the legend of Heaven Spirit. His radiance became even more dazzling and moving, causing others to cower in fear.

A charming spirit cultivator murmured to himself: “Meng Zhentian...” Some actually became teary after seeing his appearance. This was because he represented the charming spirits’ glory in this generation, their hope.

It has been several generations since they had an Immortal Emperor. This was unacceptable for the heavens’ favorites. With Zhentian’s emergence in this generation, many of them placed their hopes on him becoming emperor for the glory of their race.

Thus, regardless of whether they knew him or not, he was the focus of their hope. This was especially true when Li Qiye appeared with his matchless ferocity. The charming spirits needed Meng Zhentian to put him down and revitalize their race.

Some sea demons and treants were alarmed as well. He had been famous for a long time yet few had seen his face, so they were shocked to the soul at this moment.

It was because no one thought he would be so young. If it wasn’t for his aura assaulting the sky vault, no one would connect this youth in front of them to the invincible Meng Zhentian. His disciple, Cao Guojian, was an old man with gray hair. This created quite a gap between reality and what the people had in mind.

Even the arrogant Profound turned serious after seeing Zhentian. He understood the gap between the two of them and realized he wasn’t Zhentian’s match. Jianshi and Ruyan were the same. As the saying goes, seeing once is better than hearing a hundred times. This first meeting made them realize that his fame was completely well-deserved.

Puresun, on the other hand, was still smiling nonchalantly.

Unlike Profound, who was acting as if he had met a great enemy, Puresun didn't really mind.

Zhentian stood there without making needless actions. Just like that, he became the universe, the center of all gazes, an unquestionable authority.

Li Qiye stared at him with little interest and shook his head: "And here I thought it was your true body. A dao avatar isn't a challenge at all. Three to five moves will be enough to end this."

People felt suffocated after hearing this. Not only was the statement fierce, it was also extremely overbearing and didn't give Zhentian any face at all. Nevertheless, no one dared to mock or correct Li Qiye for making this comment. He had the qualifications to do so.

It also made people realize and observe Zhentian a second time. However, the majority couldn't see it at all. After listening to Li Qiye, they only knew that it was an avatar and not his real body.

Two different emotions rose from this. One camp was slightly regretful because it was only an avatar. At the same time, the charming spirits were especially excited and clenched their fists. Remember that an avatar, regardless of how powerful it might be, would be weaker than the real body. So if Zhentian's avatar was this strong right now, wouldn't the arrival of his true body carry a momentum akin to the arrival of an Immortal Emperor?

"Just an avatar alone is enough to suppress Li Qiye." A charming spirit snorted. This development was to their delight.

Zhentian didn't mind the comment from Li Qiye and smiled: "I was lucky enough to receive some newfound enlightenment after the dao session, so I had to go into closed cultivation in order to ponder it. Alas, I have been an admirer of Daoist Li, so I left behind an avatar to discuss the dao with you."

Everyone understood what was going on after hearing this.

Zhentian still hadn't formally left his meditation. It made them quite curious about his harvest since it made him run back to cultivate some more.

Li Qiye gave a carefree smile and said: "Is that so? In my eyes, not just anyone is qualified to discuss the dao or give me pointers."

He earned side-eyes from the charming spirits once again. By calling Zhentian unqualified, he was putting down the charming spirits as well, thus their anger was well-placed.

A charming spirit aggressively blurted: "Ignorant child! We'll see just how long you can act all arrogant! Senior Meng will slay you sooner or later!"

Meanwhile, Zhentian wasn't angered by Li Qiye's comment. He had a bearing befitting an expert and smiled: "Since we're both here, why not spar for a bit to test ourselves."

"There's no need for a spar, just fight for real. Since you want the Heaven's Will, you are destined to be bones beneath my feet." Li Qiye smiled casually.

It looked as if today was Li Qiye's time to infuriate all the charming spirits present. They shot furious glares at him repeatedly.

"I hope that day will come. Daoist Li, get ready." Zhentian laughed in response and initiated the duel.

"Come!" Li Qiye smiled and smashed the sky with a punch. It was a combination of the soaring, hell suppressing, and sky destroyer fists!

The void instantly broke from this attack. Not only was it fast, it was also heavy and contained infinite force. The world shook as if nothing was impregnable before its might.

"Good attack." Zhentian freely smiled in the face of this attack.

"Thump, thump, thump." He took three steps back and

seemingly integrating himself with the heaven and earth.

Three explosions resonated from the Bonesea. It didn't come from him, it was an answer from this region to him.

Others had no reaction after hearing these explosions, but Daoist Puresun's expression shifted.

"Buzz!" A fourth sound came out and the world seemed to have been blown open. The Bonesea seemed to be in his grasp as he became one with the heaven and earth. He actually pulled and controlled the power of the Bonesea.

A black light like the dark judgment earlier appeared in his palms. He formed a supreme seal and another loud blast came about. This supreme seal came crashing down as if it was from an emperor himself. Gods and devils would be completely annihilated by it!

People were aghast after seeing this attack. Some slumped to the ground and even Godkings were trembling.

"Boom!" The stars collapsed. Li Qiye's fist made contact with the supreme seal.

"Boom!" From this first exchange, Li Qiye was blown flying as blood spewed from his mouth. He heavily slammed into the ground and created a giant crater while the rest of the crowd gasped in astonishment.

"Nice!" Numerous charming spirit experts cheered. One of them even yelled: "He's dead for sure!"

Ruyan and Jianshi were surprised because they didn't expect this particular outcome. Meanwhile, Profound still had a serious expression since he didn't think Zhentian would be this powerful. It was no wonder why everyone believed he would become the next emperor.

Only Puresun watched in amusement without worrying at all. He knew full well that this was only the beginning of the warm-up.

“Take him down! Hmph, does this Li really think he is invincible?” A charming spirit heaved a sigh of relief after this first blow.

Shortly after, the charming spirits were elated. Meng Zhentian’s attack just now regained some face for their race and brightened their expressions.

Even the sea demons were happy and gloated over Li Qiye’s disadvantage. After all, he has killed too many of their kind recently.

“Hmph, you’re only a human yet you still dare to compete for the Heaven’s Will against us charming spirits? You don’t know your own limits!” Another spirit snorted.

A sea demon chimed in: “This Li should look at his own reflection from a puddle of piss. He’s not qualified to compete against Senior Meng for the Heaven’s Will! Someone arrogant like this will have to eventually pay for their own audacity!”

Many took Zhentian’s side and felt that he was the true invincible character, someone that could kill Li Qiye with no problem.

This joyous emotion was shared by the majority of the crowd.

Chapter 1399: Seven Fists Combine

“Crash!” Amidst the gloating spectators, rocks went flying and Li Qiye jumped out of the crater then landed on the ground.

He was covered in mud but still looked quite natural without any signs of injury.

The crowd basking in schadenfreude immediately closed their mouths and didn't dare to talk. After all, Li Qiye's notoriety was still there.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “A bit surprising. My leading the forbidden power here actually helped you in understanding its mysteries. Your talents aren't bad for being able to channel this power.”

“It was only by chance. I have only touched the surface of that majestic power, it's not enough to reach the apex.” Zhentian calmly replied without showing any signs of complacency.

“Okay, warm-up is over. Let's make this quick.” Li Qiye laughed and clenched his fists.

“Pop!” The fists emitted a golden light as if they were made from gold.

“Eat another punch!” In a split second, he leaped up and unleashed a fist that stole the light from the celestials and myriad realms.

The diamond, soaring, hell suppressing, sky destroyer, furious immortal, void imperfection, and sacred spring fists all combined to create an unimaginable power. The world collapsed before its coming, the six dao were destroyed, and the reincarnation cycle ended!

All attacks were useless against it, any defense would be circumvented, and sealing techniques were meaningless. This was the embodiment of boundless weight, power, and speed! All of this

culminated into an incredibly destructive force.

However, the scariest part about this ordeal was the furious immortal fist's outbreak. The trifecta of speed, weight, and power was frantically amplified by several thousand times.

One would be mistaken if they thought that this was the end of this move. No, with the sacred spring fist, it allowed for the trifecta to reach an infinite level due to its empowerment. This fist had the best possible conditions...

The spring continued to power this fist, allowing it to reach its ultimate state. The sky was instantly blown apart. The fist was blinding as if countless suns appeared up above. Stars turned to ashes and a galaxy collapsed. Even the most powerful existence would tremble before this attack.

The astonished Profound believed that this was the most terrifying fist he had ever seen. Puresun put on a solemn demeanor as well. As for the other people, they were scared out of their wits and dropped to the ground, nearly soiling their pants.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” Zhentian took three steps forward and formed the dao. A darkness materialized in his palm and turned into a superb power.

He slightly raised his right hand and sealed the entire area with worldly laws. It encompassed the power of nature as well as darkness while meeting Li Qiye's fist with an overbearing momentum.

Zhentian was indeed powerful. Just this move alone could instantly kill an Apex Godking!

“Bang!” The two moves finally collided. However, before this punch, the worldly power, laws, and the dark judgment were all useless.

Nothing could avoid destruction from a direct impact, not even Meng Zhentian could seal this punch. The combination of the

seven fists meant that it was invincible!

“Bang!” Li Qiye’s destructive fist instantly pierced through Zhentian’s chest!

A horrifying hole appeared on his chest. Even though this was only an avatar, it was still quite creepy to the spectators. His immortal light dimmed right away. The strands of radiance in the air withered as if they had lost their life force.

The crowd gasped again from witnessing this astonishing scene. For a short time afterward, many eyes were wide open. The charming spirits clenched their fists and were speechless.

Earlier, those who were mocking Li Qiye with great excitement turned pale. Not even in their wildest dreams would they imagine Li Qiye’s powerful fist actually piercing through Zhentian’s chest.

“I can’t understand it.” Puresun gently sighed. That fist was beyond his scope of comprehension.

This was clearly not an Immortal Emperor merit law, but its power was above one. How could anyone believe this? Puresun began to wonder if Li Qiye were to obtain the Heaven’s Will after proving his dao, wouldn’t his imperial dao suppress all the other emperors?

“Clank—” The sound of laws intertwining came about. The hole in Zhentian’s chest slowly closed and his body lit up once again.

“Boom!” Boundless immortal light soared to the sky as his aura assaulted the world. His prestige could still crush the heavens and awe the gods.

“Good, very good!” Many charming spirits raised their fists in celebration while heaving sighs of relief.

Zhentian’s appearance showed that he wasn’t defeated just yet and still had the ability to fight. If Meng Zhentian lost to Li Qiye, it would be a merciless slap to the charming spirits, something completely detrimental to their prestige.

“Your strength is beyond my imagination. I’m afraid you will be my lifelong enemy.” Zhentian spoke with a tinge of emotions.

Li Qiye casually smiled in response: “You are indeed someone who can accept the Heaven’s Will. Alas, you’re just a bit lacking!”

This answer was distasteful in the minds of the spectators, especially the charming spirits. Zhentian praised him as a rival — a great honor. Anyone else would be exchanging courteous words right away, but to the chagrin of the charming spirits, Li Qiye didn’t care at all.

“It looks like we’ll have to go to the death today. Without going all out, one can’t show real techniques.” Zhentian laughed without taking Li Qiye’s attitude to heart.

Though their words were relatively polite, their actions were anything but that. These types of duels would often end in death. Regardless of their attitude and self-restraint, their enmity has been determined. Courteous words were one thing, but there would be no holding back in the fight.

“Come, show me the killer move you’re hiding up your sleeve.” Li Qiye smiled freely.

“Be careful then, Fellow Daoist.” Zhentian was polite, but his intention was to deliver a fatal blow with this next move.

“Have another punch!” Li Qiye jumped to the sky and unleashed another seven-fists combination.

“Crash!” Zhentian summoned a monstrous wave and sent it forward. A vast ocean appeared with great turbidity and aimed to drown Li Qiye.

“The Bonesea’s water!” Someone screamed after seeing this!

This water was something everyone here was all too familiar with. They found it completely unbelievable. Many didn’t even dare to touch this water, let alone try to control it.

In fact, this was impossible for pretty much anyone, but Meng Zhentian was able to do it. Alas, this wasn't very surprising considering that he had understood some of the mysteries of the forbidden zone. This allowed him to control this water for a short period of time. Of course, its full power was unattainable for him. Not even Immortal Emperors could do something like that!

Chapter 1400: Meng Zhentian's Abilities

“Bang!” Li Qiye was instantly drowned by the vast sea while punching it.

Strangely enough, ordinary water would have been dried up instantly and turned into vapor by Li Qiye’s destructive blow. However, this expanse simply quaked once after receiving the combination fist. This world-destroying punch simply couldn’t shatter this mass of water.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” Li Qiye unleashed several more punches of this magnitude in quick succession, yet this still failed to break this bizarre expanse. The scarier part was that it seemed to be eroding Li Qiye’s power. After several blows, his successive fists seemed to start losing strength.

People took deep breaths after seeing this. They had witnessed the power of his fist earlier. It was truly magnificent, not even a Godking could stop it, and it even pierced Zhentian’s chest. But now, not only was this expanse able to withstand it, it looked like it could drown him as well.

This gave everyone a deeper understanding of the Bonesea’s water. No wonder people said it could drown Godkings, the current situation proved the notion.

His punches grew weaker and his actions slowed down. If this went on, he would drown in this sea.

“Yes!” Many felt very excited while the charming spirits applauded without restraint.

A big shot from this race clenched his fist and exclaimed: “Drown him to death!”

In the past, no one cared about Li Qiye trying to compete against Meng Zhentian whom they considered to be unbeatable. However, Li Qiye’s display today has suffocated the masses. The cultivators

here understood that he would be a dangerous rival to Zhentian in the future.

The sects that were optimistic about Zhentian felt uncomfortable due to Li Qiye's existence; he was like a thorn in their hearts, so it would be great news if he were to drown at this moment.

"Daoist Li, I'm about to take action, watch yourself." Zhentian smiled after seeing the water corroding both his speed and power.

He immediately unleashed the dark judgment without any mercy in order to slay Li Qiye, contrary to his polite words.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" In a split second, a dark judgment came down like a mountain into the dark expanse in order to suppress Li Qiye.

Meanwhile, the same form of judgment emerged from below the sea, trapping him from all sides. These separate judgments worked together well and carried a god-slaying power that was directed towards Li Qiye.

Under the duress and corrosion of this water, Li Qiye appeared to be unable to withstand this destruction. Jianshi and Ruyan's hearts were hanging by a thread. They broke out in cold sweat from worrying about him.

Even Profound, who disliked him, was a little worried. This type of death would be a great shame. This was someone who could fight against Zhentian, so he shouldn't die here due to the suppression of the Bonesea's water.

Some of the spectators happily thought to themselves: "Yes, just like that, end him!"

"If this is all you know, then it is just average at best." Li Qiye was still smiling in the face of imminent demise.

"Buzz!" His body lit up as laws appeared all around him. The Death Chapter showed itself among these laws.

“Boom!” A seal imprinted itself into the earth before disappearing from sight.

“Rumble!” The unbelievable happened. A blinding primordial light engulfed this entire continent. A primordial chaos spanned as far as the eyes could see. Everyone saw an illusion that they were located in an unopened world, and this was its genesis.

With a loud explosion, the entire continent trembled. Next, all of the chaos was frantically swallowed and disappeared without a trace.

A Kun Peng emerged before everyone with the sky behind its back and stars rotating around it. It was as large as a huge landmass.

The sea water drowning Li Qiye was casually swept away by this beast back to the Bonesea, true to the many tales of this beast’s gigantic sweeping motion. This vast expanse seemed to be a puddle of water when met with this tail — completely trivial. With another tail whip, the dark judgment that seemed to be able to deal with Li Qiye were instantly annihilated.

Everyone was stunned to see this huge beast in the sky. Both the girls’ cherry lips were wide open. They didn’t dare to believe their own eyes.

Both of them knew that this continent was the corpse of a Kun Peng, but they never expected to actually see one right now!

“A Kun Peng?” Even some famous big shots shuddered as their knees grew weak. They couldn’t stand straight any longer!

“Grand Primordial Dao!” The Kun Peng opened its mouth with Li Qiye’s voice coming out from it. He was basking in this power, the force of the beginning.

This was the innate gift of this monster. Back in the octagonal tower, Li Qiye had researched this particular gift. At this moment, he didn’t summon a dead Kun Peng with his Death Chapter, he was

using his own knowledge to replicate the dao. Since he has understood its innate gift, it was an easy task for him to borrow its power!

The Kun Peng spoke: “You’re not the only one who can borrow power in this place.”

“Boom!” With that, it casually attacked Zhentian. Just this nonchalant strike made everything turn gray and feeble. All was incredibly fragile before this behemoth.

“Die!” Zhentian was alarmed to see this incoming attack. He roared and his dao turned into myriad laws to seal this area again. One had to admit that Zhentian was quite formidable. He could borrow the power of the gods up above and control the devils from hell below. His simple gestures could shatter the stars and slay galaxies! Plucking the moon and refining myriad realms was a piece of cake to him.

Alas, regardless of his efforts and might, it was all futile. If his true body was here, it could be something worth watching. Otherwise, his avatar alone simply couldn’t bear the Kun Peng’s attack.

“Rumble!” His seals broke down layer by layer while his laws and grand dao shattered to pieces!

Keep in mind that according to the rumors, a living Kun Peng had the same power as an Immortal Emperor. Thus, Li Qiye borrowing its innate gift, the Grand Primordial Dao, carried an unfathomable force.

“Bang!” Everything became bleak in the end. The crushing blow extinguished Zhentian’s immortal light around his body like extinguishing a candle. The laws that intertwined to form his avatar body broke inch by inch and turned to ashes.

Someone couldn’t help but scream: “No!” This miserable and shrill scream didn’t come from the avatar but from another

charming spirit.

The avatar became ashes and disappeared among the winds and clouds as if it had never existed in the first place.

A Kun Peng hovered in the sky. This was an ancient divine beast, its very being was unreachable and distant. All existences were beneath it — weak and not worth mentioning.

Table of Contents

[Emperor's Domination](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1301: Borrowing A Boat](#)

[Chapter 1302: Meng Zhentian](#)

[Chapter 1303: Ever-present Threat](#)

[Chapter 1304: Smugness](#)

[Chapter 1305: A Single Stomp](#)

[Chapter 1306: Sima Yujian](#)

[Chapter 1307: Darkcorpse Evil Water](#)

[Chapter 1308: Provocation](#)

[Chapter 1309: The Trap](#)

[Chapter 1310: Blazing-serum Treants and Ice-spirit Sea Demons](#)

[Chapter 1311: Sea Aberration](#)

[Chapter 1312: Five Generals](#)

[Chapter 1313: Space Shifting](#)

[Chapter 1314: Seven Martial Pavilion](#)

[Chapter 1315: Hallowed Ancestor](#)

[Chapter 1316: The Transaction](#)

[Chapter 1317: Lithodidae Overlord's Second Provocation](#)

[Chapter 1318: Swiftdao Celestial God](#)

[Chapter 1319: Attending The Banquet](#)

[Chapter 1320: The Overlord's Scheme](#)

[Chapter 1321: Skeletal Legion](#)

[Chapter 1322: Cancer Divine Formation](#)

[Chapter 1323: Space Control](#)

[Chapter 1324: Attack On The Regal Valley](#)

[Chapter 1325: Massacre](#)

[Chapter 1326: Second Assassination Attempt](#)

[Chapter 1327: Godslaying Dao](#)

[Chapter 1328: Puresun Daoist](#)

[Chapter 1329: Bonesea's Entrance](#)

[Chapter 1330: Boneship](#)

[Chapter 1331: Profound Sea Monarch](#)

[Chapter 1332: The Profound Sea Monarch's Decision](#)

[Chapter 1333: Meng Zhentian's Enticement](#)

[Chapter 1334: Slap](#)
[Chapter 1335: True Power](#)
[Chapter 1336: Merciless Slaughter](#)
[Chapter 1337: Boarding The Boneship](#)
[Chapter 1338: Indestructible Diamond Physique](#)
[Chapter 1339: Unbeatable Fairy](#)
[Chapter 1340: Controlling The Boneship](#)
[Chapter 1341: Meeting Su Yonghuang Again](#)
[Chapter 1342: Distributing The Treasures](#)
[Chapter 1343: The Skull Inside The Black Hole](#)
[Chapter 1344: Comparing The Diamond And Crystal Physiques](#)
[Chapter 1345: Eight-Eyes Celestial Bull](#)
[Chapter 1346: Mountains Of Bones](#)
[Chapter 1347: Ferocious Spirits At The Bonesea](#)
[Chapter 1348: Seven Martial Pavilions Generous Payment](#)
[Chapter 1349: The Pavilion's Plan](#)
[Chapter 1350: Li Qiye's Condition](#)
[Chapter 1351: Mysterious Sea Region](#)
[Chapter 1352: Fiendmother](#)
[Chapter 1353: Massive Palm Divine Monkey](#)
[Chapter 1354: Location Of The Legacy Treasures](#)
[Chapter 1355: Colossal Immortal Blade](#)
[Chapter 1356: One Golden Egg](#)
[Chapter 1357: Phoenix's Innate Gifts](#)
[Chapter 1358: Darkness](#)
[Chapter 1359: Chasing The Shadow](#)
[Chapter 1360: Trouble At The Bonesea](#)
[Chapter 1361: Fairy's Outburst](#)
[Chapter 1362: Pacification](#)
[Chapter 1363: Seaside Continent](#)
[Chapter 1364: The Kun Peng's Corpse](#)
[Chapter 1365: Octagonal Tower](#)
[Chapter 1366: Meng Zhentian's Dao Enlightenment](#)
[Chapter 1367: Terra King](#)
[Chapter 1368: Daoist Lin](#)
[Chapter 1369: The Tyrannical Profound Monarch](#)
[Chapter 1370: One Against Two](#)
[Chapter 1371: Resplendent Godking](#)
[Chapter 1372: Diamond God](#)

[Chapter 1373: Twelve Gods and Devils](#)
[Chapter 1374: Burning The Undying Terra King](#)
[Chapter 1375: Quad Fusion](#)
[Chapter 1376: The Terra King's Secret](#)
[Chapter 1377: Dark Judgement](#)
[Chapter 1378: Entering The Octagonal Tower](#)
[Chapter 1379: Secret Inside The Octagonal Tower](#)
[Chapter 1380: Kun Peng](#)
[Chapter 1381: The Powerful Meng Zhentian](#)
[Chapter 1382: Grand Primordial Dao](#)
[Chapter 1383: Parting](#)
[Chapter 1384: Setting Off Again](#)
[Chapter 1385: The Forbidden Zone of the Bonesea](#)
[Chapter 1386: Inside the Forbidden Zone](#)
[Chapter 1387: Yin Yang Taiji](#)
[Chapter 1388: Six Deaths Materialization](#)
[Chapter 1389: Trident](#)
[Chapter 1390: Iron Maelstrom](#)
[Chapter 1391: Zhentian Coming Out](#)
[Chapter 1392: Puresuns Confidence](#)
[Chapter 1393: Ultimate Condescension](#)
[Chapter 1394: Too Weak](#)
[Chapter 1395: Devouring a Sun](#)
[Chapter 1396: Suppression](#)
[Chapter 1397: Demise Domain](#)
[Chapter 1398: Zhentian Taking Action](#)
[Chapter 1399: Seven Fists Combine](#)
[Chapter 1400: Meng Zhentian's Abilities](#)